

R
ABC J4- Jpl, Note
No. 2
2019

REPORT
OF THE
International Opium Commission

SHANGHAI, CHINA

February 1 to February 26, 1909

Vol. II.—REPORTS OF THE DELEGATIONS

SHANGHAI:
PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY THE NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS & HERALD, LTD.
1909

1-P
1-1

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA:	
Report	1
Statistical Tables	25
Appendix A, Act to restrict the sale, etc., of opium in the Philippine Islands ...	26
" B, do. do. do.	32
Importations of opium	40
Appendix C, Act to amend tariff laws of the Philippine Islands	42
AUSTRIA AND HUNGARY:	
Statement	43
CHINA:	
Report.	
I.—Historical Note on Opium	44
II.—Foreign Opium	46
III.—Native Opium	54
IV.—Consumption of Opium	62
V.—Morphia	66
VI.—Anti-opium Remedies	70
VII.—Anti-opium Measures	73
VIII.—Extracts from reports of Commissioners of Customs <i>re</i> results of the Anti-Opium Movements	73
Appendix A, Imperial Decrees	79
" B, Government Regulations, etc.	79
" C, Provincial proclamations, regulations, Memorials, etc.	94
Extracts from telegraphic reports	117
Questions put to Chinese Delegation, with replies	118
FRANCE:	
Report	122
Annexes I to 18, Laws ordinances, statistical tables	127
Questions put to French Delegation, with replies... ..	151
GERMAN EMPIRE:	
Report	153
Supplement to the Report	158
GREAT BRITAIN:	
Opium.	
Paper I.—Great Britain	161
" II.—Weihaiwei	162
" III.—Hongkong	162
" IV.—Straits Settlements and Federated Malay States	163
" V.—Ceylon	166
" VI.—Australia	167
Morphia, Morphine, etc.	
Paper I.—Great Britain	169
" II.—Hongkong	169
" III.—Straits Settlements	171
" IV.—Ceylon	171
Report on Opium and Morphia in Canada	171
Memorandum on Opium in India	173
Memorandum on Morphia in India	194
Ordinances, Regulations, Notifications, etc., by the Hongkong Government	195
Questions put to British Delegation, with replies... ..	241



XO(3471) P1, Nov 1

NO902

ITALY:

Memorandum	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	249
------------	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----

JAPAN:

History of the control of Opium	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	250
Laws, regulations, and Statistics of Japan...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	251
Report on Opium in Formosa	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	267
Questions put to the Japanese Delegation, with replies	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	289

NETHERLANDS:

Memorandum concerning the Opium Régie Service in Netherlands India	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	294
Questions put to the Netherlands Delegation, with replies	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	315

PERSIA:

Memorandum on Opium produced in Persia	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	317
Questions put to the Persian Delegation, with replies	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	319

PORTUGAL:

Memorandum	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	320
Appendices A and B, Agreements	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	325
Appendix C, Contract with Chinese Syndicate	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	326

SIAM:

Statement	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	329
Annexes 1 to 8, laws, regulations, etc.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	330

Correspondence

Correspondence	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	347
----------------	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----

Telegrams received by the Commission	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	352
--------------------------------------	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----

Report of Committee on Trade Statistics...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	355
--	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----

Report of Committee on Poppy Cultivation, etc.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	355
--	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----

Report of Committee on Revenue Statistics, etc.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	359
---	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----

Report of Committee on Existing International Agreements	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	366
--	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----

Summary of Report	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	372
-------------------	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----

Agreement concerning the publication of the Minutes and Reports of the International Opium Commission.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	372
--	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----

America, United States of.

February 5th, 1909.

MR. PRESIDENT:

The American Opium Commission presents its Report on the Opium Question as it affects our States, Territories and the District of Columbia and the Possessions under our flag.

We propose to deploy our data under the following heads:—

NATIONAL.

TREATIES, with other Governments engaging us in regard to opium traffic.

TARIFFS, under which we import opium into the United States, its Territories and the District of Columbia.

EXCISE LAWS, governing the manufacture of Smoking Opium.

STATUTES, that restrain our citizens from engaging in the Opium trade.

EFFECT, of our Treaties and Tariffs on our trade in Opium.

OUR OPIUM, and where we get it.

SMOKING OPIUM, and our Chinese population.

GROWTH, of the Poppy within the United States, its Territories and the District of Columbia.

DISPOSITION, of our imported Opium.

FEDERAL LAWS, governing the use of Opium and its derivatives.

STATE LAWS, governing the use of Opium and its derivatives.

MUNICIPAL LAWS, governing the use of Opium and its derivatives.

FINAL DESTINATION, of our Opium imported ostensibly for medicinal purposes.

FINAL DESTINATION, of our imports of Smoking Opium.

RECENT EFFECT, of our National, State and Municipal laws bearing on Opium and its derivatives.

REVENUE, derived from import and excise duties on Opium.

PRESENT STATUS, of our laws on Opium of various sorts.

PORTO RICO.

CUBA.

INTERNATIONAL, needs to make our recent law effective.

THE PHILIPPINES.

TREATIES.

Our country has two treaties with China that engage us in regard to opium and its derivatives:

CHINA.

(1) The "Immigration and Commercial Treaties between the United States and China", of 1880. Article II of the "Commercial Treaty" stipulates that:

"The Governments of China and of the United States mutually agree and undertake that Chinese subjects shall not be permitted to import opium into any of the ports of the United States; and citizens of the United States shall not be permitted to import opium into any of the open ports of China, to transport it from one open port to any other open port, or to buy and sell opium in any of the open ports of China. This absolute prohibition, which extends to vessels owned by the citizens or subjects of either power, to foreign vessels employed by them, or to vessels owned by the citizens or subjects of either power, and employed by other persons for the transportation of opium, shall be enforced by appropriate legislation on the part of China and the United States; and the benefits of the favored nation clause in existing treaties shall not be claimed by the citizens or subjects of either power as against the provisions of this article.

It will be seen from this Article II of the "Commercial Treaty" of 1880, that the two Governments concerned undertook without any limitation or qualification whatever, to forbid the importation of opium into the United States by Chinese subjects; the importation by American citizens of opium into any of the open ports of China, or its transportation from one open port to another, or the buying or selling of opium in any such open ports, etc. When this Article was negotiated it was recognized by both parties that it would be necessary for the United States in Congress assembled to pass a statute providing for the trial and punishment of its citizens offending against the provisions of this treaty. In 1887 Article II of the Treaty of 1880 was made effective when Congress passed the following statute:—

AN ACT TO PROVIDE FOR THE EXECUTION OF THE PROVISIONS OF ARTICLE TWO OF THE TREATY CONCLUDED BETWEEN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA AND THE EMPEROR OF CHINA ON THE SEVENTEENTH DAY OF NOVEMBER, EIGHTEEN HUNDRED AND EIGHTY, AND PROCLAIMED BY THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES ON THE FIFTH DAY OF OCTOBER, EIGHTEEN HUNDRED AND EIGHTY-ONE

(Act of February 23rd, 1887, ch., 210, 24 Stat. L. 409.)

- (Sec. 1) (Importation of opium by Chinese prohibited.) That the importation of opium into any of the ports of the United States by any subject of the Emperor of China is hereby prohibited. Every person guilty of a violation of the preceding provision shall be deemed guilty of a misdemeanor, and, on conviction thereof, shall be punished by a fine of not more than five hundred dollars nor less than fifty dollars, or by imprisonment for a period of not more than six months nor less than thirty days, or by both such fine and imprisonment, in the discretion of the court. (24 Stat. L. 409.)
- (Sec. 2) (Forfeiture.) That every package containing opium, either in whole or in part imported into the United States by any subject of the Emperor of China, shall be deemed forfeited to the United States; and proceedings for the declaration and consequences of such forfeiture may be instituted in the courts of the United States as in other cases of the violation of the laws relating to other illegal importations. (24 Stat. L. 409.)
- "Sec. 3. (Citizens of United States prohibited from traffic in opium in China—punishment—jurisdiction—forfeiture.) That no citizen of the United States shall import opium into any of the open ports of China, nor transport the same from one open port to any other open port, or buy or sell opium in any of such open ports of China, nor shall any vessel owned by citizens of the United States, or any vessel, whether foreign or otherwise, employed by any citizen of the United States, or owned by any citizen of the United States, either in whole or in part, and employed by persons not citizens of the United States, take or carry opium into any of such open ports of China, or transport the same from one open port to any other open port, or be engaged in any traffic therein between or in such open ports or any of them. Citizens of the United States offending against the provisions of this section shall be deemed guilty of a misdemeanor, and upon conviction thereof, shall be punished by a fine not exceeding five hundred dollars nor less than fifty dollars, or by both such punishments, in the discretion of the court. Consular courts of the United States in China, concurrently with any district court of the United States in the district in which any offender may be found, shall have jurisdiction to hear, try, and determine all cases arising under the foregoing provisions of this section, subject to the general regulations provided by law. Every package of opium or package containing opium, either in whole or in part, brought, taken, or transported, trafficked, or dealt in contrary to the provisions of this

section, shall be forfeited to the United States, for the benefit of the Emperor of China; and such forfeiture, and the declaration and consequences thereof, shall be made, had, determined, and executed by the proper authorities of the United States exercising judicial powers within the Empire of China. (24 Stat. L. 409.)"

Article II of the Treaty of 1880 and the statute passed in conformity with it, still remain in force.

The last treaty with China in which opium or its derivatives is mentioned is the "Treaty as to Commercial Relations," concluded October 8th, 1903, and proclaimed January 13th, 1904. Article XVI of that treaty is as follows:

"The Government of the United States consents to the prohibition by the Government of China of the importation into China of morphia and of instruments for its injection, excepting morphia and instruments for its injection imported for medical purposes, on payment of tariff duty, and under regulations to be framed by China which shall effectually restrict the use of such import to the said purposes. This prohibition shall be uniformly applied to such importation from all countries. The Chinese Government undertakes to adopt at once measures to prevent the manufacture in China of morphia and of instruments for its injection."

All Powers have adhered to the morphia clause in this "Commercial Treaty" and it went into effect January 1st of the current year.

KOREA.

We have one other treaty with a Foreign Power covering opium, namely, with Korea. In our first treaty with Korea a "Treaty of Peace, Amity, Commerce and Navigation," concluded May 22nd, 1882, and proclaimed June 4th, 1883, it was stipulated in Article VII:

"The Governments of the United States and of Chosen mutually agree and undertake that subjects of Chosen shall not be permitted to import opium into any of the ports of the United States, and citizens of the United States shall not be permitted to import opium into any of the open ports of Chosen, to transport it from one open port to another open port, or to traffic in it in Chosen. This absolute prohibition which extends to vessels owned by the citizens or subjects of either Power, to foreign vessels employed by them, and to vessels owned by the citizens or subjects of either Power and employed by other persons for the transportation of opium, shall be enforced by appropriate legislation on the part of the United States and of Chosen, and offenders against it shall be severely punished."

TARIFF LAWS ON OPIUM TO 1861.

THEREAFTER ON CRUDE OPIUM FOR MEDICINAL PURPOSES.

Mr. President, we think we can more readily explain our tariff laws governing the importation of opium if the International Commission has before it a table compiled by our Commission.

This table is concise as to our importation of different forms of opium and morphia, and the various duties imposed on all of them. It also presents features which will be referred to later.

It will be seen by this table that our first tariff record of the importation of opium of any sort was in 1840. Before 1840 there is no mention in our tariff laws of opium or its derivatives or preparations. Opium, its derivatives, and preparations, were up to 1840 admitted under the general title of "Drugs, chemicals, etc." In 1840, however, the attention of our Congress was engaged to the large amount of opium then passing into the country; and it was discovered that, coincident with the influx of Chinese coolies to our Pacific Coast, a large amount of opium was entering the country. Opium was therefore (in 1840) taken out of the schedule of "Drugs and chemicals" and placed in a schedule of its own, and was put on the free list. No distinction was made at this time between crude opium imported ostensibly for medicinal purposes, morphia and its salts, and smoking opium.

It will be seen by the Table that, up to the enactment of our tariff of 1842, a considerable amount of opium entered the country. By the tariff of 1842, an *ad valorem* tax of 15 cents per pound was imposed and, in anticipation of it, it will be seen that in the year 1841, 135,000 pounds of opium entered the country. This large importation would appear to have been a speculative attempt to escape the 15 cts. per pound duty that was to be imposed the following year.

In 1846 a new tariff law came into operation. Opium was made to pay 20 per cent *ad valorem* and, as in 1841, so in 1850, in anticipation of the imposition of a higher *ad valorem* duty, there was again a speculative importation of a large amount of opium: 116,390 pounds. It will be seen by the Table that, in the following years, 1851 and 1852, our importations fell off considerably. No doubt there was enough opium in the country to satisfy both licit and illicit needs.

So far as we can learn, the only object in imposing these *ad valorem* duties on opium was revenue needs.

It was found, however, by 1861 that it was no longer possible to collect an *ad valorem* rate on opium, for shippers were willing to make invoices to please buyers. A specific duty of \$1.00 per pound was therefore placed on opium.

In the tariff of 1861 the distinction of crude opium, smoking opium and morphia or its salts was first made.

In our tariff laws of 1862 crude opium was taxed \$2.00 a pound, and in 1864, \$2.50 a pound. Undoubtedly this was primarily to produce an increased war revenue, our Civil War being waged at that period.

In our tariff of 1870 a reduction of the duty on opium was made from \$2.50 to 1.00 a pound. That was but an expression of the general reduction in our tariff after the Civil War.

In 1894 opium was put on the free list, but in our last tariff of 1897, it was again taxed \$1.00 a pound.

TARIFF LAWS ON SMOKING OPIUM.

It will be noticed in the Table that by 1859 our imports of opium had reached an immense figure. It was discovered about the fifties that a large percentage of the opium imported in previous years was not crude opium imported for medicinal purposes, but largely consisted of smoking opium imported into San Francisco and other Pacific ports with the primary intention of supplying the Chinese.

In our tariff of 1861 smoking opium was therefore removed from the opium schedule and placed in a schedule by itself, and taxed as opium prepared for smoking. A large *ad valorem* duty was placed upon this smoking opium. We shall explain later, when we come to speak of the effect of our tariff laws on importations of opium, that the importations varied considerably, due to the fact that smoking opium could not stand the high tax imposed.

Our people and Congress, realizing the iniquity of opium smoking, in the tariff laws of 1864 put a 100 per cent *ad valorem* duty on smoking opium; hoping thereby to keep it out of the country. This method, however, of taxing an undesirable commodity out of the country, proved to be a failure. The only result was smuggling on an enormous scale, the enterprises being led by Chinese and by many of our "undesirable citizens." Reports from our various Collectors of Customs proved that smoking opium could not bear a tax of more than \$6.00 per pound, and in our tariff law of 1870 a \$6.00 per pound duty was placed on it.

During the discussion of our next two tariffs there was a popular demand for the exclusion of smoking opium from our tariff schedules. This was largely due (1) to the fact that we had negotiated the treaty of 1880 with China, which prohibited Chinese in the United States from importing opium; and (2) because the American people began to realize that the habit of opium smoking was spreading from the Chinese to our own American people.

Ten dollars and then twelve dollars per pound was imposed upon smoking opium; but here the old difficulty arose. It was again found that it could not bear a tariff of ten or twelve dollars a pound, and as the Table will show, though there was a considerable reduction in the amount of smoking opium entered at our Customs Houses, quite as much again or more was smuggled into the country.

Finally, in our so-called "McKinley Tariff" of 1897 after much correspondence with our Collectors of Customs, the tax on smoking opium was reduced to \$6.00 per pound, and there it has remained until to-day.

MORPHIA AND ITS SALTS.

We need not go into detail in regard to the tariff on morphia and its salts. It will be sufficient to state that the amounts shown in the Table as imported were not beyond the medicinal needs of our country up to the time, about 1890, when our manufacturers began to manufacture morphia profitably. Since then practically no morphia has entered the United States. The drugs classified as "Morpha or its Salts" are the rarer and more recently precipitated derivatives of opium, such as "heroin" and "codeine"; so that our importations of morphia and its salts are negligible.

LAST TARIFF COVERING OPIUM, MORPHIA, ET CETERA.

The following is the last tariff law covering the importation of various forms of opium, approved July 24, 1897:—

"Section 43. Opium, crude or unmanufactured, and not adulterated, containing nine per centum and over of morphia, one dollar per pound; morphia or morphine, sulphate of, and all alkaloids or salts of opium, one dollar per ounce; aqueous extract of opium, for medicinal uses, and tincture thereof, as laudanum, and other liquid preparations of opium, not specially provided for in this Act, forty per centum *ad valorem*; opium containing less than nine per centum of morphia, and opium prepared for smoking, six dollars per pound; but opium prepared for smoking and other preparations of opium deposited in bonded warehouses shall not be removed therefrom without payment of duties, and such duties shall not be refunded."

EXCISE LAWS.

We have but one Internal Revenue Law that covers opium, a law that was approved October 1st, 1890. It is as follows:—

"Sec. 36. That an internal revenue tax of ten dollars per pound shall be levied and collected upon all opium manufactured in the United States for smoking purposes; and no person shall engage in the manufacture who is not a citizen of the United States and who has not given the bond required by the Commissioner of Internal Revenue."

"Sec. 37. That every manufacturer of such opium shall file with the collector of internal revenue of the district in which his manufactory is located such notices, inventories, and bonds, shall keep such books and render such returns of material and products, shall put up such signs and affix such number to his factory, and conduct his business under such surveillance of officers and agents as the Commissioner of Internal Revenue, with the approval of the Secretary of the Treasury, may by regulation, require. But the bond required of such manufacturer shall be with sureties satisfactory to the collector of internal revenue and in a penal sum of not less than five thousand dollars; and the sum of said bond may be increased from time to time and additional sureties required at the discretion of the collector and under instructions of the Commissioner of Internal Revenue."

"Sec. 38. That all prepared smoking opium imported into the United States shall, before removal from the custom house, be duly stamped in such manner as to denote that the duty thereon has been paid; and that all opium manufactured in the United States for smoking purposes, before being removed from the place of manufacture, whether for consumption or storage, shall be duly stamped in such permanent manner as to denote the payment of the internal revenue tax thereon."

"Sec. 39. That the provisions of existing laws governing the engraving, issue, sale, accountability, effacement, cancellation and destruction of stamps relating to tobacco and snuff, as far as applicable, are hereby made to apply to stamps provided for by the preceding section."

"Sec. 40. That a penalty of not more than one thousand dollars, or imprisonment not more than one year, or both, in the discretion of the court, shall be imposed for each and every violation of the preceding sections of this act relating to opium by any person or persons; and all prepared smoking opium wherever found within the United States without stamps required by this act shall be forfeited."

It will be seen by this law that an internal revenue tax of \$10.00 per pound was imposed on smoking opium manufactured in the United States, its Territories and the District of Columbia, and that the manufacture was restricted to citizens of the United States.

We are glad to be able to state that no citizen has taken advantage of this law, and that not a pound of smoking opium has been licitly manufactured within the United States since the beginning of our government.

STATUTES IN RESTRAINT OF OPIUM TRAFFIC.

We have one other law besides that which made the American-Chinese Treaty effective, which imposes restrictions on our citizens as to the opium trade, namely:

"AN ACT TO PREVENT THE SALE OF FIREARMS, OPIUM, AND INTOXICATING LIQUORS IN CERTAIN ISLANDS OF THE PACIFIC."

(Act of Feb. 14, 1902, ch. 18, 32 Stat. L. 33.)

- "Sec. 1. (Sale of arms and intoxicants to Pacific Islands aborigines forbidden.) That any person subject to the authority of the United States who shall give, sell, or otherwise supply any arms, ammunition, explosive substance, intoxicating liquor, or opium to any aboriginal native of any of the Pacific islands lying within the twentieth parallel of north latitude and the fortieth parallel of south latitude and the one hundred and twentieth meridian of longitude west and one hundred and twentieth meridian of longitude east of Greenwich, not being in the possession or under the protection of any civilized power, shall be punishable by imprisonment not exceeding three months, with or without hard labor, or a fine not exceeding fifty dollars, or both. And in addition to such punishment all articles of a similar nature to those in respect to which an offense has been committed found in the possession of the offender may be declared forfeited. (32 Stat. L. 33.)
- "Sec. 2. (Medical use excepted.) That if it shall appear to the court that such opium, wine, or spirits have been given bona fide for medical purposes it shall be lawful for the court to dismiss the charge. (32 Stat. L. 33.)
- "Sec. 3. (Deemed an offense on high seas.) That all offenses against this Act committed on any of said islands or on the waters, rocks, or keys adjacent thereto shall be deemed committed on the high seas on board a merchant ship or vessel belonging to the United States, and the courts of the United States shall have jurisdiction accordingly. (32 Stat. L. 33.)"

So much for our Treaties and Federal Statutes covering the opium question.

EFFECT OF OUR TREATIES, TARIFF, STATUTES, ETC.

What has been the effect of our Treaties and Tariff laws on the imports and exports of opium and its derivatives? The Table will show it at a glance.

First as to Gum or Crude Opium for Medicinal purposes.

It will be seen that since 1840, in ten-year periods, there has been a large and progressive increase in our importations of this form of opium. Be it under a small *ad valorem* tax or a high specific tax, or be it on the free list, our imports of crude opium have grown.

Between 1840 and 1841 the imports are largely estimated. But I have it from our Collectors of Customs that we can add another 20 per cent. to the importations of that decade.

There is nothing to be remarked on the importations of the second decade from 1850 to 1859.

In the third decade from 1860 to 1869, we may say that our imports for that decade are estimated. The first four years of this decennium marked our Civil War and our Federal statistics do not record the opium that entered the Southern ports during those years. Undoubtedly the amount was large and would considerably swell the total of 1,103,054 pounds for the decade we are reviewing.

From 1870 to the present time, our statistics for crude opium may be accepted as representing the amount of opium that actually entered the country. They are net figures, for but little crude opium is re-exported from the United States.

Now, Mr. President and Fellow Commissioners, if we turn for a moment to the right hand columns of the Table, it will be seen that we have tabulated our population according to decades,—Chinese in one and all others in another column. The percent increase of population, per decade, has been reckoned, and the percent increase per decennary in our importations of crude opium.

PROPORTIONATE INCREASE IN IMPORTS OF CRUDE OPIUM.

Our importations of crude opium have not grown *puri passu* with our growth in population. We think it will be seen at once that this is so. In 1860 our total population increased 34 per cent. over the previous decade, while our importation of crude opium increased only 12.6 per cent. It should, perhaps, be 25 per cent. rather than 12.6 per cent., because, as the Commission will see, only light importations were recorded due to the close of the Southern ports from 1861 to 1865.

In the next decade our population increased 22 per cent. and our importations of crude opium 74.6 per cent.

In 1880 the proportionate increase in our population was 30 per cent.; of crude opium 70.5 per cent.

In 1890, there was a 26 per cent. increase in population as against 56 per cent. increase in the imports of crude opium.

PROPORTIONATE INCREASE IN IMPORTS OF SMOKING OPIUM.

Now, Mr. President and Fellow Commissioners, as to the question of our importation of smoking opium.

As I stated in reviewing our tariff laws, we may add a considerable amount of smoking opium to the figures that are in the Table. It will be interesting now to see the proportionate rate of increase in our importations of smoking opium as compared with the proportionate increase in our Chinese and total population.

In 1860, it will be observed we had a Chinese population of slightly over 34,000. By 1870 that population had doubled, and as against 22 per cent. increase in our total population over that recorded in the previous census, we had an 88 per cent. increase in our importations of smoking opium. This, let us remind you, takes no account of the large quantities that we know were smuggled, but only of the importations recorded in the Table as having been legally entered at our Customs stations.

Ten years later (1880) we get to a period in our history when the agitation began against the immigration of Chinese coolies. Our Immigration Treaty with China was negotiated in 1880.

The Table will show that since then our Chinese population has remained practically stationary. The increase recorded since then shows not an increased immigration into the United States, but a Chinese population that accrued to us as a result of the purchase of Alaska and the annexation of Hawaii. In spite of the fact, however, that our Chinese population remained practically stationary, we find in 1900 a 26 per cent. increase in our total population and in the Table 7.6 per cent. increase in our importations of smoking opium. It might appear from the Table, if not carefully examined, that we had a decided fall in the percentage of increase in smoking opium at this census period. But it will be noticed that it was at this period that we had what was considered a prohibitive tariff on smoking opium,—\$10.00 and \$12.00 a pound. The legalized importations fell off considerably, but we are informed by our Treasury Department that we may add to the figures from 1885 to 1896 at least 75 per cent as representing the amount of smoking opium smuggled into the country. The proportionate increase of smoking opium in 1900 should therefore more properly read 76 per cent rather than 7.6 per cent. With this explanation we propose to let the figures stand as in the Table.

By 1900 our percentage of increase in population over our population as shown in the census of 1890 was 21 per cent. as against 32 per cent. increase in our importation of smoking opium.

To review this phase of the subject hastily: In every census period we have had a per cent., increase in our importation of smoking opium, largely in excess of the per cent., increase in our population, and this in spite of the fact that our Chinese population has been practically stationary for thirty years.

WHERE DOES OUR OPIUM ORIGINATE?

We may state in passing to another phase of our opium question, that our crude opium imported ostensibly for medicinal purposes comes to us directly or indirectly from Smyrna and a few other Levantine ports. On the other hand, our smoking opium comes principally from Macao, and in some quantity from Hongkong.

It may be asked why, in view of our Treaty of 1880 with China forbidding citizens of the United States to engage in the opium trade in China and forbidding Chinese subjects to import smoking opium or manufacture it in the United States, we have continued to import smoking opium. We are informed that at the time this treaty was negotiated our State Department hoped that no American citizen would engage in the importation of smoking opium. Unfortunately, this has not been the case and up to to-day it has been the practice of American firms in San Francisco to import this smoking opium in their own names and then promptly hand it over to the real importers, certain Chinese firms on our Pacific Coast.

SMOKING OPIUM AND OUR CHINESE POPULATION.

Mr. President, it may be thought, in view of the fact that we have made a comparison between our present increase in importations of smoking opium and our Chinese population that the use of smoking opium is wholly confined to the Chinese element in our population. This is not so, however.

From a careful inquiry made in all the large Chinese communities in the United States, we have the following estimates as to the percentage of Chinese who smoke opium.

OPIUM SMOKED IN THE UNITED STATES BY CHINESE.

(2 mace per diem=73 taels per annum=6 lbs. per annum.)

Heavy Smokers: (2 mace) 6 lbs. per annum, Total No. of heavy smokers 17,700=15 per cent.

Light Smokers: ($\frac{1}{2}$ mace) $1\frac{1}{2}$ lbs. per annum, Total No. of light smokers 23,600=20 per cent.

Social Smokers: 1 oz. per annum, Total No. of social smokers 11,800=10 per cent.

Non-Smokers: 50 per cent.

Total Chinese Population 118,000.

Average Importation of Opium for 8 years: per annum ... 151,944 lbs.

Heavy Smokers (15 per cent.) 17,700 of heavy smokers

at 6 lbs. per annum: ... 106,200 lbs.

Light Smokers (20 per cent.) 23,600 of light smokers

at $1\frac{1}{2}$ lbs. per annum: ... 35,400 lbs.

Social Smokers (10 per cent.) 11,800 of social smokers

at 1 oz. per annum: ... 738 lbs.

Total 142,338 lbs. 142,338 lbs.

9,606 lbs.

That is, from 10 to 20 per cent. of our Chinese are habitual smokers and we may accept 2 mace per day as the average amount consumed by these habitués. Taking an average of 15 per cent. of heavy smokers at two mace a day, we would have as shown by the above table, 17,700 Chinese smoking 6 pounds of opium per annum, a total of 106,200 pounds.

Light smokers, that is those who smoke when from illness they feel the need of it, say once a day or twice a week, would consume an average amount of about half a mace a day. 20 per cent. of light smokers would give us 23,600 Chinese in this class. That would account for a per annum, per capita consumption of $1\frac{1}{2}$ pounds, or a total of 35,400 pounds of smoking opium.

It developed in the course of our inquiry that amongst the Chinese population there is another class of smoker. We have classified this third class as the "Social Smoker," and we are quite within the case if we state that they represent 10 per cent. of our total Chinese population. A liberal estimate for each individual in this class is one ounce per annum. Chinese in this class confine their smoking to holidays and to ceremonial occasions, and smoke as a matter of courtesy only. This class represents say 10 per cent. of our Chinese population, a total of 11,800 Chinese who smoke one ounce of opium per annum, or a total of 738 pounds per annum. These smokers of different classes account for 142,338 pounds of the 152,944 pounds of our average importations for the past eight years.

This leaves 9,606 pounds of smoking opium not accounted for, and to it we must add an estimated, but large amount surreptitiously manufactured in the United States, and the larger amount known to be smuggled annually. Not to depend on the figures of our Commission in the matter of this smuggled opium, it might be well to bring in the evidence of a fellow Commissioner who represents a great daughter nation of Great Britain in this International Commission.

The Hon. Mackenzie King found in the course of his investigation of the opium question in Canada that in the coast cities of Vancouver, Victoria and New Westminster, there were at least seven factories carrying on an extensive business in the manufacture of smoking opium. He stated in his published report that it was estimated that the annual gross receipts of these combined concerns amounted for the year 1907 to between \$600,000 and \$650,000. Crude opium, he found, was imported from India in cocoanut shells, and was then manufactured into smoking opium; that these factories were owned and these manufactures carried on by Chinese; and that it was asserted by the owners of these establishments that all of the opium manufactured is consumed in Canada by Chinese and white people; but he himself concluded that there is strong reason for believing that much of what is produced at the present time is smuggled into China and the coast cities of the United States.

We will not at this moment enter into the question as to what becomes of the smoking opium imported and smuggled into our country and not consumed by the Chinese.

GROWTH OF POPPY.

Before dwelling on the disposition of the vast amount of opium which we import, it may be well to state that within the United States itself we have no growth of the poppy that need be seriously considered, except in one State. The poppy in the State of California is quite extensively grown for its seed; the seed, of course, being used by our Syrian and other semi-Oriental population as a food, and the oil expressed from the seed used to adulterate other oils. Except in a few instances where physicians have experimentally endeavored to grow the poppy for opium, none of our people have been engaged in the growth for that purpose.

However, our Agricultural Department has within the last few years grown the poppy, the object in view being to ascertain the practicability of obtaining from the dried capsule walls, morphia, codeine and other alkaloids now obtained from opium; and they have succeeded. The total amount grown last year covered six acres and yielded 9,600 pounds of dried capsules.

DISPOSITION OF OUR IMPORTED OPIUM.

What becomes of the vast amount of crude and smoking opium imported into the United States? First, to explain how we arrived at the facts that we are about to lay before the Commission.

Under our Federal system of Government we are at an advantage in getting out data of this sort. Our Government Departments cover in their operation the entire country, and working together they may collect and collate all data on any problem that affects us. In addition to them and subordinate to them there are our State Governments covering part of the statistical ground already covered by our Federal Departments, and in addition covering that part of any field of inquiry not covered by our Federal Departments of Government. So that, in this opium inquiry, we had intersecting Federal and State channels all pouring their data into our office at the State Department.

In addition to tapping all Federal and State sources of information, we had the benefit of the experience and advice of over twelve hundred of our most learned physicians and surgeons; the views of the heads of our American Medical Association and the heads of its State branches; of the heads of our Association of American Physicians and of the Association of American Surgeons. But in many ways the most important guides to our securing facts were those gentlemen who have been engaged in opium brokerage, or in the manufacture and distribution of opium derivatives such as morphia, and products such as laudanum.

The social side of the opium problem was investigated by personal inquiry of those who throughout the country were best able to inform us. We do not think that a stone was left unturned that might conceal a fact of which this International Commission ought to know.

Our Commission wishes to acknowledge the frankness that met all of its inquiries, and the fine spirit that animated all organizations and individuals in communicating to us information and trade statistics.

FEDERAL LAWS.

On the 1st of January, 1907, there was put into effect our "National Food and Drugs Act," passed June 30th, 1906.

The only part of that law which affects our present subject is Section 2, which states:

"That the introduction into any State or Territory or the District of Columbia from any other State or Territory or the District of Columbia, or from any foreign country, or shipment to any foreign country of any article of food or drugs which is adulterated or misbranded, within the meaning of this act, is hereby prohibited";

And then the Act goes on to define adulterated and misbranded drugs, and states fines, punishments, etc.

In regard to adulteration; Section 7 states:

"That for the purposes of this act an article shall be deemed to be adulterated:

"In case of drugs": (and this includes opium)

"First. If, when a drug is sold under or by a name recognized in the United States Pharmacopoeia or National Formulary, it differs from the standard of strength, quality, or purity, as determined by the test laid down in the United States Pharmacopoeia or National Formulary official at the time of investigation. *Provided, that no drug defined in the United States Pharmacopoeia or National Formulary shall be deemed to be adulterated under this provision if the standard of strength, quality or purity be plainly stated upon the bottle, box or other container thereof although the standard may differ from that determined by the test laid down in the United States Pharmacopoeia or National Formulary.*"

In regard to misbranding, Section 8 of the Act states as follows:

"That the term 'misbranded' as used herein, shall apply to all drugs, or articles of food, or articles which enter into the composition of food, the package or label of which shall bear any statement, design, or device regarding such article, or the ingredients or substances contained therein which shall be false or misleading in any particular, and to any food or drug product which is falsely branded as to the State, Territory, or country in which it is manufactured or produced.

"That for the purposes of this Act an article shall also be deemed to be misbranded:

"In the case of drugs:

"First. If it be an imitation of or offered for sale under the name of another article.

"Second. If the contents of the package as originally put up shall have been removed, in whole or in part, and other contents shall have been placed in such package, or if the package fail to bear a statement on the label of the quantity or proportion of any . . . morphine, opium, . . . heroin, . . . or any derivative or preparation of any such substances contained therein."

Without going into details, it will be sufficient to state that since the National Food and Drugs Act was passed, all of our States have remodelled or passed "State Food and Drug Acts" based on the provisions of the National Act.

STATE LAWS.

Some states have gone farther in the regulation of the sale of drugs. In addition to this Federal law, all but three states in our Union have State laws governing the sale of poisons and governing the sale and use of smoking opium. We will present those portions of the Massachusetts State Law as an illustration of what obtains in other states. The Massachusetts law may be taken to represent all such State laws:

"Sec. 42. Whoever opens or maintains a place to be resorted to by other persons, in which opium or any of its preparations is sold or given away to be smoked at such place, whoever at such place sells or gives away opium or any of its preparations to be there smoked or otherwise used and whoever visits or resorts to any such place for the purpose of smoking opium or any of its preparations shall be punished by a fine of not more than five hundred dollars or by imprisonment for not more than six months, or by both such fine and imprisonment.

"Sec. 43. If a person makes oath before a police, district or municipal court or trial justice that he believes or has probable cause to believe that any place, house, building or tenement within the jurisdiction of such court or justice is used or resorted to for the purpose of smoking opium or any of its preparations, or for the purpose of selling or giving away opium or any of its preparations to be smoked at such place, house, building or tenement, and that persons resort thereto for such purposes, such court or trial justice, whether the names of the persons last mentioned are known or unknown to the complainant, shall, if satisfied that there is probable cause therefor, issue a warrant commanding the sheriff or his deputy or any constable or police officer to enter such place, house, building or tenement and there to arrest the keepers thereof, and all persons there present, whether smoking or not, if the implements for smoking opium or any of its preparations are there found, and seize all the opium or preparations thereof and all the implements for smoking, the same and all the furniture, fixtures and other personal property there found, and to keep said persons, opium, preparations thereof, implements, furniture, fixtures and property so that they may be produced before a court or magistrate, to be dealt with according to law. Whoever is found so present or so smoking shall be punished by a fine of not more than one hundred dollars for each offence. The provisions of sections three to eight, inclusive, of chapter 217 relative to articles seized under clause eleven of section one of said chapter shall apply to all opium, preparations thereof, implements, furniture, fixtures and property so seized.

"Sec. 44. An officer who makes a search under the provisions of the preceding section shall not be permitted to use any evidence of any crime, except that of opium smoking, which he may discover, in making further prosecutions against the persons whose premises are searched.

"CHAPTER 213, REVISED LAWS OF MASSACHUSETTS.

"Sec. 2. Whoever sells arsenic (arsenious acid), atropia or any of its salts, chloral hydrate, chloroform, cotton root and its fluid extract, corrosive sublimate, cyanide of potassium, Donovan's solution, ergot and its fluid extract, Fowler's solution, laudanum, McMunn's elixir, morphia or any of its salts, oil of pennyroyal, oil of savin, oil of tansy, opium, Paris green, Parson's vermin exterminator, phosphorus, prussic acid, 'rough on rats,' strychnia, or any of its salts, tarter emetic, tincture of aconite, tincture of belladonna, tincture of digitalis, tincture of nox vomica, tincture of veratrum viride, or cabolic acid, without the written prescription of a physician, shall affix to the bottle, box or wrapper containing the article sold a label of red paper upon which shall be printed in large black letters the name and place of business of the vendor and the words Poison and Antidote, and the label shall also contain the name of an antidote, if any, for the poison sold. He shall also keep a record of the name and quantity of the article sold and of the name and residence of the person or persons to whom it was delivered, which shall be made before the article is delivered and shall at all times be open to inspection by the officers of the district police and by the police authorities, and officers of cities and towns; but no sale of cocaine or its salts shall be made except upon the prescription of a physician. Whoever neglects to affix such label to such bottle, box or wrapper before delivery thereof to the purchaser or whoever neglects to keep or refuses to show to said officers such record or whoever purchases any of said poisons and gives a false or fictitious name to the vendor shall be punished by a fine of not more than fifty dollars. The provisions of this section shall not apply to sales by wholesale dealers or manufacturing chemists, to retail dealers, or to a general merchant who sells Paris green, London purple or other arsenical poisons in unbroken packages containing not less than one-quarter of a pound, for the sole purpose of destroying potato bugs or other insects upon plants, vines, or trees except that he shall record each sale and label each package sold, as above provided."

The following are the New York statutes relating to the use of opium and its derivatives:—

"Sec. 405 of the Penal Code of the State of New York, 'REGULATIONS AS TO PRESCRIPTIONS OF OPIUM AND MORPHINE.' A person who, except on written or verbal order of a physician, refills more than once prescriptions containing opium, morphine or preparations of either, in which the dose of opium exceeds one-fourth grain or morphine one-twentieth grain is guilty of a misdemeanor.

"Sec. 218 of the Public Health Law. 'PRESCRIPTION OF OPIUM, MORPHINE, COCAINE AND CHLORAL.' No pharmacist, druggist, apothecary or other person shall refill more than once, prescriptions containing opium or morphine or preparations of either of them, or cocaine or chloral, in which the dose of opium shall exceed one-quarter of a grain, or of morphine one-twentieth of a grain, or of cocaine one-half of a grain, or of chloral ten grains, except upon the written order of a physician.

"Sec. 402 of the Penal Code: 'SELLING POISON WITHOUT LABELLING AND RECORDING THE SALE.' It shall be unlawful for any person to sell at retail or furnish any of the poisons named in the schedules hereinafter set forth, without affixing or causing to be affixed to the bottle, box, vessel or package, a label containing the name of the article and the word 'Poison' distinctly shown, with the name and place of business of the seller all printed in red ink, together with the name of such poisons printed or written thereupon in plain, legible characters, which schedules are as follows, to wit:

"SCHEDULE A.

"Arsenic, cyanide of potassium, hydrocyanic acid, cocaine, morphine, strychnia and all other poisonous alkaloids and their salts, oil of bitter almonds containing hydrocyanic acid, opium and its preparations, except paregoric and such others as contain less than two grains of opium to the ounce."

"Sec. 388 of the Penal Code: 'PERMITTING BUILDINGS TO BE USED FOR NUISANCE, ETC.' A person who,

"1. Lets, or permits to be used, a building, or a portion of a building, knowing that it is intended to be used for committing or maintaining a public nuisance, or

"2. Opens or maintains a place where opium, or any of its preparations, is smoked by other persons, or

"3. At such place sells or gives away any opium, or its said preparations, to be there smoked or otherwise used, or

"4. Visits or resorts to any such place for the purpose of smoking opium or its said preparations; is guilty of a misdemeanor."

THE FOLLOWING IS A
LAW OF ONE OF OUR SOUTHERN STATES.

NARCOTIC BILL OF GEORGIA.

AN ACT TO PROVIDE AGAINST THE EVILS RESULTING FROM THE TRAFFIC IN CERTAIN
NARCOTIC DRUGS AND TO REGULATE THE SALE THEREOF.

Sec. 1. Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Georgia, That it shall be unlawful for any person, firm or corporation to sell, furnish or give away any cocaine, alpha or beta eucaine, opium, morphine, heroin, chloral hydrate or any salt or compound of any of the foregoing substances, or any preparation or compound containing any of the foregoing substances, or their salts, or compounds, except upon the original written orders or prescription of a lawfully authorized practitioner of medicine, dentistry or veterinary medicine, which order or prescription shall be dated and shall contain the name of the person for whom prescribed, or if ordered by a practitioner of veterinary medicine, shall state the kind of animal for which ordered, and shall be signed by the person given the prescription or order. Such written order or prescription shall be permanently retained on file by the person, firm or corporation who shall compound or dispense the articles ordered or prescribed, and it shall not be again compounded or dispensed except upon the written order of the prescriber for each and every subsequent compounding or dispensing. No copy or duplicate of such written order or prescription shall be made or delivered to any person, but the original shall at all times be open to inspection by the prescriber and properly authorized officers of the law. Provided, however, that the above provisions shall not apply to preparations containing not more than four grains of opium, or not more than one grain of morphine, or not more than one-fourth grain of heroin, or not more than one-eighth grain of alpha or beta eucaine, or not more than twenty grains of chloral hydrate in one fluid ounce, or if, a solid preparation, in one avoirdupois ounce. Provided, also, that the above provisions shall not apply to preparations containing opium and recommended and sold in good faith for diarrhoea and cholera, each bottle or package of which is accompanied by specific directions for use, and a caution against habitual use, nor to powder of ipecac and opium, commonly known as Dover's Powders, nor to liniments or ointments plainly labelled "For External Use Only." And provided further, That the above provisions shall not apply to sales at wholesale by jobbers, wholesalers and manufacturers, to retail druggists or qualified physicians or to each other, nor to sales at retail by retail druggists to regular practitioners of medicine, dentistry or veterinary medicine, nor to sales made to manufacturers of proprietary or pharmaceutical preparations for use in the manufacture of such preparations, nor to sales to hospitals, colleges, scientific or public institutions.

Sec. 2. It shall be unlawful for any practitioner of medicine, dentistry or veterinary medicine to furnish to or to prescribe for the use of any habitual user of the same any cocaine, heroin, alpha or beta eucaine, opium, morphine, chloral hydrate or any salt or compound of any of the foregoing substances, or any preparation containing any of the foregoing substances or their salts or compounds, and it shall also be unlawful for any practitioner of dentistry to prescribe any of the foregoing substances for any person not under his treatment in the regular practice of his profession, or for any practitioner of veterinary medicine to prescribe any of the foregoing substances for the use of any human being. Provided, however, that the provisions of this Section shall not be construed to prevent any lawfully authorized practitioner of medicine from furnishing or prescribing in good faith for the use of any habitual user of any narcotic drugs, who is under his professional care, such substances as he may deem necessary for their treatment, when such prescriptions are not given or substances furnished for the purpose of evading the purposes of this Act.

Sec. 3. Any person who shall violate any of the provisions of this Act shall be deemed guilty of a misdemeanor, and upon conviction shall be punished as prescribed in Section 1039 of Volume Three of the Code of 1895. It shall be the duty under this Act of Judges of the Superior Court in this State at every regular term thereof to charge all regular impanelled grand juries to diligently inquire into and investigate all cases of the violation of the provisions of this Act, and to make a true presentment of all persons guilty of such violation. It shall be the duty of the Board of Pharmacy to cause the prosecution of all persons, violating the provisions of this Act. No prosecution shall be brought for the sale of any proprietary or patent medicines containing any of the drugs or preparations herein before mentioned until the Board of Pharmacy shall certify that such medicine contains any of the said drugs or preparations in excess of the maximum percentage herein before mentioned.

Sec. 4. In any proceedings under the provisions of this Act the charge may be brought against any or all of the members of a partnership or against the directors or executive officers of a corporation, or against the agent of any person, partnership or corporation.

Sec. 5. All laws and parts of laws in conflict with this Act are hereby repealed.

MUNICIPAL LAWS.

In addition to these State laws, every large city in our union has police regulations governing the sale and use of smoking opium and in many instances of all the better known poisons.

AN ACT TO REGULATE THE PRACTICE OF PHARMACY AND THE SALE OF POISONS IN THE
DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA, AND FOR OTHER PURPOSES.

(Approved May 7, 1906. Public—No. 148.)

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That it shall be unlawful for any person not licensed as a pharmacist within the meaning of this Act to conduct or manage any pharmacy, drug or chemical store, apothecary shop, or other place of business for the retailing, compounding, or dispensing of any drugs, chemicals, or poisons, or for the compounding of physicians' prescriptions, or to keep exposed for sale, at retail, any drugs, chemicals, or poisons, except as hereinafter provided; or, except as hereinafter provided, for any person not licensed as a pharmacist within the meaning of this Act to compound, dispense, or sell, at retail, any drug, chemical, poison, or pharmaceutical preparation upon the prescription of a physician, or otherwise, or to compound physicians' prescriptions, except as an aid to and under the proper supervision of a pharmacist licensed under this Act. And it shall be unlawful for any owner or manager of a pharmacy, drug store, or other place of business to cause or permit any person other than a licensed pharmacist to compound, dispense, or sell, at retail, any drug, medicine, or poison, except as an aid to and under the proper supervision of a licensed pharmacist: *Provided*, That nothing in this section shall be construed to interfere with any legally registered practitioner of medicine, dentistry, or veterinary surgery in the compounding of his own prescriptions, or to prevent him from supplying to his patients such medicines as he may deem proper; nor with the exclusively wholesale business of any dealer who shall be licensed as a pharmacist, or who shall keep in his employ at least one person who is so licensed, except as hereinafter provided; nor with the sale by others than pharmacists of poisonous substances sold exclusively for use in the arts, or as insecticides, when such substances are sold in unbroken packages bearing labels having plainly printed upon them the name of the contents, the word "poison," when practicable the name of at least one suitable antidote, and the name and address of the vendor: *Provided further*, That such person, firm, or corporation has obtained a permit from the board of supervisors in medicine and pharmacy, which grants the right and privilege to make such sales, such permit to be issued for a period of three years, and that each sale of such substance be registered as required of a licensed pharmacist, and it shall be unlawful for any person under the age of twenty-one years to sell such substances, and in no case shall the sale be made to a person under eighteen years of age except upon the written order of a person known or believed to be an adult: *And provided further*, That persons other than registered pharmacists may sell household ammonia and concentrated lye, in sealed containers plainly labelled, so as to indicate the nature of the contents, with the word

"poison," and with a statement of two or more antidotes to be used in case of poisoning and may sell bicarbonate of soda, borax, cream of tartar, olive oil, sal ammoniac, sal soda; and persons other than registered pharmacists may, furthermore, sell in original sealed containers, properly labeled, such compounds as are commonly known as "patent" or "proprietary" medicines, except those the sale of which is regulated by the provisions of sections eleven and thirteen of this Act.

Sec. 2. That every person now registered as a pharmacist in the District of Columbia, under an Act to regulate the practice of pharmacy in the District of Columbia, approved June fifteenth, eighteen hundred and seventy-eight, shall be entitled to be licensed under this Act without examination or payment of fee, provided that he make application therefor on or before the thirty-first day of December next ensuing after the passage of this Act. Any person registered as aforesaid shall, until said date, by virtue of such registration be entitled to all the rights, privileges, and immunities to which pharmacists licensed under this Act are entitled, and be subject to all the obligations and duties of such licentiates.

Sec. 3. That every person not registered under an Act to regulate the practice of pharmacy in the District of Columbia, approved June fifteenth, eighteen hundred and seventy-eight, who shall desire to be licensed as a pharmacist shall file with the board of supervisors in medicine and pharmacy an application, duly verified under oath, setting forth the name and age of the applicant, the place or places at which he pursued, and the time spent in the study of pharmacy, the experience which the applicant has had in compounding physicians' prescriptions under the direction of a licensed pharmacist, and the name and location of the school or college of pharmacy, if any, of which he is a graduate, and shall submit evidence sufficient to show to the satisfaction of said board that he is of good moral character and not addicted to the use of alcoholic liquors or narcotic drugs so as to render him unfit to practice pharmacy; and said applicant shall appear at a time and place designated by the board of supervisors aforesaid and submit to an examination by the board of pharmaceutical examiners as to his qualifications for license as a pharmacist: *Provided*, That applicants shall be not less than twenty-one years of age, and shall have had at least four years' experience in the practice of pharmacy or shall have served three years under the instruction of a regular licensed pharmacist, and any applicant who has been graduated from a school or college of pharmacy recognized by said board as in good standing shall be entitled to examination upon presentation of his diploma: *Provided further*, That any applicant intending to limit his practice to compounding and dispensing homeopathic remedies and prescriptions may be licensed, if otherwise qualified. Any applicant intending to compound and dispense homeopathic remedies and prescriptions shall so state in his application for license as a pharmacist, and it shall thereupon become the duty of the board of supervisors aforesaid to appoint a committee of three, physicians or pharmacists, or both, adherents to the homeopathic system of medical practice, to examine said applicant in homeopathic materia medica and pharmacy, and to report the result thereof to said board. Every such applicant, however, shall be subjected in all respects to the same examinations by the board of pharmaceutical examiners as are applicants generally, except that an applicant intending to limit his practice to the compounding and dispensing of homeopathic remedies and prescriptions shall not be examined by said board of pharmaceutical examiners in materia medica and pharmacy. But the license issued to any applicant after a limited examination as aforesaid shall permit him to compound or dispense homeopathic remedies and prescriptions only. No person shall compound or dispense homeopathic remedies or prescriptions who has not been licensed so to do, nor shall any person who has been licensed to compound and dispense homeopathic remedies and prescriptions alone compound or dispense other remedies or prescriptions, except "patent" or "proprietary" remedies in original packages.

Sec. 4. That if the applicant for license as a pharmacist has complied with the requirements of either of the two preceding sections, the board of supervisors in medicine and pharmacy shall issue to him a license which shall entitle him to practice pharmacy in the District of Columbia, subject to the provisions of this Act.

Sec. 5. That the board of supervisors in medicine and pharmacy shall issue licenses to practice pharmacy in the District of Columbia without examination, or after limited examination, as said board may determine, to such persons as have been legally registered or licensed as pharmacists in States, Territories, or foreign countries: *Provided*, That the applicant for such license present satisfactory evidence of qualifications equal to those required of

licentiates examined under this Act, and that he was registered or licensed after examination in such State, Territory, or foreign country not less than one year prior to the date of application; that the standard of competence required in such State, Territory, or foreign country is not lower than that required in the District of Columbia, and that such State, Territory, or foreign country accords similar recognition to licentiates of the District of Columbia, all of which shall be determinable by the board of supervisors aforesaid. Applicants for license under this section shall forward with their application a fee of ten dollars.

Sec. 6. That the license of any person to practice pharmacy in the District of Columbia may be revoked if such person be found to have obtained such license by fraud; or to be addicted to the use of any narcotic or stimulant, or to be suffering from physical or mental disease, in such manner and to such an extent as to render it expedient that in the interests of the public his license be cancelled; or to be of an immoral character; or if such person be convicted in any court of competent jurisdiction of any offense involving moral turpitude. It shall be the duty of the major and superintendent of police of said District to investigate any case in which it is discovered by him, or made to appear to his satisfaction, that any license issued under the provisions of this Act is revocable and to report the result of such investigation to the board of supervisors in medicine and pharmacy, which board shall, after full hearing, if in their judgment the facts warrant it, revoke such license.

Sec. 7. That in the month of November of each year every licensed dealer in poisons for use in the arts or as insecticides, whose permit has been issued not less than three years prior to the first day of such month, shall apply to the board of supervisors in medicine and pharmacy for the renewal of such permit. And said board is hereby authorized, upon the payment of such fees as are hereinafter provided, to renew such permit in the month of November for a period of three years from the thirty-first day of October immediately preceding the date thereof. And every permit not renewed within the month of November as aforesaid shall be void and of no effect unless and until renewed. Any license, permit, or renewal obtained through fraud, or by any false or fraudulent representation, shall be void and of no effect. No person shall make any false or fraudulent representation for the purpose of procuring a license, permit, or renewal thereof, either for himself or for another.

Every license to practice pharmacy, and every permit to sell poisons, for use in the arts or as insecticides, and every current renewal of such permit shall be conspicuously displayed by the person to whom the same has been issued in the pharmacy, drug store, or place of business, if any, of which the said person is the owner or manager.

Sec. 8. That there shall be in and for the District of Columbia a board of pharmaceutical examiners, consisting of five licensed pharmacists, appointed by the Commissioners of said District, each of whom shall have been for the five years immediately preceding, and shall be during the term of his appointment, actively engaged in the practice of pharmacy in said District. All appointments shall be made in such manner that the term of office of one examiner shall expire on the thirtieth day of June of each year, but every examiner shall hold office after the expiration of the term for which he has been formally appointed until his successor has been appointed and qualified. No appointee shall enter upon the discharge of his duties until he has taken oath fairly and impartially to perform the same. Said Commissioners may remove, after full hearing, any member of said board for neglect of duty or other just cause.

That annually the board of pharmaceutical examiners shall organize by the election of a president and a secretary, both of whom shall be members of said board, who shall hold office for one year and until their successors shall have been elected and qualified. Said board shall hold meetings for the examination of candidates and for the discharge of such other business as may come before it, commencing on the second Thursdays in January, April, July, and October of each year and at such other times as the board of supervisors in medicine and pharmacy shall direct; and said board of pharmaceutical examiners shall examine all applicants for license to practice pharmacy certified to it for that purpose by the board of supervisors in medicine and pharmacy, and shall report the results of such examination to said board of supervisors as speedily as practicable.

Sec. 9. That from and after the passage of this Act the board of medical supervisors of the District of Columbia shall be known as the board of supervisors in medicine and pharmacy of the District of Columbia; and the president of the board of pharmaceutical

examiners shall be *ex officio* a member of said board of supervisors in addition to the members now provided for by law; and said board of pharmaceutical examiners shall bear in all respects the same relations to the board of supervisors aforesaid as each of the boards of medical examiners of said District now bears to the board of medical supervisors thereof; and said board of supervisors shall have all such rights, powers, and duties with respect to the examination of applicants for license as pharmacists and with reference to the issue of licenses to practice pharmacy and of permits to sell poisons for use in the arts or as insecticides as said board now has with reference to the examination of applicants for license to practice medicine, surgery, and midwifery, and with reference to the issue of licenses to such persons, except in so far as may be inconsistent with the provisions of this Act. Said board shall elect from its membership a secretary and treasurer, respectively. The treasurer of said board shall give such bond for the proper performance of his duties as the Commissioners of the District of Columbia shall deem proper and shall render to said Commissioners accounts of his receipts and disbursements from time to time as said Commissioners shall direct. All licenses issued by said board of supervisors shall be countersigned by the president of the examining board by which the candidate was examined. Said board of supervisors shall keep records of its proceedings, and such records shall be *prima facie* evidence of all matters contained therein in all courts in the District of Columbia. Said board of supervisors shall, in the month of July of each year, make to the Commissioners of the District of Columbia a written report of its proceedings, of its receipts and disbursements, and of all licenses and permits issued. All records, funds, and other property in the possession of the commissioners of pharmacy of the District of Columbia at the time of the passage of this Act shall be delivered to such officer, or officers of the board of supervisors in medicine and pharmacy as may be designated by said board. And such funds may be used for the payment of such necessary expenses as said board of supervisors may incur in the execution of the provisions of this Act during the twelve months immediately following the passage thereof, and any balance which remains on hand at the expiration of that time shall be deposited with the collector of taxes in said District and by him deposited in the Treasury of the United States to the credit of the District of Columbia.

Sec. 10. That applicants for license to practice pharmacy and for permits to sell poisons for use in the arts or as insecticides shall pay the following fees: For examination for license as pharmacist, ten dollars; for a permit for the sale of poisons for use in the arts or as insecticides, one dollar, and for each renewal thereof, fifty cents.

And hereafter all fees for licenses to practice medicine and surgery and all fees aforesaid shall be paid to the treasurer of the board of supervisors in medicine and pharmacy of the District of Columbia before any applicant may be admitted to examination and before any license or permit, or any renewal thereof, may be issued by the said board. And all expenses of said board and of the boards of examiners incident to the execution of the provisions of this Act and of an Act to regulate the practice of medicine and surgery, to license physicians and surgeons, and to punish persons violating the provisions thereof in the District of Columbia, approved June third, eighteen hundred and ninety-six, shall be paid from the fees collected by the board of supervisors aforesaid. If any balance remain on hand on the thirtieth day of June of any year the members of said board appointed as such shall be paid therefrom such reasonable amounts as the Commissioners of the District of Columbia may determine. And the balance then in hand, or so much thereof as said board of supervisors may deem proper, shall be divided among the several boards of examiners in proportion to the number of candidates examined by each, each member of such board of examiners to receive such part of the entire amount paid to that board as that board itself may determine.

Sec. 11. That it shall be unlawful for any person, by himself, or by his servant or agent, or as the servant or agent of any other person, or of any firm or corporation, to sell, furnish, or give away any cocaine, salts of cocaine, or preparation containing cocaine or salts of cocaine; morphine, salts of morphine, or preparation containing morphine or salts of morphine; or any opium, or preparation containing opium; or any chloral hydrate, or preparation containing chloral hydrate, except upon the original written order or prescription of a lawfully authorized practitioner of medicine, dentistry, or veterinary medicine, which order or prescription shall be dated and shall contain the name of the person for whom prescribed or, if ordered by a practitioner of veterinary medicine, shall state the kind of animal for which ordered, and shall be signed by the person giving the order or prescription. Such order or prescription shall be, for a period of three years, retained on

file by the person, firm, or corporation who compounds or dispenses the article ordered or prescribed, and it shall not be compounded or dispensed after the first time, except upon the written order of the original prescriber: *Provided*, That the above provisions shall not apply to preparations containing not more than two grains of opium, or not more than one-quarter grain of morphine, or not more than one-quarter grain of cocaine, or not more than two grains of chloral hydrate in the fluid ounce, or, if a solid preparation, in one avoirdupois ounce. The above provisions shall not apply to preparations sold in good faith for diarrhoea and cholera, each bottle or package of which is accompanied by specific directions for use and caution against habitual use, nor to liniments or ointments sold in good faith as such when plainly labelled "for external use only," nor to powder of ipecac and opium, commonly known as Dover's powder, when sold in quantities not exceeding twenty grains: *Provided further*, That the above provisions shall not apply to sales at wholesale by jobbers, manufacturers, and retail druggists, hospitals, and scientific or public institutions.

Sec. 12. That no physician in the District of Columbia, knowing, or when he might by reasonable inquiry know, that any person is addicted to the use of cocaine, morphine, opium, or chloral hydrate, shall furnish to or for the use of such person, or prescribe for such person, the drug aforesaid, to the use of which such person is addicted, or any compound thereof, or any preparation containing the same, except as it may be necessary to furnish or prescribe such drug, compound, or preparation aforesaid for the cure of drug addiction aforesaid, or for the treatment of disease, injury, or deformity: *Provided*, That no physician shall be convicted under the provisions of this section who shows to the satisfaction of the court before which he is tried that, having exercised due diligence and acting in good faith, he furnished or prescribed such drug, compound, or preparation aforesaid believing the same to be necessary for the cure of drug addiction aforesaid, or for the treatment of disease, injury, or deformity, and for no other purpose whatsoever. No dentist shall furnish or prescribe any drug, compound, or preparation aforesaid to, or for the use of, any person not under his treatment in the regular course of his professional work, nor in any case otherwise than may be required by such work. No practitioner of veterinary medicine shall furnish or prescribe any drug, compound, or preparation aforesaid for the use of any human being, or when he has reasonable ground for believing that the drug, compound, or preparation aforesaid is desired or intended for the use of any human being: *Provided further*, That nothing in this section contained shall be construed to give to dentists or to practitioners of veterinary medicine the right to furnish or prescribe any drug, compound, or preparation whatsoever otherwise than as is usual and customary in the practice of dentistry and veterinary medicine, respectively.

Sec. 13. That it shall be unlawful for any person to sell or deliver to any other person any of the following described substances, or any poisonous compound, combination, or preparation thereof, to wit: The compounds of and salts of antimony, arsenic, barium, chromium, copper, gold, lead, mercury, silver, and zinc; the caustic hydrates of sodium and potassium, solution or water of ammonia, methyl alcohol, paregoric, the concentrated mineral acids, oxalic and hydrocyanic acids and their salts, yellow phosphorus, Paris green, carbolic acid, the essential oils of almonds, pennyroyal, tansy, rue, and savin; croton oil, creosote, chloroform, cantharides, or aconite, belladonna, bitter almonds, colchicum, cotton root, cocculus indicus, conium, cannabis indica, digitalis, ergot, hyosyamus, ignatia, lobelia, nux vomica, physostigma, phytolacca, strophanthus, stramonium, veratrum viride, or any of the poisonous alkaloids or alkaloidal salts derived from the foregoing, or any other poisonous alkaloids or their salts, or any other virulent poison, except in the manner following, and, moreover, if the applicant be less than eighteen years of age, except upon the written order of a person known or believed to be an adult.

It shall first be learned, by due inquiry, that the person to whom delivery is about to be made is aware of the poisonous character of the substance, and that it is desired for a lawful purpose, and the box, bottle, or other package shall be plainly labelled with the name of the substance, the word "poison," the name of at least one suitable antidote when practicable, and the name and address of the person, firm, or corporation dispensing the substance. And before delivery be made of any of the foregoing substances, excepting solution or water of ammonia, and sulphate of copper, there shall be recorded in a book kept for that purpose the name of the article, the quantity delivered, the purpose for which it is to be used, the date of delivery, the name and address of the person for whom it is procured, and the name of the individual personally dispensing the same; and said book shall be preserved by the owner thereof for at least three years after the date of

the last entry therein. The foregoing provisions shall not apply to articles dispensed upon the order of persons believed by the dispenser to be lawfully authorized practitioners of medicine, dentistry, or veterinary surgery: *Provided*, That when a physician writes upon his prescription a request that it be marked or labelled "poison," the pharmacist shall, in the case of liquids, place the same in a colored glass, roughened bottle, of the kind commonly known in trade as a "poison bottle," and, in the case of dry substances, he shall place a poison label upon the container. The record of sale and delivery above mentioned shall not be required of manufacturers and wholesalers who shall sell any of the foregoing substances at wholesale to licensed pharmacists, but the box, bottle, or other package containing such substance, when sold at wholesale, shall be properly labelled with the name of the substance, the word "poison," and the name and address of the manufacturer or wholesaler: *Provided further*, That it shall not be necessary, in sales either at wholesale or at retail, to place a poison label upon, nor to record the delivery of, the sulphide of antimony, or the oxide or carbonate of zinc, or of colors ground in oil and intended for use as paints, or calomel, or of paregoric when sold in quantities not over two fluid ounces; nor, in the case of preparations containing any of the substances named in this section, when a single box, bottle, or other package, or when the bulk of one-half fluid ounce, or the weight of one-half avoirdupois ounce, does not contain more than an adult medicinal dose of such substance; nor in the case of liniments or ointments, sold in good faith as such, when plainly labeled "for external use only"; nor in the case of preparations put up and sold in the form of pills, tablets, or lozenges, containing any of the substances enumerated in this section and intended, for internal use, when the dose recommended does not contain more than one-fourth of an adult medicinal dose of such substance.

For the purpose of this and of every other section of this Act no box, bottle, or other package shall be regarded as having been labelled "poison" unless the word "poison" appears conspicuously thereon, printed in plain, uncondensed Gothic letters in red ink.

Sec. 14. That no person seeking to procure in the District of Columbia any substance the sale of which is regulated by the provisions of this Act shall make any fraudulent representations so as to evade or defeat the restrictions herein imposed.

Sec. 15. That every proprietor or manager of a drug store or pharmacy shall keep in his place of business a suitable book or file, in which shall be preserved, for a period of not less than three years, the original of every prescription compounded or dispensed at such store or pharmacy, or a copy of such prescription, except when the preservation of the original is required by section eleven of this Act. Upon request, the proprietor or manager of such store shall furnish to the prescribing physician, or to the person for whom such prescription was compounded or dispensed, a true and correct copy thereof. Any prescription required by section eleven of this Act, and any prescription for, or register of sales of, substances mentioned in section thirteen of this Act shall at all times be open to inspection by duly authorized officers of the law. No person shall, in the District of Columbia, compound or dispense any drug or drugs, or deliver the same to any other person, without marking on the container there of the name of the drug or drugs contained therein, or directions for using the same.

Sec. 16. That it shall be unlawful for any person to sell or offer for sale by peddling, or to offer for sale from house to house, or to offer for sale by public outcry, or by vending in the street, any drug, medicine, or chemical, or any compound or combination thereof, or any implement, appliance, or other agency for the treatment of disease, injury, or deformity. That, except as may be otherwise authorized by law, no person shall throw, cast, deposit, drop, scatter, or leave, or cause to be thrown, cast, deposited, dropped, scattered, or left, any drug, medicine, or chemical, or any compound or combination thereof, upon any public highway or place, or, without the consent of the owner or occupant thereof, upon any premises in the District of Columbia.

Sec. 17. That it shall be unlawful for any person not legally licensed as a pharmacist to take, use, or exhibit the title of pharmacist, or licensed or registered pharmacist, or the title of druggist or apothecary, or any other title or description of like import.

Sec. 18. That all persons licensed under this Act as pharmacists, and actively engaged in the practice of their profession, shall be exempt from jury duty in all courts of the District of Columbia.

Sec. 19. That any person violating any of the provisions of this Act shall be deemed guilty of a misdemeanor, and, upon conviction thereof, shall be punished by a fine not

exceeding two hundred dollars or by imprisonment not exceeding six months, or by both such fine and imprisonment, in the discretion of the court, and if the offense be continuing in its character, each week or part of a week during which it continues shall constitute a separate and distinct offense. And it shall be the duty of the major and superintendent of police of the District of Columbia and of the corporation counsel of said District to enforce the provisions of this Act.

Sec. 20. That all Acts and parts of Acts inconsistent with the provisions of this Act be, and the same are hereby, repealed. Approved, May 7, 1906.

GENERAL STATEMENT.

First, it should be remembered that we do not produce opium of any kind in our States, Territories or the District of Columbia.

Manufacturers of morphine are generally of the belief that from 70 to 80 per cent. of the crude opium imported is absorbed in the manufacture of morphine, and that from 50 to 75 per cent. of such morphine so manufactured is used illicitly. The rest of our crude opium is manufactured into other medical preparations, such as laudanum, abstracts, Dover's Powder, etc.

This means that at least 400,000 pounds of our annual importations of opium are manufactured into morphine, and find users and abusers in our States, Territories and the District of Columbia.

Of smoking opium we have already calculated the amount used by the Chinese.

Physicians are unanimous in their opinion that the use of opium and its derivatives is much less in the profession of medicine than it was ten years ago. They are also of the opinion that we import very much more crude opium than can be legitimately used medicinally. The lowest estimate that we have is that 50,000 pounds would suffice for the licit needs of the American people; the highest 100,000 pounds.

DISTRIBUTION.

What becomes of the excess of crude opium over and above the amount used for legitimate medicinal purposes?

We have reports from every State, Territory and the District of Columbia.

We might confine our statement in regard to this matter to a few of our larger and more populous States and Cities, but as this might lead to a misconception of the States and Cities named, it will perhaps be better to average the data we have from a large number of our more populous States and Cities.

Before going on in this matter, we might state that in the case of our college and university students there is no use of opium in any shape or form. The question of the illicit use of opium or its derivatives is unknown throughout our whole body of colleges and universities.

With regard to the larger question of the general distribution and final destination of opium, its derivatives and preparations, statements from twenty-five States would show that an average of 5.62 per cent of prisoners who enter our large jails and states prisons, are addicted to the opium habit in some one of its forms; and that of the general criminal population 15.48 per cent are addicts.

Of our unfortunate women and their hangers-on we get an average of 21.6 as the percentage of habitués, in an average of twenty-five States and their large Cities.

In the medical profession in this same territory, we have estimates that as large a percentage as 10 are addicted to the opium habit in one of its forms; the average for twenty-five States and Cities being 2.06 per cent. Trained nurses throughout this same territory are addicted at the rate of 1.32 per cent.

In other professions we get an average in the twenty-five States of 0.684 per cent., and amongst our adults generally (that is, including all our adult population outside of those already enumerated), 0.18 per cent.

Of course these average percentages apply wholly to our adult population; that should be clearly understood.

Since the passage of our National Pure Food Law, and the State and City Laws modelled upon it, there has been an average reduction of 40 per cent. in the sale of proprietary medicines containing opiates.

We have, unfortunately, to state that in some of the twenty-five States enumerated, there has been an enormous growth of the morphine habit, especially in the rural communities where the sterility in social life has driven the elderly members of these communities to this habit. A large percentage of this class have become addicted to the morphine habit largely as the result of a sincere objection to the use of alcohol in any of its forms.

These average percentages apply to all forms of opium abuse. Under the following heading we propose to particularize more fully the use of smoking opium amongst our American population in our States, the District of Columbia and the Territories.

DISTRIBUTION OF SMOKING OPIUM.

On this important matter we have some very definite figures.

We have already estimated the amount of this form of opium used by the Chinese. This leaves us to account for at least 9,000 pounds that we definitely know is not used by them, in addition to the large amount smuggled into the country or surreptitiously manufactured from crude Turkish opium.

We have estimates from the police departments, from physicians, from warders of jails, from opium habitués themselves, from educated and intelligent Chinese, and from other reliable sources, that there are from 3,000 to 15,000 opium smokers amongst the American white and negro population of one of our largest cities. We think we are perfectly safe in taking 5,000 as the number in this city. Basing our data on the law of averages, and applying it to other large centers of population (and we have data as regards these large centers which is our warrant), we are very certain that there are from 100,000 to 150,000 opium smokers in our American white and colored population.

ARMY AND NAVY.

Among the personnel of our Army and Navy there is not the slightest evidence that the use of opium or its derivatives has been introduced except for purely medicinal purposes.

THE EFFECT OF NATIONAL AND STATE LEGISLATION.

Before our "National Food and Drugs Act" went into operation over two years ago there was a large sale throughout the United States of proprietary medicines containing opiates. Since that law went into effect, we learn from inquiries made, and from the examination of sales books of manufacturing druggists that the sale of proprietary medicines containing opiates has decreased from 15 per cent in some states to 75 per cent and even 80 per cent in other states. This reduction is due not only to the effect of the "National Food and Drugs Act" but to the "State Pure Food and Drugs Acts" modelled upon it. In addition to the new "State Pure Food Laws," several states have laws that ban proprietary medicines if they contain opiates or poisons at all.

REVENUE.

Under the heading of "Duty Total," an examination of the Table appended to our Report will show at a glance the amount of revenue that our Federal Government has derived from import duties on the various forms of opium and its derivatives. Taking the average of the last eight years, from 1900 to 1907, it has been \$1,425,134. Our total revenue from all sources for the fiscal year ending June 30th, 1907, was \$663,140,334. The proportion of our opium revenue represents only one-fifth of one per cent of our total revenue.

PRESENT STATUS AS REGARDS LEGISLATION.

A new era has dawned in the United States since this Commission has been gathering. A few days ago our Congress, in response to the new light thrown on our home opium question has passed a bill of which the following is a summary:

Sec. 1. After April first, 1909, it shall be unlawful to import into the United States opium in any form, or any preparation or derivatives thereof, except that opium and preparations

thereof other than smoking opium or opium prepared for smoking, may be imported for medicinal purposes only, under regulations which the Secretary of the Treasury is hereby authorized to prescribe, and when so imported it shall be subject to the duties which are now or may hereafter be imposed by law.

Sec. 2. If any person shall assist in importation or receive, buy or sell prohibited opium or derivatives, such opium shall be forfeited and destroyed, and the offender shall be fined not exceeding five thousand dollars nor less than fifty dollars, or imprisoned not more than two years, or both. Possession of such opium or derivatives thereof to be deemed sufficient evidence to authorize conviction unless defendant explain possession to the satisfaction of the jury.

It will be seen by this bill that the only opium that can now be imported into the United States is opium for medical purposes and we have no doubt that the Secretary of the Treasury will draw up such rules and regulations under this bill as will effectually prevent any other form of opium entering the country, or the entrance of an abnormal amount of opium for medicinal purposes.

Any possible growth of the poppy will also be effectually regulated and we have reason to hope that our people and our Government are now in line with the best thought in regard to the immorality of the use of opium except as a drug for purely medicinal purposes.

PORTO RICO.

The following table shows the amount and varieties of opium imported into Porto Rico since that island came under the United States Government. The position of Porto Rico in regard to our governmental system is still vague, and its statistics do not appear in the Table covering opium importations into the United States, the District of Columbia and the Territories.

IMPORTS OF OPIUM INTO PORTO RICO DURING THE FISCAL YEARS 1899-1908.

Fiscal Year	Crude Opium		Opium prepared for Smoking		Total	
	Pounds	\$	Pounds	\$	Pounds	\$
* 1899	†	†	†	†	9	47
† 1900	†	†	†	†	36	128
1901	70	118	1	2	71	120
1902	2	5	.....	.....	2	5
1903 .....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1904	4	11	.....	.....	4	11
1905 .....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1906 .....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1907	3	8	.....	.....	3	8
° 1908 .....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....

† Not separately reported.

* July 28, 1898, beginning of American Occupation, to June 30, 1899.

† July 1, 1899 to April 30, 1900. Civil Government established in Porto Rico May 1, 1900.

° Figures not yet available.

CUBA.

We also submit a table on the importations of opium into Cuba during the fiscal years from 1899 to 1908; that is, since our close relations with Cuba following the Spanish-American War.

The figures cover not only the years when we were administering the Government but in the interregnum when Cuba was under its own republican government. The figures for 1907 and 1908 are not yet available.

IMPORTS OF OPIUM INTO CUBA DURING THE FISCAL YEARS 1899-1908.

Fiscal Year	Total		IMPORTED FROM							
			United States		United Kingdom		Turkey		Other Countries	
	Pounds	\$	Pounds	\$	Pounds	\$	Pounds	\$	Pounds	\$
*1899	1,192	2,137	1,182	2,111	8	21	.....	.....	2	5
1900	17,372	42,024	5,328	12,395	5,712	14,439	3,502	8,576	2,830	6,614
1901	22,206	58,996	3,306	9,104	948	2,489	17,168	45,431	784	1,972
†1902	25,072	67,955	1,129	3,137	81	277	23,775	64,302	87	239
1903	29,505	72,825	8,274	18,922	5,091	12,240	15,801	40,561	399	1,102
1904	22,153	55,369	13,084	32,610	1,229	3,445	7,816	19,223	24	91
1905	25,868	59,487	4,226	10,158	2,103	4,736	19,275	44,064	264	529
1906	19,010	59,798	4,382	11,488	845	3,508	8,640	26,269	5,143	18,533
1907										
1908										

* July 17, 1898 beginning of American Occupation, to June 30, 1899.

† July 1, 1901 to May 19, 1902, on which latter date American Occupation ceased in Cuba.

Figures for 1907 and 1908 have not yet been published by the Cuban Republic.

INTERNATIONAL NEEDS.

We are justified in feeling, so far as the United States itself is concerned, that we are capable of enforcing the provisions of the Bill just passed. Our Government can keep without its borders all opium that we do not legitimately need. Nevertheless it is the desire of our Government that the countries immediately bordering upon us should take the same stand in regard to opium as we have now done. With the passage of the Canadian Anti-opium Bill last July we had an effective guarantee from our cousins to the North that not from Canada would come into our own country a commodity that we wished to exclude or control except for the beneficent purpose to which it was originally applied.

In all our International history we have endeavored, so far as the opium question is concerned, to "Do unto others as we would be done," and we believe that in the future, as the result of the deliberations of this Commission, all nations will apply this Golden Rule to one another.

Presented by Dr. Hamilton Wright.

THE PHILIPPINE ISLANDS.

The Philippine Islands ceded by Spain to the United States in 1898.

Total population 7,635,426.

Chinese population 55,000.*

The Chinese Exclusion Act was applied to the Philippines in 1902 and has since been rigorously enforced.

OPIUM TRAFFIC PRIOR TO 1898.

From 1843 to 1898 opium was farmed out by the Government. There are but few available statistics for this period. The revenue rose from (Mex.) \$81,532.60 in 1863 to (Mex.) \$250,463.20 for the first half of 1897. Smoking was confined by law to the Chinese but the law was not strictly enforced and an increasing number of natives contracted the habit.

There has never been any growth of the poppy in the Islands, nor has there been any export of opium to other countries. The chief sources of supply of imports have been Singapore and Hongkong.

*These figures are the estimate of the Bureau of Internal Revenue of the Philippine Islands. The Immigration records give the number as 49,000.

PERIOD FROM 1898-1901.

During the transition period between the American occupation and the establishment of Civil Government, the importation of opium was placed under the provisions of the Dingley Tariff of the U.S.A. which called for a duty of \$1.00 per pound on the crude commodity and \$6.00 per pound on opium prepared for smoking.

During this period there was no organized attempt made to control the use of the drug. The imports were:

	POUNDS	VALUE	DUTY
1899	91,823	\$255,310	†\$64,586
1900	155,672	477,027	132,392

PERIOD FROM 1901 TO 1905.

By the Tariff Revision Law of 1901 a duty of \$3.00 per kilo* for crude opium and \$3.50 for manufactured was imposed. During this period the import rose to 268,128 pounds in 1905. The highest figure reached was 285,443 pounds in 1902. There was an epidemic of cholera this year and opium vendors used the opportunity to increase the sale of opium among Filipinos as an antidote or cure for the disease. In 1903 there were one hundred and ninety opium shops in Manila alone where opium was sold and used. At this time a bill was framed and considered in the Philippine Commission for getting control of the traffic and regulating the use of the drug. Discussion ensuing upon its public presentation eventuated in the appointment of a Committee to investigate the use of opium and the traffic therein, and the rules, ordinances and laws regulating such use and traffic in various countries in the Orient before determining the best kind of law for reducing and restraining the use among the Filipinos. This Committee presented its Report in June 1904. (*Report of the Committee appointed by the Philippine Commission to investigate the Use of Opium and the Traffic therein.*) It advocated:

- (1) Immediate Government Monopoly, to become
- (2) Prohibition, except for medical purposes after three years or, if at the expiry of this period it seemed expedient, a longer time of preparation.
- (3) A system of individual licenses until prohibition was made law.
- (4) Making salaried Government officials the sole vendors or dispensers.
- (5) (a) An educational campaign among the young; (b) Treatment for victims of the opium habit; (c) Punishment, deportation if necessary, of incorrigible offenders.

PERIOD FROM 1905 TO 8 MARCH, 1906.

On the 3rd of March, 1905, in the Philippine Tariff Revision Act, the duty on crude opium was increased by Congress to \$4.00 per kilo, and on prepared opium to \$5.00 per kilo. It was further enacted that the Philippine Government should have the power to prohibit the importation and sale of opium, or to adopt such measures as might be required for the suppression of the evils resulting from the sale and use of the drug; and that after the 1st of March, 1908, there should be a law prohibiting all importation except for medicinal purposes only. The Philippine Government did not feel that it could carry out all the details of the propositions made by the Investigating Committee. Congress by the Act just referred to precluded the possibility of an extension of time in preparation for prohibitory measures.

PERIOD FROM 8 MARCH, 1906, TO 1 MARCH, 1908.

A high license system was inaugurated as a temporary expedient (Act No. 1461 of the Philippine Commission) on the 8th of March, 1906, placing the administration of the law in the hands of the Bureau of Internal Revenue. This law became effective the 1st of April. By its provisions only adult male Chinese were permitted to use opium, and then on the expressed condition that they took out a habitual user's license. About 12,700 licenses were issued, though a conservative estimate of Chinese smokers placed the number at more than 20,000. Filipinos and foreigners were not eligible for licenses. As the normal import exceeded on an average ten tons per annum, obviously there were many users among those not eligible for licenses, as well as Chinese who secured opium from secret sources, or otherwise evaded the law.

†United States Currency is meant unless otherwise stated.
*1 kilo—2.204 pounds.

Under this Act all opium in hand at the time of its passage was required to be declared and opium afterwards imported had to be stored or withdrawn under Government surveillance; wholesale and retail dealers, being placed under bonds, had to pay an annual license tax of \$500 and \$100 respectively; an internal revenue tax was levied of \$1.25 per kilo* on crude and of \$3.75 per kilo† on prepared opium; severe penalties were provided for the transgression of the law; monies accruing from the license and internal revenue tax were to constitute a special fund for an anti-opium educational campaign, hospital treatment for victims of the drug, the payment of informers, and school purposes.

During this period the imports fell from 268,128 pounds in 1905 to 150,292 pounds in 1906.

In order to prepare as far as possible for the prohibitory law, Act 1761 was passed by the Philippine Commission on the 12th of October, 1907. The provisions of this Act allowed of the continuance of licenses with a monthly permit increasing in price until the date of the prohibitory period four months later. A decreasing amount each month could be sold to the licensee. The sale of opium was placed under most rigorous Government supervision which required that Internal Revenue officers be constantly on duty in opium dispensaries. The internal revenue tax was increased each month by 20 per cent of the original tax. Special effort was made to induce opium addicts to take hospital treatment. When the prohibitory law came into effect it was estimated that not more than 5,000 persons were using opium.

PERIOD BEGINNING 1 MARCH, 1908.

A strict prohibitory law came into effect on this date, since which the importation of opium has been 38 pounds. All importation of opium and its derivatives is made through the Government.

Smoking still continues but it is estimated that it has been reduced from 50 to 60 per cent. The fact that contraband opium has sold at the rate of \$90* per pound†—(one case was reported where the rate per pound touched \$125‡) indicates that a large portion of the smoking population is protected from the drug owing to its inability to purchase so expensive a luxury. The poorer people are those who most need protection for not only have they the least stamina but they smoke dross, the cheaper, but most vicious form of the drug. There is no morphia abuse in the Philippine Islands and consequently but little effort to smuggle.

Our chief difficulties thus far are two in number:

(1) Inadequate facilities. Neither sufficient money nor men are provided for the vigorous enforcement of the law. The Filipino officials at best only afford passive aid. The Customs officers and the Internal Revenue Agents who are Americans are meeting the situation with moderate effectiveness and hopefulness.

(2) The ease with which opium is smuggled makes it impossible to cut off the supply without international co-operation. There is a constant supply of contraband opium introduced at different points in the Islands from Hongkong, Singapore and British North Borneo. Our coast line is so extended—approximately 1,500 miles in Mindanao and the Sulu Archipelago alone—that, without an expense beyond the power of the Government to incur, the territory could not be properly policed by revenue cutters and similar agencies. Two efficient employees of the Government closed a recent report in the following words: "It suggests itself to our minds that if a perfect arrangement be made with the neighboring governments whereby our Government could station officials at various points of the East for the purpose of checking and reporting the movements of opium there would very soon result a firm grasp and control of smuggling. We think the suggestion on its face is plain. We are grappling in darkness with an unknown quantity of opium floating in the East and which is ready to spurt into the Philippine Islands at any time, like a flow of quicksilver; this in direct defeat of our" endeavor, and "in partial defeat of the Customs law and the opium law."

Two important facts should be noted. Under our prohibitory legislation: (1st) An additional outlay is required by our Government. (2nd) Our revenue is seriously decreased.

* \$619.87 per picul or 1033 taels.

† \$206.62 per picul or 344 taels.

‡ About 200 taels per catty.

† Of course the sales were in small quantities but the figures indicate the incentive to smuggle.

‡ About 277 taels per catty.

As has already been stated, conditions being as they are, it would tax the Insular Treasury beyond its capacity to organize and maintain an effective service against contraband opium. Even with such facilities as we are employing additional expense is incurred, and this at a moment when our exchequer is least able to bear it. The revenue from opium for the last complete fiscal year (1907)* prior to prohibition amounted to \$600,417.85 out of a total revenue of \$17,445,489.49, being 3½ per cent. of the total revenue. This fact is presented as indicating the strength of the conviction of the Government regarding the necessity of the legislation enacted.

Presented by Bishop Brent.

STATISTICAL TABLES.

I.

Revenue derived by the Government of the Philippine Islands from contract for the sale of opium during the years 1890 to 1897.

Mexican dollars.

1890	.	.	.	\$440,675.15
1891	.	.	.	460,409.28
1892	.	.	.	746,470.58
1893	.	.	.	545,223.84
1894	.	.	.	568,933.24
1895	.	.	.	562,044.02
1896	.	.	.	542,808.88
†1897	.	.	.	250,463.20

Value of opium imported into the Philippine Islands during the years 1863 to 1867 and 1890 to 1894.

Mexican dollars.

1863	.	.	.	\$ 81,532.50	Opium classified as such.
1864	.	.	.	97,500.00	
1865	.	.	.	141,427.50	
1866	.	.	.	133,115.00	
1867	.	.	.	133,907.50	
				\$587,492.50	

From China and Singapore only the returns for 1890-94 were as follows:—

Mexican dollars.

1890	.	.	.	\$495,437.00	Opium classified as chemical and pharmaceutical products under the tariff of 1874, and among vegetable products under the tariff of 1891.
1891	.	.	.	90,851.00	
1892	.	.	.	14,415.00	
1893	.	.	.	14,280.00	
1894	.	.	.	13,830.00	
				\$628,813.00	

N.B.—Opium data furnished by the Division of Archives, Executives Bureau, Manila, P.I.

† The import for this year was more than 100,000 pounds less than that for 1905, though the revenue was more than \$230,000 greater. The explanation is contained in the fact that in 1906 the system of licenses and the imposition of an internal revenue tax greatly augmented the revenue already increased by the Tariff Revision of 3rd of March, 1905.

* First and second quarters only.

II.

Quantity and value of imports of opium into the Philippine Islands and customs duty thereon during the years 1899 to 1908, also internal-revenue tax collected on opium during years 1906, 1907 and 1908.

Fiscal Year	Imports. *			Internal Revenue Tax. †	Total Revenue.
	Pounds	Value	Duty		
		\$	\$	\$	\$
1899.....	91,823	255,310	64,586	.....	.....
1900.....	155,672	477,027	132,392	.....	.....
1901.....	221,683	619,338	187,020	.....	.....
1902.....	285,443	819,625	263,406	.....	.....
1903.....	259,473	721,551	357,575	.....	.....
1904.....	249,770	770,596	338,422	.....	.....
1905.....	268,128	850,381	366,893	.....	.....
1906.....	150,292	440,464	272,955	47,144.82	320,099.82
1907.....	169,933	513,287	308,277	292,140.85	600,417.85
1908.....	50,776	143,670	92,126	152,208.25	244,334.25
‡ Total.....	1,902,993	5,611,249	2,383,652	491,493.92	1,164,851.92

APPENDIX A.

AN ACT FOR THE PURPOSE OF RESTRICTING THE SALE AND SUPPRESSING THE EVIL RESULTING FROM THE SALE AND USE OF OPIUM UNTIL MARCH FIRST, NINETEEN HUNDRED AND EIGHT, WHEN ITS IMPORTATION OR USE FOR ANY BUT MEDICINAL PURPOSES IS FORBIDDEN BY ACT OF CONGRESS.

By authority of the United States, be it enacted by the Philippine Commission, that :

Sec. 1. Opium within the meaning of this Act shall embrace every kind, class, and character of opium, whether crude, prepared, or refuse, and all narcotic preparations thereof or therefrom, and all morphine or alkaloids of opium and all preparations in which opium, morphine, or any alkaloid of opium enters as an ingredient, together with all opium leaves and wrappings of opium leaves, whether such leaves or wrappers are prepared for use or not.

Sec. 2. Upon the presentation by any Chinese person of a written application, duly verified by his oath before an officer entitled to administer oaths, and reciting that he habitually smokes, chews, swallows, or injects opium in any of its forms, or is otherwise addicted to the use of opium or of any of its narcotic principles, it shall be the duty of the treasurer of the municipality or the treasurer of the township or settlement in which said application is presented, or if presented in the city of Manila, then of the Collector of Internal Revenue, upon the payment to him of five pesos by the applicant, to register such Chinese person as a confirmed user of opium and to issue to him a certificate stating that he is addicted to the use of opium, the manner and form of its use, and the quantity of the drug consumed by him by the day, week, or month. The certificates so issued shall be printed in quadruplicate and shall be consecutively numbered. One of the quadruplicate shall be retained by the officer issuing the same, one shall be forwarded forthwith to the treasurer of the province in which said municipality, township, or settlement is located, one shall be forwarded to the Collector of Internal Revenue, and one shall be delivered to the person registered. All such certificates shall be accounted for as cash at the rate of five pesos for each certificate. Spoiled or mutilated certificates not issued must be retained and turned in with the accounts of the responsible officer at the proper time.

* Report of Collector of Customs, 1908.

† Bureau of Internal Revenue figures.

‡ Opium imported during the first half fiscal year 1909—38 pounds.

Sec. 3. Any person who makes or uses a false or counterfeit certificate, or other official document used in the enforcement of this Act, or who with intent to defraud has in his possession any false, counterfeit, restored, or altered certificate, or other official document used in the enforcement of this Act, or who alters the written or printed figures or letters upon such certificate, or other official document used in the enforcement of this Act, or who procures the commission of any such offense by another, or who cooperates or assists in the commission of any such offense, shall be punished by a fine not exceeding five thousand pesos, or by imprisonment for a period not exceeding two years, or by both such fine and imprisonment, in the discretion of the court.

Sec. 4. (a) Except when prescribed as a medicine by a duly licensed and practicing physician, it shall be unlawful for any person to smoke, chew, swallow, inject, or otherwise consume or use opium in any of its forms unless such person has been duly registered as provided in section two hereof and has secured the certificate therein prescribed. Except when prescribed as a medicine by a duly licensed and practicing physician, no registered confirmed user of opium shall smoke, chew, swallow, inject, or otherwise use or consume opium except in his own residence.

(b) Any person violating the provisions of this section shall be punished by a fine not exceeding two hundred pesos, or by imprisonment for a period not exceeding six months, or by both such fine and imprisonment, in the discretion of the court.

Sec. 5. (a) It shall be unlawful to sell, transfer, give, or deliver opium in any of its forms to any person unless such person is a duly licensed physician, pharmacist, or second-class pharmacist, or is a duly licensed wholesale dealer or retail dealer in opium, or is duly registered as a confirmed user of opium as prescribed in section two hereof who presents his certificate as such at the time of the sale, transfer, gift, or delivery to him of opium in any of its forms: *Provided, however,* That opium in all of its forms may be sold, transferred, or delivered to scientific bureaus of the Government and to hospitals, on permit from the Collector of Internal Revenue. Duly licensed physicians may prescribe and administer opium as a medicine, and pharmacists and second-class pharmacists may sell, transfer, give, or deliver opium as a medicinal preparation on the prescription of a duly licensed and practicing physician, under such regulations as may be prescribed by the Collector of Internal Revenue and approved by the head of the proper Department.

(b) Any person violating the provisions of this section shall be punished by a fine not exceeding one thousand pesos, or by imprisonment for a period not exceeding one year, or by both such fine and imprisonment, in the discretion of the court.

(c) Any physician who habitually prescribes opium for his patients when the physical condition of said patients does not require the use of opium shall have his license to practice medicine revoked by the Board of Medical Examiners for the Philippine Islands after due notice and hearing by said Board, and shall be punished by a court of competent jurisdiction by a fine of not less than two hundred and fifty pesos nor more than one thousand pesos, or by imprisonment for a period not less than six months nor more than one year, or by both such fine and imprisonment, in the discretion of the court.

Sec. 6. (a) Every person other than a licensed pharmacist or second-class pharmacist who imports, cooks, or prepares opium or prepares any narcotic extract from opium, or who after its reception modifies or changes the form of any opium received by him, or who sells or offers to sell opium in any of its forms in quantities of one kilo. or more, or who for himself or on commission sells or offers to sell opium to another, for resale, shall be deemed to be a wholesale dealer for the purposes of this Act.

(b) Every person other than a licensed pharmacist or a second-class pharmacist, or a wholesale dealer in opium, who sells opium in any of its forms, or who deals or traffics therein, shall be deemed to be a retail dealer in opium for the purposes of this Act: *Provided,* That persons engaged in selling or offering for sale, or giving away or bartering opium in such manner, and in such quantities, as to bring them within the definition of wholesale dealers and who also sell or offer for sale, or barter or give away, opium in such manner and in such quantities as to bring them within the definition of retail dealers shall be subject to both the wholesale and the retail dealer's license tax as prescribed by this Act.

Sec. 7. (a) It shall be unlawful for any person not a duly registered confirmed user of opium, a licensed physician, pharmacist, second-class pharmacist, wholesale dealer, or retail dealer in opium, to have in his possession opium in any of its forms except on a permit from the Collector of Internal Revenue, or as a medicine prescribed by a duly licensed and practicing physician.

(b) Any person violating the provisions of this section shall be punished by a fine not exceeding five hundred pesos, or by imprisonment for a period not exceeding one year, or by both such fine and imprisonment, in the discretion of the court.

Sec. 8. Every wholesale dealer and every retail dealer in opium shall keep and maintain on the outside of his place of business, so that the same may be seen and easily read by the public, a sign setting forth in plain, large letters the name or firm designation of such wholesale dealer or retail dealer, and the words "Licensed wholesale dealer in opium," or "Licensed retail dealer in opium," as the case may be. For a failure to keep and maintain such sign conspicuously displayed as herein provided, or for a violation of any of the provisions of this Act, the Collector of Internal Revenue, or his duly authorized representative, may cancel the license issued to such wholesale dealer or retail dealer, and such wholesale dealer or retail dealer shall not be entitled to the return of any money paid by him for such license.

Sec. 9. (a) Within ten days after this Act shall go into effect every wholesale dealer and every retail dealer in opium, and every licensed pharmacist and second-class pharmacist, shall report in writing to the treasurer of the province in which his place of business is located, or if located in the city of Manila, then to the Collector of Internal Revenue, the kind, quantity, and quality of all opium in his possession or under his control, and the then existing market value of the same and a definite description of the place in which the same is kept, held, or stored.

(b) Any person failing to make true report of the opium in his possession or under his control as prescribed in this section shall be punished by a fine not exceeding five thousand pesos, or by imprisonment for a period not exceeding five years, or by both such fine and imprisonment, in the discretion of the court; and all opium not reported by such person shall be seized, forfeited, and sold as prescribed by this Act.

Sec. 10. (a) All imported opium immediately after its release from the custom-house, and all opium owned, held, controlled, possessed, prepared, or manufactured by any wholesale dealer in opium, shall be stored by the wholesale dealer in some building or place duly approved by the Collector of Internal Revenue, or his duly authorized representative, and neither the whole nor any part of the opium so stored shall be removed from such building or place except in accordance with regulations prescribed by the Collector of Internal Revenue and approved by the head of the proper Department, or on a permit from the Collector of Internal Revenue, or his duly authorized representative. Opium stored or withdrawn in any manner other than that prescribed in this Act, or by regulations of the Collector of Internal Revenue, approved by the head of the proper department, shall be seized and confiscated.

(b) Any person violating the provisions of this section shall be punished by a fine not exceeding five thousand pesos, or by imprisonment for a period not exceeding five years, or by both such fine and imprisonment, in the discretion of the court.

Sec. 11. (a) Every wholesale dealer and every retail dealer in opium shall keep a book in which he shall enter, in Spanish or English, the full quantity of opium on hand at the time of giving the notice prescribed by section nine and of all opium thereafter received by him from every source, the date on which the same was received, the person or firm from whom received, the kind received, the price paid or to be paid therefor, the date and hour of each and every sale made by him, the quantity and kind of opium sold, the name and address of the purchaser, the quantity and kind of opium transferred on permit, the date of such transfer, the name and address of the person to whom transferred, together with the number of the permit for withdrawal or removal, and such other information as may be prescribed by the Collector of Internal Revenue.

(b) Any wholesale dealer or retail dealer in opium who shall fail to keep the book and make true entries therein, as prescribed by this section, shall be punished by a fine not exceeding five thousand pesos or by imprisonment for a period not exceeding five years, or by both such fine and imprisonment, in the discretion of the court.

Sec. 12. Should an inspection of the opium on hand or an examination of the books of any wholesale dealer or retail dealer in opium disclose a greater or less quantity of opium than the difference between the receipts of opium and the sales, transfers, or withdrawals justifies, such wholesale dealer or retail dealer shall pay to the Government of the Philippine Islands as a penalty double the value of any deficiency or excess that may

exist, and all opium and other property on the premises on which the opium business is carried on and conducted shall be subject to seizure and shall be forfeited and sold as prescribed by this Act: *Provided*, That the wholesale dealer or retail dealer may be relieved in whole or in part from the penalties and forfeiture provided in this section whenever in the opinion of the Collector of Internal Revenue, with the approval of the proper Department, such relief is just and equitable.

Sec. 13. Every wholesale dealer and every retail dealer in opium shall give each purchaser of opium a certificate of sale, written in English or Spanish, duly prepared and signed by the dealer, reciting the sale, name and address of the purchaser, kind, and quantity of opium sold, price paid, and such other information as shall be prescribed by the Collector of Internal Revenue, and for every failure, neglect, or refusal to deliver the certificate herein provided for, such wholesale dealer or retail dealer shall be punished by a fine not exceeding five hundred pesos, or by imprisonment for a period not exceeding six months, or by both such fine and imprisonment, in the discretion of the court.

Sec. 14. The books and stock of opium of wholesale dealers and retail dealers in opium, or pharmacists or second-class pharmacists, shall be subject to inspection at any time by the Collector of Internal Revenue or his duly authorized representative, and any wholesale dealer or retail dealer in opium, or pharmacist or second-class pharmacist, failing, refusing, or neglecting to allow such inspection immediately upon demand made by the Collector of Internal Revenue, or his duly authorized representative, shall be punished by a fine not exceeding one thousand pesos, or by imprisonment for a period not exceeding one year, or by both such fine and imprisonment, in the discretion of the court.

Sec. 15. (a) No person shall import, cook, or prepare opium, or engage in the business of purchasing or selling opium or of dealing or trafficking therein, unless he shall have first secured from the Collector of Internal Revenue, or his duly authorized representative, a license to transact such business and shall have paid the license tax prescribed by this Act. Crude opium shall not be sold to any person who is not a duly licensed wholesale dealer: *Provided*, That duly licensed pharmacists and second-class pharmacists may import, buy, sell, and prepare opium for medicinal purposes without securing the license prescribed by this section, under such regulations as the Collector of Internal Revenue may prescribe, with the approval of the head of the proper Department.

(b) Any person violating the provisions of this section shall be punished by a fine of not less than five hundred pesos or more than two thousand pesos, or by imprisonment for a period of not more than one year, or by both such fine and imprisonment, in the discretion of the court.

Sec. 16. Before any license is issued to any wholesale dealer in opium, the Collector of Internal Revenue, or his duly authorized representative, shall require that such wholesale dealer shall execute to the Government of the Philippine Islands a good and sufficient bond in the sum of ten thousand pesos, duly approved by the Collector of Internal Revenue, and conditioned that said wholesale dealer will well and truly pay the internal-revenue taxes, fines, and penalties imposed by this Act; that he will not withdraw or remove any opium from the place in which it is lawfully kept or stored except as prescribed by this Act, or by regulations of the Collector of Internal Revenue, approved by the head of the proper Department; and that he will well and truly comply with the provisions of this Act and perform all the duties by it required of him to be performed.

Sec. 17. Every wholesale dealer in opium shall pay to the Collector of Internal Revenue, or his duly authorized representative, an annual license tax of one thousand pesos, and every retail dealer in opium shall pay an annual license tax of two hundred pesos, which tax shall become due and payable on the first day of January of each year or on commencing business as a wholesale dealer or retail dealer in opium. In case any wholesale dealer or retail dealer in opium begins business after the first day of January, he shall pay that proportion of the license tax which the unexpired portion of the calendar year bears to the whole year: *Provided, however*, That the sum paid for the license shall not be less than that required for three months: *And provided further*, That the license tax may be paid in quarterly instalments on the first day of January, the first day of April, the first day of July, and the first day of October: *And provided further*, That no wholesale or retail license shall be issued to any person authorizing him to peddle opium, or to sell opium in any locality outside of a store duly registered, and that any person so found peddling or trafficking in opium in the streets or dwelling places, or market places, of any city, or in the country, or in the waters of the Philippine Islands, shall be punished by

a fine not exceeding one thousand pesos, or by imprisonment for a period not exceeding one year, or by both such fine and imprisonment, in the discretion of the court; and in addition all of the stock of opium found in the possession of any such peddler shall be confiscated to the Insular Government.

Sec. 18. Persons doing business as co-partners in any one place shall be required to pay but one license tax. Should a wholesale dealer or retail dealer in opium engage in the business of manufacturing opium or dealing therein in more than one place, he shall pay the prescribed license tax for each place in which he carries on business: *Provided, however,* That if the business of manufacturing opium or of dealing therein at wholesale or retail is transferred to a place other than that for which the license was issued, the Collector of Internal Revenue, or his duly authorized representative, may transfer the license to the new place of business, and in such case no additional license tax shall be exacted: *And provided further,* That when any person to whom a license is issued dies during the term of the license, the surviving spouse, children, executor, administrator, or other legal representative, of such person may, without the payment of an additional tax, carry on, for the rest of the term covered by the license, the business for which the license was issued.

Sec. 19. Unless otherwise provided by this Act, the payment and collection of all taxes and of all judgments and moneys recovered and received for taxes, costs, forfeitures, and penalties imposed by this Act and the accounting therefore shall be made as prescribed by Act Numbered Eleven hundred and eighty-nine and the regulations of the Collector of Internal Revenue, and in the manner and form provided for the payment and collection of taxes imposed by said Act.

Sec. 20. (a) Before imported crude opium or imported prepared opium in any of its forms shall be released from the custom-house, there shall be paid thereon an internal-revenue tax as follows: On crude opium, two pesos and fifty centavos a kilo., net weight, and on prepared opium seven pesos and fifty centavos a kilo., net weight. This tax shall be paid to the collector of customs, under regulations prescribed by the Collector of Internal Revenue, with the approval of the head of the proper department.

Before any crude opium which is in the Philippine Islands at the time this Act shall become effective is cooked or prepared for sale or for human consumption or use, every wholesale dealer shall pay on such crude opium to the Collector of Internal Revenue, or his duly authorized representative, an internal-revenue tax of two pesos and fifty centavos per kilo., net weight. On opium cooked or prepared in the Philippine Islands for sale or for human consumption or use, every wholesale dealer shall pay on the removal or withdrawal of such opium from the place in which it is lawfully kept or stored, to the Collector of Internal Revenue, or his duly authorized representative, an internal-revenue tax of five pesos on each kilo., net weight. The burden of proving that the internal-revenue tax hereby imposed has been paid is imposed on the wholesale dealer: *Provided, however,* That no tax shall be paid on opium removed or withdrawn for exportation and actually exported and not relanded in the Philippine Islands.

All opium in the possession, or under the control, or subject to the order or disposition of any retail dealer at the time this Act becomes effective on which the internal-revenue tax provided by this Act has not been paid by a wholesale dealer, shall be subject to such tax and said retail dealer shall pay on such opium before manufacture, sale, consumption, or use thereof, an internal-revenue tax, as follows: Crude opium, two pesos and fifty centavos for each kilo, net weight; cooked or prepared opium, or opium prepared for human consumption or use, five pesos for each kilo, net weight. The burden of proving that such internal-revenue tax has been duly paid is hereby imposed on the retail dealer. Net weight shall be determined by the customs rules and regulations covering the importation of opium into the Philippine Islands.

Before any opium is withdrawn or removed from the place in which it is lawfully kept or stored, as provided by this Act, it shall be marked, branded, or otherwise identified in the manner prescribed by the Collector of Internal Revenue and approved by the head of the proper department.

(b) Any wholesale dealer or retail dealer in opium failing, refusing, or neglecting to pay the internal-revenue tax as prescribed by this section, or who shall fail, refuse, or neglect to mark, brand, or otherwise identify opium as required by this section, shall be punished by a fine of not less than five hundred pesos nor more than five thousand pesos, or by imprisonment for a period not exceeding five years, or by both such fine and

imprisonment, in the discretion of the court; and all goods on which such tax is due and not paid as required by this Act shall be subject to seizure and shall be forfeited and sold as prescribed by this Act.

Sec. 21. In case of the seizure of any property for the violation of the provisions of this Act, the Collector of Internal Revenue, or his duly authorized representative, shall publish a notice of such seizure once a week for three successive weeks in some newspaper of general circulation devoted to the publication of general news and published in the province in which the seizure was made, or if the seizure was made in the city of Manila, then in some newspaper published in said city. If there be no newspaper published in the province in which the seizure was made, then such notice may be published in any newspaper in the Islands devoted to the publication of general news. The notice shall describe the property seized and state the time, cause, and place of seizure, and shall require any person claiming such property to appear and file his claim within twenty days after the first publication of such notice.

Sec. 22. Any person claiming seized property shall file his claim thereto as prescribed in the notice provided for in the preceding section, and shall deposit with the Collector of Internal Revenue, or his duly authorized representative, a bond executed to the Government of the Philippine Islands in the sum of five hundred pesos, duly approved by said Collector of Internal Revenue, or his duly authorized representative, and conditioned that the claimant will pay all costs and expenses of proceedings for forfeiture and sale of the property in case forfeiture and sale thereof is adjudged by a court of competent jurisdiction. On the filing of such a bond, the Collector of Internal Revenue, or his duly authorized representative, shall transmit the claim and a copy of the notice of seizure to the Attorney-General, who shall commence proceedings for the forfeiture and sale of the seized property described in the notice mentioned in the preceding section.

Sec. 23. In case no claim is filed for the property within the time specified in the notice, or in case the claimant refuses to furnish the bond prescribed by the section immediately preceding, the Collector of Internal Revenue, or his duly authorized representative, shall give notice of the sale of such property by publishing such notice in the manner prescribed for the publication of the notice of seizure. Such notice shall set forth the date, hour, and place of sale, and the first publication of such notice shall be made at least ten days before the sale and shall be made in each issue of the paper in which published until and including the date of sale, provided such paper is published on said date. On the date and at the hour and place specified in the notice the Collector of Internal Revenue, or his duly authorized representative, shall sell the property seized, at public auction, and for the proceeds of the sale he shall account as for other funds received by him in his official capacity.

Sec. 24. The books, blank forms, certificates, and registers necessary to carry out the provisions of this Act shall be prepared by the Collector of Internal Revenue, printed by the Bureau of Printing, and furnished to wholesale dealers and retail dealers in opium at the cost of printing plus ten per cent.

Sec. 25. The Collector of Internal Revenue shall prepare and distribute regulations, directions, and instructions, not in conflict with the provisions of this Act, pertaining to the assessment, collection, and payment of the internal-revenue tax prescribed by this Act; and such regulations, directions, and instructions, whether general or special in character, shall have the force and effect of law when approved by the head of the proper Department.

Sec. 26. The Collector of Internal Revenue, with the approval of the head of the proper Department, may compromise any civil or other case arising under the provisions of this Act instead of commencing or prosecuting suit thereon, and, with the consent of the head of the proper Department, he may compromise such case if action has been begun thereon.

Sec. 27. The registration tax required to be paid by this Act shall be covered into the treasury of the municipality, township, or settlement in which collected, or if collected in the city of Manila, then into the Insular Treasury, and shall be deposited and disposed of as are all other deposits to the general fund of said municipalities, townships, settlements, or city of Manila, as the case may be.

The license tax and the internal-revenue tax required to be paid by this Act shall be covered into the Insular Treasury and shall constitute a special fund to be devoted solely to the following purposes:

First. The printing and dissemination among the people of information as to the evils resulting from the use of opium;

Second. The payment of the reasonable expenses, in some reputable hospital, of those desiring to cure themselves of the opium habit;

Third. The payment of the expenses of such Filipino students as may be sent by the Insular Government to the United States for education;

Fourth. The payment of salaries of Filipinos who have been appointed Insular teachers;

Fifth. The construction of schoolhouses and school buildings in the various municipalities of the Islands: *Provided*, That twenty-five per centum of all fines imposed by reason of violations of this Act shall be paid to the person who furnished the original evidence, and substantiated it, which led to the detection of the offense and the imposition of the fine. The name of the informer shall be specified in the judgment of the court when conviction is had in the court.

Sec. 28. This Act shall continue in effect until March first, nineteen hundred and eight, after which time it is made unlawful to import into the Philippine Islands opium, in whatever form, except by the Government, and for medicinal purposes only, by virtue of paragraph eighty of the Act of Congress approved March third, nineteen hundred and five, entitled "An Act to revise and amend the tariff laws of the Philippine Islands, and for other purposes."

Sec. 29. This Act shall take effect on April first, nineteen hundred and six. Enacted, March 8, 1906.

APPENDIX B.

AN ACT GRADUALLY TO RESTRICT AND REGULATE THE SALE AND USE OF OPIUM PENDING THE ULTIMATE PROHIBITION OF THE IMPORTATION OF OPIUM INTO THE PHILIPPINE ISLANDS IN WHATEVER FORM EXCEPT FOR MEDICINAL PURPOSES AS PROVIDED BY THE ACT OF CONGRESS APPROVED MARCH THIRD, NINETEEN HUNDRED AND FIVE, AND PROHIBITING ANY PERSON FROM HAVING THE POSSESSION OF OPIUM, COCAINE, OR ALPHA OR BETA EUCAINE IN ANY OF THEIR SEVERAL FORMS, OR ANY DERIVATIVE OR PREPARATION OF ANY OF SUCH DRUGS OR SUBSTANCES, EXCEPT FOR MEDICINAL PURPOSES, AND TO REPEAL ACT NUMBERED FOURTEEN HUNDRED AND SIXTY-ONE AND OTHER PURPOSES.

By authority of the United States, be it enacted by the Philippine Commission, that:

Sec. 1. Opium within the meaning of this Act shall embrace every kind, class, and character of opium, whether crude, prepared, or refuse, and all narcotic preparations thereof or therefrom, and all morphine or alkaloids of opium and all preparations in which opium, morphine, or any alkaloid of opium enters as an ingredient, together with all opium leaves and wrappings of opium leaves, whether such leaves or wrappings are prepared for use or not.

Sec. 2. Upon the presentation by any Chinese person of a written application, duly verified by his oath before an officer entitled to administer oaths, and reciting that he habitually smokes, chews, swallows, or injects opium, or is otherwise addicted to the use of opium, stating the quantity of opium consumed daily, it shall be the duty of the treasurer of the municipality or the treasurer of the township or settlement in which said application is presented, or if presented in the city of Manila then of the Collector of Internal Revenue, upon the payment to such official by the applicant of the fee herein prescribed, to register such Chinese person as a confirmed user of opium and to issue to him a certificate stating that he is addicted to the use of opium, the manner and form of its use and the quantity of the drug which he shall be permitted to consume per day. The certificates so issued shall be printed in quadruplicate and shall be consecutively numbered. One of the quadruplicates shall be retained by the officer issuing the same, one shall be forwarded forthwith to the treasurer of the province in which said municipality, township, or settlement is located, one shall be forwarded to the Collector of Internal Revenue, and

one shall be delivered to the person registered. Beginning with the certificates for the month of November, nineteen hundred and seven, the Collector of Internal Revenue shall reduce each month the quantity which shall be permitted to be consumed by each registered confirmed user of opium by an amount equal to fifteen per centum of the quantity allowed on the original certificate issued under this law. The fee to be charged for confirmed users' certificates provided for in this section shall be as follows: Certificates for the period from the date of taking effect of this Act until the end of October, nineteen hundred and seven, one peso; for the month of November, nineteen hundred and seven, two pesos and fifty centavos; for the month of December, nineteen hundred and seven, five pesos; for the month of January, nineteen hundred and eight, seven pesos and fifty centavos; for the month of February, nineteen hundred and eight, ten pesos. No certificates shall be honored by a dispensator of opium hereinafter mentioned except when presented by the owner during the month for which issued. All such certificates shall be accounted for as cash at the face value thereof. Spoiled or mutilated certificates not issued shall be retained and turned in with the accounts of the responsible officer at the proper time.

Sec. 3. Any person who makes or uses a false or counterfeit certificate or other official document used in the enforcement of this Act, or who with intent to defraud has in his possession any false, counterfeit restored, or altered certificate or other official document used in the enforcement of this Act, or who alters the written or printed figures or letters upon such certificate or other official document used in the enforcement of this act, or who procures the commission of any such offense by another, or who coöperates or assists in the commission of any such offense, or who lends or delivers his certificate to another, shall be punished by a fine not exceeding five thousand pesos, or by imprisonment for a period not exceeding two years, or by both such fine and imprisonment, in the discretion of the court.

Sec. 4. (a) Except when prescribed as a medicine by a duly licensed and practising physician, it shall be unlawful for any person to smoke, chew, swallow, inject, or otherwise consume or use opium unless such person has been duly registered as provided in section two hereof and has secured the certificate therein provided. Except when prescribed as a medicine by a duly licensed and practising physician, no registered confirmed user of opium shall smoke, chew, swallow, inject, or otherwise use or consume opium except in a duly licensed opium dispensary hereinafter provided for.

(b) Any person violating the provision of this section shall be punished by a fine not exceeding two hundred pesos, or by imprisonment for a period not exceeding six months, or by both such fine and imprisonment, in the discretion of the court: *Provided*, That in case of the commission of a second offense under the provisions of this section the person so convicted, if other than a citizen of the United States or a citizen of the Philippine Islands, may by order of the court be deported.

Sec. 5. (a) It shall be unlawful to sell, transfer, give, or deliver opium to any person except to a duly licensed and practising physician, pharmacist, or second-class pharmacist, or to a duly licensed dispensator of opium, or duly registered confirmed user of opium in a duly licensed dispensary for consumption therein only, and in accordance with the provisions of this Act: *Provided, however*, That the transfer of ownership of opium, but not delivery thereof, may be made to licensed wholesale dealers in opium: *And provided further*, That opium may be sold, transferred, or delivered to Government Bureaus or officers duly authorized by the Governor-General to receive it, and to hospitals on permit from the Collector of Internal Revenue. Duly licensed physicians may prescribe and administer opium as a medicine, and pharmacists and second-class pharmacists may sell, transfer, give, or deliver opium as a medicinal preparation on the prescription of a duly licensed and practising physician under such regulations as may be prescribed by the Collector of Internal Revenue and approved by the Secretary of Finance and Justice.

(b) Any person violating the provisions of the preceding sub-section shall be punished by a fine not exceeding one thousand pesos, or by imprisonment, for a period not exceeding one year, or by both such fine and imprisonment in the discretion of the court: *Provided*, That in case of the commission of a second offense under the provisions of this section, the person so convicted, if other than a citizen of the United States or a citizen of the Philippine Islands, may by order of the court be deported.

(c) Any physician who prescribes opium for his patients when the physical condition of said patients does not require the use of opium shall have his license to practice medicine revoked by the Board of Medical Examiners for the Philippine Islands after due notice and hearing by said Board, and shall be punished by a fine of not less than two hundred and fifty pesos nor more than one thousand pesos, or by imprisonment for a period of not less than six months nor more than one year, or by both such fine and imprisonment, in the discretion of the court.

Sec. 6. (a) Every person other than a licensed pharmacist or second-class pharmacist who imports, cooks, or prepares opium, or prepares any narcotic extract from opium, or who modifies or changes the form of any opium, or who sells or offers to sell opium in quantities of one kilo. or more, or who for himself or on commission sells or offers to sell opium to another for resale, shall be deemed to be a wholesale dealer for the purposes of this Act.

(b) The keeping of licensed opium dispensaries, not to exceed such number in any one city, municipality, township, or settlement, as may be prescribed by the Collector of Internal Revenue with the approval of the Secretary of Finance and Justice, is hereby authorized.

(c) Opium dispensaries for the purposes of this Act shall be divided into three classes, as follows:

First class. To be kept open twenty-four hours per day or so long as the proprietor may desire.

Second class. To be kept open not over sixteen hours per day.

Third class. To be kept open not over eight hours per day.

The hours during which an opium dispensary may be kept open shall be continuous.

(d) Every opium dispensary shall be in the joint custody of an internal revenue officer and the proprietor thereof. It shall be kept securely locked when not open to users and shall at no time be unlocked, opened, or remain opened unless in the presence of an internal revenue officer.

Sec. 7. (a) Except upon the prescription of a duly licensed and practising physician or upon lawful permit of the Collector of Internal Revenue it shall be unlawful for any person not a duly licensed and practising physician, pharmacist, second-class pharmacist, licensed dispensator of opium, or a duly registered user of opium, when using the same in a licensed opium dispensary only and in such quantities as may be stated in his certificate, to have in his possession opium, or any pipes, hypodermic syringes, or other apparatus or paraphernalia to be used for smoking, injecting, or using opium in any manner.

(b) Any person violating the provisions of this section shall be punished by a fine not exceeding five hundred pesos or by imprisonment for a period not exceeding one year, or by both such fine and imprisonment, in the discretion of the court: *Provided*, That all opium, pipes, and other opium apparatus and paraphernalia found in the possession of any person not authorized to have same shall be seized and forfeited to the Government.

Sec. 8. Every dispensator of opium shall keep and maintain on the outside of his place of business, so that the same may be seen and easily read by the public, a sign setting forth in plain, large letters the name or firm designation and the words "Licensed opium dispensary of the 'first,' 'second,' or 'third,' class," as the case may be. For a failure to keep and maintain such sign conspicuously displayed as herein provided, or for a violation of any of the provisions of this Act, the Collector of Internal Revenue, or his duly authorized representative, may cancel the license issued to such dispensator of opium, and such dispensator of opium shall not be entitled to the return of any money paid by him for such license.

Sec. 9. (a) Within ten days after this Act shall go into effect every person having opium in his possession, except a duly licensed and practising physician, licensed pharmacist or second-class pharmacist, Bureaus or officers of the Government authorized by law or by the Governor-General to have possession of the same, shall deliver to the treasurer of the province in which the opium is located, or if located in the city of Manila then to the Collector of Internal Revenue, all opium in his possession or under his control, and the official to whom the opium is so delivered shall issue receipt for same, store the opium in a

safe place, and report to the Collector of Internal Revenue immediately the name of the person making delivery, the quantity and kind delivered, and such further information as may be required by regulation of the Collector of Internal Revenue. Opium so delivered shall not be released except on permit of the Collector of Internal Revenue.

(b) Reasonable charges to cover actual expense of storage and care of opium may be imposed by the Collector of Internal Revenue.

(c) Any person failing to deliver the opium in his possession or under his control as prescribed in this section shall be punished by a fine not exceeding five thousand pesos, or by imprisonment for a period not exceeding five years, or by both such fine and imprisonment, in the discretion of the court; and all opium not so delivered by such person shall be seized, forfeited, and sold as prescribed by this Act.

Sec. 10. All imported opium shall be delivered by the customs authorities, after payment of all proper duties, taxes, and charges thereon, to the Collector of Internal Revenue or to his duly authorized representative only, for storage in a place to be approved by the Collector of Internal Revenue, and neither the whole nor any part of the opium so stored shall be removed from such building or place except to an opium dispensary, or for export, in accordance with regulations prescribed by the Collector of Internal Revenue and approved by the Secretary of Finance and Justice, or on a permit from the Internal Revenue. Opium stored or withdrawn in any manner other than that prescribed by this Act, or by regulations of the Collector of Internal Revenue made hereunder and approved by the Secretary of Finance and Justice, shall be seized and confiscated.

Sec. 11. (a) Every dispensator of opium, pharmacist, and second-class pharmacist shall keep a book in which he shall enter, in Spanish and English, the full quantity of opium received by him from every source, the date on which the same was received, the person from whom received, and the authorization for its receipt, the kind received, the price thereof, the date and hour of each and every sale or delivery made by him, the quantity and kind of opium sold or delivered by him, the name and authorization of the person purchasing of opium sold or delivered by him, the quantity and kind of opium transferred on permit, the date of such transfer, the name and address of the person to whom transferred, together with the number of the permit for withdrawal or removal, and such other information as may be prescribed by the Collector of Internal Revenue.

Every pharmacist and second-class pharmacist shall likewise make, and keep a similar record in regard to all cocaine, alpha or beta eucaine, or any derivative or preparation of such drugs or substances received, sold, delivered, or transferred by him. Pharmacists and second-class pharmacists may, on proper permit to be obtained from the Collector of Internal Revenue, or his duly authorized agent, transfer opium, cocaine, alpha or beta eucaine, or any derivative or preparation of such drugs or substances, to other pharmacists and second-class pharmacists.

(b) Any dispensator of opium or licensed pharmacist or second-class pharmacist who shall fail to keep the book and make true entries therein, as prescribed by this section, shall be punished by a fine not exceeding five thousand pesos, or by imprisonment for a period not exceeding five years, or by both such fine and imprisonment, in the discretion of the court, and the license of such pharmacist or second-class pharmacist, shall be revoked by the Board of Pharmaceutical Examiners for the Philippine Islands after due notice and hearing.

Sec. 12. Should any dispensator of opium, pharmacist, or second-class pharmacist fail to make and keep the record book prescribed in the next preceding section of this Act, or should an inspection of the opium, cocaine, alpha or beta eucaine or any derivative or preparation of such drugs or substances on hand, or should an examination of the books of any dispensator of opium, pharmacist, or second-class pharmacist, disclose a greater or less quantity of such articles than the difference between the receipts of such articles and the sales, transfers, or withdrawals thereof, respectively, should justify, then said dispensator, pharmacist, or second-class pharmacist, as the case may be, shall pay the Government of the Philippine Islands, as a penalty, double the value of any deficiency or excess that may exist, and all opium and opium pipes, hypodermic syringes, and apparatus or paraphernalia for smoking or using opium which are found on the premises on which the opium business is carried on and conducted shall be seized and forfeited: *Provided*, That the dispensator may be relieved in whole or in part from the penalties of seizure, and forfeiture provided in this section whenever in the opinion of the Collector of Internal Revenue, with the approval of the Secretary of Finance and Justice, such relief is just and equitable.

Sec. 13. It shall be unlawful for any dispensator of opium to sell or give opium to any person except to a duly registered user or on permit from the Collector of Internal Revenue.

Each sale, gift, or delivery of opium to a duly registered user shall be entered on the back of his certificate or on an official slip for that purpose attached to the certificate by an internal revenue officer showing the date and hour of sale, gift, or delivery and the amount sold, given, or delivered, and it shall be unlawful for a dispensator to sell, give, or deliver to a registered user of opium in a greater quantity than that stated on his certificate as one day's allowance or the difference between that stated as one day's allowance and the amount noted on the back of the certificate as having been sold, given, or delivered to him that day, or for a dispensator of opium to sell, give, or deliver to a registered user of opium any opium when the entry on his certificate shows that he has been furnished his full allowance for that day.

Any person violating the provisions of this section shall be punished by a fine of not less than five hundred pesos and not more than five thousand pesos, or by imprisonment for not more than two years, or by both such fine and imprisonment, in the discretion of the court: *Provided*, That in case of the commission of a second offense under the provisions of this section the person so convicted, if other than a citizen of the United States or a citizen of the Philippine Islands, may by order of the court be deported.

Sec. 14. The books and stock of opium of dispensators of opium or of pharmacists or second-class pharmacists shall be subject to inspection at any time by the Collector of Internal Revenue, or his duly authorized representative, and any dispensator of opium or pharmacist or second-class pharmacist failing, refusing, or neglecting to allow such inspection immediately upon demand made by the Collector of Internal Revenue, or his duly authorized representative, shall be punished by a fine not exceeding one thousand pesos, or by imprisonment for a period not exceeding one year, or by both such fine and imprisonment, in the discretion of the court.

Sec. 15. (a). No person shall import, cook, or prepare opium, or engage in the business of purchasing or selling opium or of dealing or trafficking therein, unless he shall have first secured from the Collector of Internal Revenue a license to transact such business and shall have paid the license tax prescribed by this Act. Crude opium shall not be sold to any person who is not a duly licensed wholesale dealer, and then only subject to all the provisions of section five: *Provided*, That duly licensed pharmacists and second-class pharmacists may import, buy, sell, and prepare, opium for medicinal purposes, without securing the license prescribed by this section, under such regulations as the Secretary of Finance and Justice may prescribe on the recommendation of the Director of Health and the Collector of Internal Revenue.

(b) Any person violating the provisions of this section shall be punished by a fine of not less than five hundred pesos nor more than two thousand pesos, or by imprisonment for a period not more than one year, or by both such fine and imprisonment, in the discretion of the court.

Sec. 16. Before any license is issued to any wholesale dealer in opium, or to any dispensator of opium, the Collector of Internal Revenue shall require that such wholesale dealer or dispensator of opium shall execute to the Government of the Philippine Islands a good and sufficient bond in the sum of ten thousand pesos, duly approved by the Collector of Internal Revenue, and conditioned that said wholesale dealer or dispensator of opium will well and truly pay the internal-revenue taxes, fines and penalties imposed by this Act; that he will not withdraw or remove any opium from the place in which it is lawfully kept or stored except as prescribed by this Act, or by regulations of the Collector of Internal Revenue made hereunder and approved by the Secretary of Finance and Justice; and that he will well and truly comply with the provisions of this Act and perform all the duties by it required of him to be performed.

Sec. 17. Every wholesale dealer in opium shall pay to the Collector of Internal Revenue a monthly license tax of one hundred pesos, and every dispensator of opium shall pay a monthly license tax in the following amounts: For a first-class opium dispensary, two hundred and fifty pesos; for a second-class opium dispensary, one hundred and seventy-five pesos; and for a third-class opium dispensary, one hundred pesos, which taxes shall be paid in advance. In case any wholesale dealer or dispensator of opium begins business after the first day of a month, he shall pay for the whole month: *Provided, however*, That this

shall not apply to the month of October, nineteen hundred and seven, for which month he shall pay one-half of the amount hereinbefore prescribed: *And provided further*, That no license shall be issued to any person authorizing him to sell opium outside of a licensed opium dispensary, and that any person, except a duly licensed and practising physician or a pharmacist or second-class pharmacist, selling, giving, furnishing, or otherwise disposing of opium outside of a licensed opium dispensary, shall be punished by a fine not exceeding one thousand pesos, or by imprisonment, for a period not exceeding one year, or by both such fine and imprisonment, in the discretion of the court; and in addition all of the stock of opium found in the possession of any such person shall be seized and forfeited.

Sec. 18. Persons doing business as copartners in any one place shall be required to pay but one license tax. Should a dispensator of opium engage in business in more than one place, he shall pay the prescribed license tax for each place in which he carries on business: *Provided, however*, That if the business of a dispensator or of a wholesale dealer in opium is transferred to a place other than that for which the license was issued, the Collector of Internal Revenue may transfer the license to the new place of business, and in such case no additional license tax shall be exacted: *And provided further*, That when any person to whom a license is issued dies during the term of the license, his heirs, executors, administrators, or other legal representative, may, without the payment of an additional tax, carry on, for the rest of the term covered by the license, the business for which the license was issued.

Sec. 19. Unless otherwise provided by this Act, the payment and collection of all taxes and of all judgments and moneys recovered and received for taxes, costs, forfeitures, and penalties imposed by this Act and the accounting therefor shall be made as prescribed by Act Numbered eleven hundred and eighty-nine, as amended, and the regulations of the Collector of Internal Revenue issued thereunder.

Sec. 20. (a) Before any imported opium shall be released from the custom-house there shall be paid thereon an internal-revenue tax as follows: On crude opium, two pesos and fifty centavos a kilo., net weight; and on prepared opium, seven pesos and fifty centavos a kilo., net weight. Beginning with the first day of November, nineteen hundred and seven, the internal-revenue tax on imported opium shall be increased each month by an amount equal to twenty per centum of the original tax imposed herein until March first, nineteen hundred and eight, on and after which date the said tax on opium permitted to be imported by the Act of Congress of March third, nineteen hundred and five, shall be as follows: On crude opium, five pesos a kilo., net weight; and on prepared opium, fifteen pesos a kilo., net weight. The date of payment of this tax shall for the purpose of this section be considered the date of importation. This tax shall be paid to the Collector of Customs, under regulations prescribed by the Collector of Internal Revenue, with the approval of the Secretary of Finance and Justice.

On all opium cooked or prepared in the Philippine Islands every wholesale dealer shall pay to the Collector of Internal Revenue at the time of such cooking or preparation an additional internal-revenue tax of five pesos on each kilo., net weight, of such cooked or prepared opium. Beginning with the first day of November, nineteen hundred and seven, the internal-revenue tax on opium cooked or prepared in the Philippine Islands shall be increased each month by an amount equal to twenty per centum of the original tax imposed herein. The burden of proving that the internal-revenue tax hereby imposed has been paid shall be upon the wholesale dealer.

Net weight shall be determined by the customs laws and regulations covering the importation of opium into the Philippine Islands.

Before any opium is withdrawn or removed from the place in which it is kept or stored, as prescribed by this Act, it shall be marked, branded, or otherwise identified in the manner prescribed by the Collector of Internal Revenue and approved by the Secretary of Finance and Justice.

(b) The cooking or preparation of opium, or the changing of its form in any manner, except for medicinal purposes by duly licensed and practising physicians, pharmacists, and second-class pharmacists, shall be done only under the supervision of the Collector of Internal Revenue, or his duly authorized representative, in a place to be designated and provided by the Collector of Internal Revenue, and all cooking or preparation of opium, or the changing of its form, shall in any case be subject to the inspection of the Collector of Internal Revenue.

Opium so prepared shall be immediately returned to the place of storage as provided for by this Act and shall not be released except in the manner provided herein.

The Collector of Internal Revenue is hereby authorized to make provision for the storage and preparation of opium, and to charge reasonable fees for such storage and place of preparation and for services rendered in connection with the records and the preparation of opium. Such charges shall constitute a lien upon the opium, which can be removed only by payment of all charges due.

(c) Any dealer in opium failing, refusing, or neglecting to pay the internal-revenue tax as prescribed by this section, or who shall fail, refuse, or neglect to mark, brand, or otherwise identify opium as required by this section, or who shall in any other manner violate the provisions of this section, shall be punished by a fine of not less than five hundred pesos nor more than five thousand pesos, or by imprisonment for a period not exceeding five years, or by both such fine and imprisonment, in the discretion of the court; and all goods on which such tax is due and not paid as required by this Act shall be seized and forfeited.

Sec. 21. In case of the seizure of any property for the violation of any provision of this Act, the Collector of Internal Revenue shall publish a notice of such seizure once a week for three successive weeks in some newspaper of general circulation devoted to the publication of general news and published in the province in which the seizure was made, or if the seizure was made in the city of Manila, then in some newspaper published in said city. If there be no newspaper published in the province in which the seizure was made, then such notice may be published in any newspaper in the Islands devoted to the publication of general news. The notice shall describe the property seized and state the time, cause, and place of seizure, and shall require any person claiming such property to appear and file his claim within twenty days after the first publication of such notice.

Sec. 22. Any person claiming such seized property shall file his claim thereto as prescribed in the notice provided for in the preceding section, and shall deposit with the Collector of Internal Revenue a bond executed to the Government of the Philippine Islands in the sum of five hundred pesos, duly approved by said Collector of Internal Revenue, and conditioned that the claimant will pay all costs and expenses of forfeiture and sale of the property in case forfeiture and sale thereof are adjudged. On the filing of such a bond the Collector of Internal Revenue shall proceed against such seized property in the same manner as is prescribed by Act Numbered eleven hundred and eighty-nine, as amended, for the forfeiture and sale of property seized thereunder.

Sec. 23. The books, blank forms, certificates, and registers necessary to carry out the provisions of this Act shall be prepared by the Collector of Internal Revenue and furnished to wholesale dealers and dispensators of opium at cost plus ten per centum.

Sec. 24. The Collector of Internal Revenue is hereby authorized and empowered to prepare and distribute regulations, directions, and instructions for the carrying out of the provisions of this Act; and such regulations, directions and instructions, not inconsistent with this Act, whether general or specific in character, shall have the force and effect of law when approved by the Secretary of Finance and Justice.

Sec. 25. The Collector of Internal Revenue, with the approval of the Secretary of Finance and Justice, may compromise any civil or other case arising under the provisions of this Act instead of commencing or prosecuting suit thereon, and, with the consent of the Secretary of Finance and Justice, he may compromise such case after action has been begun thereon.

Sec. 26. The registration tax required to be paid by this Act shall be covered into the treasury of the municipality, township, or settlement in which collected, or if collected in the city of Manila then into the Insular Treasury to the credit of said city, and shall be deposited and disposed of as are all other deposits to the general fund of said municipalities, township, settlements, or city of Manila, as the case may be.

The license tax and the internal-revenue tax required to be paid by this Act, except license taxes upon wholesale dealers and opium dispensaries, shall be covered into the Insular Treasury and shall constitute a special fund to be devoted solely to the following purposes:

First. The printing and dissemination among the people of information as to the evils resulting from the use of opium;

Second. The payment of the reasonable expenses, in some reputable hospital, of those desiring to cure themselves of the opium habit;

Third. The payment of salaries of Filipinos who have been appointed Insular teachers;

Fourth. The construction of schoolhouses and school buildings in the various municipalities of the Islands; *Provided*, That twenty-five per centum of all fines imposed by reason of violations of this Act shall be paid to the person who furnished the original evidence, properly substantiated, which led to the detection of the offense and the imposition of the fine. The name of the informer shall be specified in the judgment of the court when conviction is had in a court: *Provided*, That in all cases in which no fine is imposed but where the sentence is one for imprisonment or deportation, or when compromise is effected as provided in section twenty-five hereof, there shall be paid to the informer an amount approved by the Secretary of Finance and Justice, not exceeding one thousand pesos in any one case, and said moneys are hereby appropriated for the purposes of this section and shall be expended therefor on the approval of the Governor-General.

Sec. 27. The license taxes on wholesale dealers and opium dispensaries and storage charges and fees for services rendered as provided for herein shall constitute a special fund, which is hereby made available for expenditure in the temporary employment of special internal-revenue officers, renting of buildings, furnishing supplies, and for such other purposes as may be necessary in the carrying out of the provisions of this Act, and said moneys are hereby appropriated for the purposes of this section and shall be expended therefor on the approval of the Governor-General.

Sec. 28. No person shall inhale, snuff, chew, swallow, inject, or otherwise use or permit to be used in or on his body any cocaine, alpha or beta eucaïne, or any derivative or preparation of such drugs or substances, except upon the prescription of a duly licensed and practising physician or except as otherwise specially provided in this Act.

Sec. 29. The possession of any opium pipe, hypodermic syringe, apparatus, instrument, or paraphernalia for using or smoking opium or any hypodermic syringe for using cocaine, alpha or beta eucaïne, or any derivative or preparation of such drugs or substances, or any other apparatus or instrument especially designed for using any of said drugs or substances in or on the human body, shall be deemed *prima facie* evidence that the person in possession of such opium pipe, hypodermic syringe, apparatus, instrument, paraphernalia, or articles, has used some one of such prohibited drugs or substances, or the drug or substance for the use of which such apparatus, instrument, and paraphernalia are especially designed, without the prescription of a duly licensed and practising physician, unless such prescription is produced by such person.

Sec. 30. On and after March first, nineteen hundred and eight, it shall be unlawful for any person to hold or to have in his possession or under his control or subject to his disposition any opium, cocaine, alpha or beta eucaïne, or any derivative or preparation of such drugs or substances: *Provided, however*, That Government Bureaus or officers of the Government duly authorized by law or designated in writing by the Governor-General may have, hold, and dispose of any such drugs or substances in accordance with law: *And provided further*, That duly licensed and practising physicians, pharmacists, and second-class pharmacists, or persons holding and having such drugs and substances on the prescription of a duly licensed and practising physician, may have, hold, possess, and dispose of such drugs and substances for medicinal purposes only: *And provided further*, That on and after March first, nineteen hundred and eight, whenever opium, cocaine, alpha or beta eucaïne, or any derivative or preparation of such drugs or substances, is found on, about, in the possession of, or under the control of, any unauthorized person, such opium, cocaine, alpha or beta eucaïne, or any derivative or preparation of such drugs or substances, shall be seized and forfeited to the Insular Government.

Sec. 31. Any unauthorized person owning, carrying, holding, having, controlling, having possession of, or knowingly having on his premises, any opium, cocaine, alpha or beta eucaïne, or any derivative or preparation of such drugs or substances, on and after March first, nineteen hundred and eight, shall be punished by a fine not exceeding ten thousand pesos, or by imprisonment for a period not exceeding five years, or by both such fine and imprisonment, in the discretion of the court: *Provided, however*, That in the case of the commission of a second offense under the provisions of this section, any person so convicted, if other than a citizen of the United States or a citizen of the Philippine Islands, may, by order of the court, be deported.

[Continued on page 40]

OF OPIUM

MORPHINE OR ITS SALTS					POPULATION		Population compared with Opium imports— Per cent of increase		
Ounces	Value Total	Value per Ounce	Duty per Ounce	Duty Total	Chinese	All Others	Population	Smoking Opium	Crude Opium
524	\$820	\$1.56	\$1	\$524	* 120,000	86,981,067	21	32	21.7
4,132	7,819	1.89		4,132					
21,391	41,734	1.95		21,391					
20,762	43,766	2.11		20,762					
12,251	26,515	2.16		12,251					
38,002	96,559	2.54		38,002					
50,699	147,384	2.91		50,699	† 118,746	76,055,051			
26,088	75,135	2.89		26,088					
173,849	\$439,732			\$173,849					
13,081	\$35,357	\$2.70		\$13,081					
2,382	2,823	2.45	9,086						
13,409	32,836	1.19	7,415						
14,830	30,171	2.03	449						
897	1,083	1.21	8,014						
16,029	18,507	1.15	14,538						
29,076	36,452	1.25	11,790						
23,580	25,035	1.06	19,379						
38,758	42,301	1.049	15,765						
27,598	39,117	1.417	19,953	† 109,776	62,977,452	26	\$ 7.6	56	
1,966	3,152	1.603							
19,953	27,701	1.388		19,953					
201,559	\$294,535			\$119,470					
20,725	\$27,710	\$1.337		\$20,725					
19,154	33,342	1.740		19,154					
14,311	24,456	1.709		14,311					
17,612	26,758	1.519		17,612					
20,710	34,713	1.676		20,710					
27,850	47,179	1.697		27,850					
16,782	30,558	1.820		16,782					
23,239	43,359	1.866		23,239					
22,358	55,531	2.484	\$1	22,358	105,465	50,074,744	30	76.5	70.5
19,386	38,376	1.979		19,386					
202,127	\$361,981			\$202,127					
3,490	\$6,376	\$1.827		\$3,490					
3,002	7,123	2.373		3,002					
3,403	8,083	2.317		3,403					
3,285	9,097	3.769		3,285					
4,252	13,102	3.081		4,252					
1,309	4,349	3.323		1,309					
589	1,702	2.890		589					
240	701	2.92		240					
215	926	4.31		270					
22	140	6.36		7,970	63,199	38,495,172	22	88	74.
3,188	15,613	4.898		3,188					
22,995	\$67,212			\$27,810					
1,485	\$9,192	\$6.19	\$2.50	\$3,509					
64	144	2.25		160					
688	1,738	2.59		1,719					
2,098	4,284	2.04		5,245					
172	421	2.47		430					
71	171	2.41	\$2	142					
175	604	3.45		350					
1,137	2,677	2.35	\$1	1,137					
12	35	2.83		12	34,933	31,408,388	34		\$8 12.
5,902	\$19,266			\$12,704					

THE UNITED STATES OPIUM COMMISSION

CHARLES H. BRENT, *Chairman*

HAMILTON WRIGHT

CHARLES D. TENNEY

3rd December, 1908.

Sec. 32. On and after March first, nineteen hundred and eight, it shall be unlawful for any person in the Philippine Islands to inhale, smoke, chew, swallow, inject, or otherwise use or permit to be used in or on his body any opium, except for medicinal purposes, and then only upon prescription of a duly licensed and practising physician.

Any person violating any of the provisions of this section shall be punished by a fine not exceeding ten thousand pesos, or by imprisonment for not exceeding five years, or by both such fine and imprisonment, in the discretion of the court: *Provided, however,* That in the case of the commission of a second offense under the provisions of this section, any person so convicted, if other than a citizen of the United States or a citizen of the Philippine Islands, may, by order of the court, be deported.

Sec. 33. Act Numbered fourteen hundred and sixty-one, entitled "An Act for the purpose of restricting the sale and suppressing the evil resulting from the sale and use of opium until March first, nineteen hundred and eight, when its importation or use for any but medicinal purposes is forbidden by Act of Congress," is hereby repealed.

Sec. 34. The public good requiring the speedy enactment of this bill, the passage of the same is hereby expedited in accordance with section two of "An Act prescribing the order of procedure by the Commission in the enactment of laws," passed September twenty-sixth, nineteen hundred.

Sec. 35. This Act shall take effect on October seventeenth, nineteen hundred and seven.

Enacted, October 10, 1907.

APPENDIX C.

The following is the Act of Congress of March 3rd, 1905, on which the Philippine legislation was based:—

"AN ACT TO REVISE AND AMEND THE TARIFF LAWS OF THE PHILIPPINE ISLANDS, AND FOR OTHER PURPOSES.

Sec. 11. (Rates on imports.)

Class III.—Substances employed in pharmacy and chemical industries, and products composed of these substances.

80. Opium:

(a) Crude, N. W., kilo., four dollars;

(b) The same manufactured or prepared for smoking or other purposes, N. W., kilo., five dollars. *Provided, however,* That the Philippine Commission or any subsequent Philippine legislature shall have the power to enact legislation to prohibit absolutely the importation or sale of opium, or to limit or restrict its importation and sale, or adopt such other measures as may be required for the suppression of the evils resulting from the sale and use of the drug: *And provided further,* That after March first, nineteen hundred and eight, it shall be unlawful to import into the Philippine Islands opium, in whatever form, except by the Government, and for medicinal purposes only, and at no time shall it be lawful to sell opium to any native of the Philippine Islands except for medicinal purposes. (33 Stat. L. 944.)"

Austria and Hungary.

Opium not being produced either in Austria or in Hungary, no opium is exported from the Dual Monarchy.

On account of the small imports of opium into Austria-Hungary the official statistics do not show the exact quantity of imported opium; the yearly import of opium is estimated to vary between 1,400 and 2,000 kilogrammes; the average yearly consumption is therefore about 0.05 grammes per head of the total population. Nearly the whole of the imported opium is shipped from Constantinople to Trieste.

The import of opium derivatives is not important. Kodéin is imported from Germany and about 700-1,000 kilogrammes morphine is imported from England every year.

The import duty for opium and its derivatives is Kronen 36 or about £1 12s. for one hundred kilogrammes.

Opium, morphine and its derivatives are used for medical purposes only.

In the territory of the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy opium for smoking purposes is not manufactured.

The cultivation of poppy is insignificant and the poppy produced in Austria-Hungary is not fit for the production of opium.

The same restrictions are in force for the trade with opium and its derivatives as for the trade with poisons.

According to the Austrian Regulation dated 21st April, 1876 the box or bottle which contains poison has to be distinctly labelled with the word "Poison" and under § 361 Penal Code any person who sells poisons, in contravention to the existing rules and regulations for the trade of poisons, is liable to a penalty of 10 Kronen to 100 Kronen—i.e. to £8—of prison of one day to eight days.

In Hungary similar laws and regulations are in force.

TOTAL NET IMPORTATIONS OF FOREIGN OPIUM, 1863 TO 1885.

	1863.	1864.	1865.	1866.	1867.	1868.	1869.	1870.	1871.	1872.	1873.	1874.	1875.	1876.	1877.	1878.	1879.	1880.	1881.	1882.	1883.	1884.	1885.
<i>Piculs.</i>																							
Anstung	3,708	2,875	5,301	2,660	2,585	2,685	2,519	2,445	2,279	2,160	2,421	1,327	896	2,303	1,098	1,223	2,453	1,186	446	469	390	265	265
Newchwang	873	1,314	2,644	3,794	7,898	7,423	5,288	7,161	7,091	4,652	4,958	5,332	3,881	3,006	4,026	4,097	5,181	3,219	3,421	2,508	2,451	2,191	1,936
Chingtau	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Chiaoow	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Chungking	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Ichang	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Shensi	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Changsha	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Yuechow	1,412	1,990	3,352	4,112	4,242	2,871	2,008	3,678	3,144	2,413	2,994	2,861	2,325	2,189	2,477	2,142	3,294	2,954	3,923	3,222	3,485	3,881	2,418
Hankow	1,993	2,202	2,241	2,260	2,202	1,923	1,905	2,110	2,064	1,934	2,306	2,905	2,246	2,043	1,852	1,653	2,153	2,290	2,075	1,662	1,618	1,548	1,870
Kinkiang	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Wuhu	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Nanking	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Chingtau	400	1,693	4,886	5,026	4,826	4,862	5,568	6,943	6,986	8,576	9,636	10,964	11,758	10,649	10,799	10,957	11,097	10,292	10,367	10,259	11,514	10,960	8,301
Shanghai	21,789	19,709	14,603	11,755	11,962	10,779	11,196	11,700	11,697	12,349	12,784	11,397	10,699	11,884	12,734	14,735	17,102	15,416	13,951	14,630	13,509	11,719	11,274
Soochow	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Hangchow	2,679	3,305	3,192	4,321	5,047	4,505	4,713	5,024	5,425	6,549	7,358	7,469	8,508	8,903	7,991	7,252	7,067	6,258	8,628	7,963	7,342	7,866	...
Ningpo	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Wenchow	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Satsumo	6,628	6,246	5,518	5,927	5,503	4,963	4,807	4,256	3,529	3,887	3,275	3,176	4,014	4,017	3,165	4,025	4,273	4,201	4,784	4,225	4,364	4,071	4,407
Foochow	3,193	4,087	3,835	4,009	3,735	3,716	3,721	3,098	3,056	3,125	3,379	3,370	3,892	3,153	4,045	3,586	4,630	5,757	8,177	8,762	8,356	9,896	9,610
Amoy	3,743	4,712	4,121	5,401	5,516	4,272	4,238	4,840	6,840	7,415	9,165	9,572	10,185	11,679	11,622	9,596	10,063	8,766	4,665	3,667	4,377	4,397	3,888
Santon	3,469	2,490	2,377	3,488	2,111	806	1,100	734	1,076	949	824	973	938	450	324	771	1,194	642	211	17	530	2,999	2,761
Kowloon	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Lappa	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Kongmoon	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Samsai	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Wuchow	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Kingchow	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Pukhi	997	2,288	2,542	2,586	2,586	2,033	2,571	2,894	3,280	3,341	3,593	4,169	4,159	4,518	5,082	4,701	5,552	5,796	5,881	4,596	4,017	3,578	3,775
Formosa	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Total	50,087	52,083	56,133	64,516	60,948	53,915	53,310	58,817	59,670	61,193	65,797	67,468	66,461	68,042	69,297	71,492	82,927	75,308	74,005	66,908	68,168	68,819	65,259

TOTAL NET IMPORTATIONS OF FOREIGN OPIUM, 1886 TO 1908.

	1886.	1887.	1888.	1889.	1890.	1891.	1892.	1893.	1894.	1895.	1896.	1897.	1898.	1899.	1900.	1901.	1902.	1903.	1904.	1905.	1906.	1907.	1908.
<i>Piculs.</i>																							
Anstung	287	216	113	92	210	259	133	162	71	...	32	28	92	986	150	16	18	15	6	25	98	2	1
Newchwang	2,071	1,820	1,555	1,528	1,505	1,484	1,427	1,605	1,456	1,281	1,155	918	912	1,344	451	443	446	308	248	225	272	150	153
Chingtau	701	608	318	286	309	332	311	339	413	454	536	320	498	1,415	935	919	612	557	403	440	617	364	246
Chiaoow	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Chungking	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Ichang	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Shensi	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Changsha	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Yuechow	1,342	1,264	1,161	937	738	738	747	750	721	578	531	518	465	413	328	276	196	195	253	263	306	238	196
Hankow	2,493	3,017	3,077	3,173	3,326	3,621	3,460	3,268	3,221	2,885	2,643	2,483	2,237	2,582	2,223	2,116	1,785	2,240	2,418	1,715	1,459	1,874	1,494
Kinkiang	5,751	4,447	3,400	2,493	2,567	2,608	2,620	2,543	2,893	2,324	2,106	1,557	1,701	3,192	2,453	1,980	1,325	2,255	2,360	1,626	1,459	2,428	2,042
Wuhu	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Nanking	6,763	6,584	3,911	3,016	3,423	3,173	2,992	3,309	4,179	3,894	3,424	2,961	2,953	4,340	3,960	3,856	2,996	3,508	3,462	2,351	2,497	3,302	2,894
Chingtau	13,229	17,089	18,271	16,545	17,420	17,688	15,903	16,129	16,198	14,025	14,398	14,071	13,478	15,921	13,173	13,859	14,950	17,492	15,203	14,811	15,937	15,722	13,727
Shanghai	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Soochow	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Hangchow	8,243	4,389	6,040	5,933	6,026	6,027	6,199	5,829	5,565	5,164	5,001	3,787	3,567	3,380	2,559	1,957	1,870	2,227	2,487	2,099	1,603	1,674	1,199
Ningpo	25	64	234	202	101	98	126	139	85	64	103	108	128	128	73	30	2,025	2,207	2,209	1,814	1,408	1,458	1,323
Wenchow	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Satsumo	4,747	4,933	6,166	5,643	5,172	5,022	5,256	4,947	4,410	3,702	3,570	3,571	3,563	3,844	2,921	2,702	3,418	4,419	3,851	3,301	3,362	3,194	2,869
Foochow	7,768	6,363	6,873	5,885	5,785	5,474	5,044	4,567	3,173	2,427	3,818	4,306	3,790	2,985	2,457	2,556	3,486	3,919	3,422	3,299	3,645	3,870	3,258
Amoy	6,714	6,399	6,863	7,088	7,760	7,895	7,145	6,375	5,790	4,119	3,743	4,228	5,051	5,599	5,248	4,838	4,921	5,891	4,865	4,129	4,381	4,304	4,233
Santon	1,070	7,702	13,114	12,270	11,811	12,788	10,819	9,215	7,631	5,992	5,330	5,538	5,879	6,911	6,915	8,013	8,499	9,461	9,453	10,209	11,146	10,404	10,060
Kowloon	1,623	1,623	2,851	2,452	1,810	1,444	961	916	642	530	415	471	387	515	459	686	909	730	629	917	1,017	1,040	953
Lappa	1,031	1,031	1,811	1,962	2,080	1,881	1,396	1,654	2,174	1,500	1,865	2,121	2,629	2,239	1,591	1,410	1,406	1,089	1,276	1,783	1,650	1,406	1,282
Kongmoon	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Samsai	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Wuchow	1,916	1,396	1,106	810	535	419	205	1,207	294	291	365	546	640	790	532	382	422	183	450	1,075	33	8	1
Pukhi	134	774	1,100	1,001	985	912	699	407	299	299	147	134	122	122	94	113	113	123	133	176	193	1,133	847
Formosa	4,548	4,248	4,646	4,735	5,043	5,582	5,139	4,687	3,900	1,729*	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Total	67,801	73,877	82,612	76,052	76,616	77,445	70,782	68,108	63,125	51,306	48,994	49,309	49,752	59,161	49,279	49,484	50,764	58,457	54,752	51,920	54,117	54,584	48,397

II.—FOREIGN OPIUM.

(a.) TOTAL NET IMPORTATIONS FOR THE YEARS 1863 TO 1908.

THE appended table gives the quantities of foreign opium imported through the various Imperial Maritime Custom Houses throughout China for the years 1863 to 1908. In 1863 the amount was 50,087 piculs; in 1867 the quantity had risen to 60,948 piculs; in 1873, to 65,797 piculs; and in 1879, to 82,927 piculs—the largest importation of any year given in the table. In 1883 the quantity decreased to 68,168 piculs, to rise again to 82,612 piculs in 1888—only 315 piculs short of the record year. Five years later (1893) it decreased once more to 68,108 piculs, or 60 piculs short of the importation of 10 years before (1883). In 1898 the figure was 49,752 piculs, and in 1903 it had risen again to 58,457 piculs. For 1908 the quantity declined to 48,397 piculs. The following shows the average annual importations:—

1863 to 1870	56,226	Piculs.
1871 „ 1880	68,765	„
1881 „ 1890	72,012	„
1891 „ 1900	58,726	„
1901 „ 1908	52,809	„

Previous to 1887 it is estimated that the quantity of foreign opium entering China each year by unauthorised channels amounted to about 20,000 piculs. In that year the Kowloon and Lappa Customs were opened and stations established around Hongkong and Macao, to keep a check on the junk trade, with the result that opium smuggling was reduced by at least 15,000 piculs yearly. For the Canton delta alone the average annual importation for the six years before the opening of Kowloon and Lappa was 1,265 piculs, whilst for the five years following their opening it rose to 15,207 piculs. Since 1887, therefore, the amount of smuggling in the foreign drug may be considered as about 5,000 piculs annually; consequently, to obtain a more correct idea of the actual arrivals of foreign opium in China, 20,000 piculs should be added to each year's importation (given in the table) prior to 1887, and 5,000 for each year's since that date. The importation for 1908 compared with that for 1907 shows a decrease of 6,187 piculs, or a little over 11 per cent. The decrease in demand between the years 1888-1906 is attributed generally to the replacement of the foreign by the native drug.

(b.) DISTRIBUTION.

The following table, compiled from the Customs returns, gives the distribution (net importations from all sources) of foreign opium in the various Customs districts in the five years 1904 to 1908:—

PROVINCE.	PORT.	1904.	1905.	1906.	1907.	1908.
		<i>Piculs.</i>	<i>Piculs.</i>	<i>Piculs.</i>	<i>Piculs.</i>	<i>Piculs.</i>
	Newchwang	6	25	98	9	2
	Antung	...	...	...	2	1
MANCHURIA		6	25	98	11	3
	Chinwangtao	...	...	10	...	...
	Tientsin	248	225	272	150	153
CHIHLL		248	225	282	150	153
	Chefoo	403	440	617	364	246
	Kiaochow	...	...	10	11	21
SHANTUNG		403	440	627	375	267
	Chungking	...	...	1	1	...
SZETCHWAN		...	...	1	1	...
	Ichang	...	1	2	...	...
	Shasi	67	58	55	78	43
	Hankow	253	263	306	238	196
HUPEH		320	322	363	316	239
	Changsha	110	240	248	276	139
	Yochow	78	...	...	2	...
HUNAN		188	240	248	278	139
	Kiukiang	2,418	1,715	1,459	1,874	1,494
KIANGSI		2,418	1,715	1,459	1,874	1,494
	Wuhu	2,360	1,626	1,633	2,428	2,042
ANHWEI		2,360	1,626	1,633	2,428	2,042
	Nanking	997	915	950	970	375
	Chinkiang	3,462	2,351	2,497	3,302	2,894
	Shanghai	15,203	14,811	15,937	15,722	13,727
KIANGSU		19,662	18,077	19,384	19,994	16,996

PROVINCE.	PORT.	1904.	1905.	1906.	1907.	1908.
		<i>Piculs.</i>	<i>Piculs.</i>	<i>Piculs.</i>	<i>Piculs.</i>	<i>Piculs.</i>
CHEKIANG	Hangchow.....	2,487	2,099	1,603	1,674	1,199
	Ningpo.....	2,209	1,814	1,408	1,458	1,323
	Wenchow.....	117	128	153	108	82
		4,813	4,041	3,164	3,240	2,604
FUKIEN	Foochow.....	3,851	3,301	3,362	3,194	2,869
	Amoy.....	3,422	3,299	3,645	3,870	3,258
		7,273	6,600	7,007	7,064	6,127
KWANGTUNG	Swatow.....	4,865	4,129	4,381	4,304	4,233
	Canton.....	9,453	10,209	11,146	10,404	10,060
	Samshui.....	245	298	379	289	383
	Kongmoon.....	1	...	1	...	295
	Kowloon.....	629	917	1,017	1,040	953
	Lappa.....	1,276	1,783	1,650	1,406	1,282
	Kiungchow.....	450	1,075	1,051	1,133	847
	Pakhoi.....	133	176	193	269	279
KWANGSI		17,052	18,587	19,818	18,845	18,332
	Wuchow.....	9	22	33	8	1
KWANGSI		9	22	33	8	1
	TOTAL.....	54,752	51,920	54,117	54,584	48,397

This table shows that in 1908 the three northern provinces of China—Manchuria, Chihli, and Shantung—consumed 423 piculs of foreign opium, against 1,007 piculs in 1906; Kiangsu consumed 16,996 piculs, against 19,384 piculs; and Chekiang, 2,604 piculs, against 3,164 piculs. The southern coast provinces of Fukien and Kwangtung took 24,459 piculs, against 26,825 piculs. The total for the coast provinces is 44,482 piculs in 1908 and 50,380 piculs in 1906, a decrease of 5,898 piculs. Of the Yangtze provinces, Hupeh consumed 239 piculs, against 363 piculs; Hunan, 139 piculs, against 248 piculs; Kiangsi, 1,494 piculs, against 1,459 piculs; and Anhwei, 2,042 piculs, against 1,633 piculs. The total for the Yangtze provinces is 3,914 piculs for 1908, against 3,703 piculs in 1906, an increase of 211 piculs. Of the inland provinces, Szechwan took no foreign opium, against 1 picul in 1906, and Kwangsi took 1 picul, against 33 piculs in 1906. No other inland province consumes the foreign drug. The decrease for the inland provinces was 32 piculs. The total decrease since the Anti-Opium Edict of September 1906 has therefore been 5,720 piculs, or 10½ per cent. The only provinces showing an increase in the consumption of foreign opium are Kiangsi (35 piculs) and Anhwei (409 piculs).

(c.) VARIETIES IMPORTED.

The following table, compiled from the Customs returns, gives the kinds of foreign opium imported at the treaty ports during the past five years:—

DESCRIPTION.	1904.	1905.	1906.	1907.	1908.
	<i>Piculs.</i>	<i>Piculs.</i>	<i>Piculs.</i>	<i>Piculs.</i>	<i>Piculs.</i>
Malwa.....	22,098	16,034	14,368	17,394	15,691
Patna.....	19,947	22,901	25,478	24,129	20,575
Benares.....	9,612	11,294	13,475	11,568	10,818
Other kinds, chiefly Persian.....	3,095	1,691	796	1,493	1,313
TOTAL.....	54,752	51,920	54,117	54,584	48,397

In 1863 Chinese consumers preferred the Malwa to the Bengal variety, and the ratio of consumption was as 7 to 3. In 1873 the ratio was reduced as 8 to 5, and in 1879 almost equal proportions of each kind were used. From that time on the Bengal variety has been given the preference by Chinese smokers, and for the past four years the amount imported has about doubled the figures for Malwa. Consumers who are accustomed to smoke the foreign drug never change to the native article, unless forced to do so from pecuniary motives. The average net weight per chest of opium imported is as follows:—

Malwa	100 catties.
Patna	120 "
Benares	120 "
Other kinds, chiefly Persian	100 "

The net weight per ball is as follows:—

Malwa	8 to 10 ounces (Chinese).
Patna	46 " 50 " "
Benares	46 " 50 " "
Other kinds, chiefly Persian	Uncertain.*

(d.) PRICES, WHOLESALE AND RETAIL.

The table on page 8, compiled from the Shanghai Customs returns for the years 1868 to 1908, gives values of the different kinds of foreign opium imported. As Shanghai may be taken as the basis for values throughout China (other ports calculate prices on the cost of transportation from Shanghai), no attempt is made to give values ruling elsewhere.

* The size of the balls of Turkey and Persian opium vary so much that it is impossible to give weight.

TABLE SHOWING SHANGHAI CUSTOMS VALUES, 1868 TO 1908.

YEAR.	MALWA, PER PICUL.	PATNA, PER PICUL.	BENARES, PER PICUL.	PERSIAN, PER PICUL.	TURKEY, PER PICUL.	BOILED, PER PICUL.
	<i>Hk. Tls.</i>	<i>Hk. Tls.</i>	<i>Hk. Tls.</i>	<i>Hk. Tls.</i>	<i>Hk. Tls.</i>	<i>Hk. Tls.</i>
1868.....	497	487	475	425	475	...
1869.....	516	461	451	360	...	...
1870.....	496	417	399	360	...	...
1871.....	515	500	490	404	400	...
1872.....	480	420	410	375	375	...
1873.....	470	382	372	390	...	...
1874.....	475	400	400	385	...	...
1875.....	413	417	405	315	...	...
1876.....	411	414	399	370	...	...
1877.....	460	420	405	365	...	...
1878.....	515	365	348	361	269	...
1879.....	510	370	343	380	...	...
1880.....	514	380	360	380	...	...
1881.....	560	405	405	444	...	...
1882.....	442	386	379	291	...	...
1883.....	378	384	367	313	...	...
1884.....	397	355	353	359	...	...
1885.....	390	355	344	364	...	...
1886.....	388	320	316	318	...	...
1887.....	381	296	289	322	322	...
1888.....	417	311	318	337	...	834
1889.....	412	316	316	328	330	950
1890.....	378	296	294	321	...	841
1891.....	364	298	273	246	...	850
1892.....	380	335	332	260	260	800
1893.....	498	455	458	375	...	1,071
1894.....	552	491	491	455	...	1,053
1895.....	581	535	529	514	...	920
1896.....	637	602	615	507	...	1,025
1897.....	665	536	542	510	...	950
1898.....	635	625	620	510	...	950
1899.....	649	575	570	505	...	950
1900.....	613	639	646	284	300	747
1901.....	700	670	670	515	500	734
1902.....	780	730	730	535	...	744
1903.....	792	806	794	618	595	1,000
1904.....	730	655	641	538	...	800
1905.....	808	595	577	525	...	750
1906.....	645	590	555	588	...	1,098
1907.....	610	487	476	450	...	900
1908.....	711	724	698	...	...	987

The Shanghai wholesale prices for the various kinds of foreign opium at present are:—

Malwa	<i>Sh. Tls.</i>	980 per chest.
Patna	"	996 "
Benares	"	996 "
Persian	"	820 "

The present retail prices for raw opium are:—

Malwa	<i>Sh. Tls.</i>	10.50 per catty.
Patna	"	26 per ball.
Benares	"	26 "
Persian	"	9 per catty.

The present retail price for the first quality of the prepared drug as sold locally is 80 dollar cents per Chinese ounce (*liang*), and this is said to be made up in the following proportions:—

60 per cent.	Benares or Patna.
10 "	Malwa.
20 "	native opium.
10 "	opium dross.

The proportion of prepared opium yielded by the several kinds of foreign opium is said * to be as follows:

Malwa gives	60 per cent.
Patna "	54 "
Benares "	54 "
Persian "	(figures unobtainable).

The second quality of the prepared article is sold for \$0.65 an ounce, and is made up of native opium mixed with opium dross. The third quality sells for from \$0.50 to \$0.55 per ounce, and is composed of native opium and dross—adulterated with sesamum-seed cake. Wealthy smokers, who are particular as to the quality of their opium, generally buy the raw material and prepare it themselves.

The smallest quantity sold in the opium dens of Shanghai is 3 candareens weight (17 grains avoirdupois), costing 38 cash (about 3 Mexican cents), and this gives about two pipes, the quantity of prepared opium required for one pipe being estimated at from 1 to 2 candareens. The yield of dross, or ashes, varies with the class of bowl used, but ranges from 40 to 70 per cent., and the amount of prepared opium that can be extracted from the dross itself averages about 55 per cent.

(e.) DUTY AND LIKIN COLLECTED ON NATIVE AND FOREIGN OPIUM,
1887 TO 1908.

YEAR.	NATIVE OPIUM.		FOREIGN OPIUM.		TOTAL.
	DUTY.	LIKIN.*	DUTY.	LIKIN.	
	<i>Hk. Tls.</i>	<i>Hk. Tls.</i>	<i>Hk. Tls.</i>	<i>Hk. Tls.</i>	<i>Hk. Tls.</i>
1887.....	...	...	2,218,057.584	4,645,841.597	6,863,899.181
1888.....	...	...	2,482,090.947	6,622,406.066	9,104,497.013
1889.....	...	...	2,283,327.214	6,085,290.215	8,368,617.429
1890.....	...	...	2,301,533.584	6,129,071.200	8,430,604.784
1891.....	...	...	2,355,643.849	6,197,906.045	8,553,549.894
1892.....	...	...	2,125,127.629	5,667,006.830	7,953,414.899
1893.....	161,280.440	...	2,011,024.011	5,362,733.375	7,537,996.230
1894.....	164,238.844	...	1,893,863.643	5,050,302.990	7,307,318.441
1895.....	363,151.808	...	1,539,054.267	4,104,144.615	6,355,146.378
1896.....	711,947.496	...	1,469,909.687	3,919,759.080	5,895,353.530
1897.....	505,684.763	745.150	1,480,073.347	3,946,862.160	6,075,346.380
1898.....	647,665.723	43.350	1,493,677.152	3,983,138.900	5,954,277.337
1899.....	477,417.935	207.326	1,780,513.591	4,748,036.080	7,456,507.196
1900.....	027,750.199	1,237.155	1,485,069.930	3,960,185.490	6,274,715.244
1901.....	828,222.669	89.499	1,488,915.725	3,970,441.860	6,658,977.272
1902.....	1,199,530.188	280.803	1,537,692.937	4,100,513.470	6,191,460.514
1903.....	552,964.304	295.005	1,764,290.728	4,704,774.920	6,937,267.270
1904.....	467,906.617	177.270	1,643,214.853	4,381,906.240	6,945,718.916
1905.....	920,420.553	67.120	1,557,720.484	4,153,989.920	6,857,243.013
1906.....	1,145,465.489	36.200	1,623,925.317	4,330,046.609	6,668,738.723
1907.....	714,730.597	15.100	1,639,072.744	4,370,860.645	6,160,145.892
1908.....	150,196.403	363.729	1,451,646.950	3,871,058.520	5,693,638.676

* Collected in lieu of inland dues.

III.—NATIVE OPIUM.

(a.) METHOD OF CULTIVATION.

OPIUM has for many years been the principal and most profitable product of the western provinces of China. Its cultivation does not interfere with the production of rice, for the poppy there is a winter crop, sown usually in late autumn, after the rice harvest, and gathered before the ground is needed again for rice in the spring. Moreover, it thrives on sloping ground generally unsuitable for rice.

Though cultivated chiefly for local consumption in the provinces of Kansu, Shensi, Shansi, Szechwan, Yunnan, and Kweichow, the amount available for export is considerable. Where conditions admit, it is grown for sale or barter by the aboriginal tribes, who form a considerable proportion of the population in these provinces; but, generally speaking, these people are but little addicted to the vice.

After the summer and early autumn crops have been harvested the land is ploughed and cleaned, roots are burnt, ashes spread, and the ground sown during the ninth and tenth moons (Szechwan) with poppy seeds, in drills or holes some 18 inches apart. No special attention is given to the selection of seeds, but it is said that the white poppy produces a stronger and superior quality of opium, and the kind with red or variegated flowers a larger quantity.

The poppy is a gross feeder, quickly exhausting the fertility of the soil, and liberal dressings of liquid manure are required to ensure a full crop, so that wherever the soil is poor the poppy is grown near towns and cities capable of supplying the necessary fertiliser. In Kweichow and Shensi, however, valleys in remote districts where such manuring is impossible are frequently given up entirely to the poppy, and in Yunnan, where the white and red flowers may be seen covering the hillsides far from any of the big centres of population, some rotation of crops is practised, opium being produced from the same ground only once in every three years.

When the plants are a few inches high, they are thinned out and earthed up, and some attention is thenceforth given to weeding and occasional stirring of the soil about the roots. The poppy blooms in the second moon (Szechwan). When the capsules begin to form, the plants receive frequent dressings of manure. During the third and fourth moons, as soon as the petals begin to fall, light vertical incisions are made in the capsules at sundown, and the sap that exudes during the night is collected in the morning. Mild, moist weather, with night dew, seems most favourable for the running sap. Dry weather diminishes the flow of the juice, and heavy rains wash away what has exuded during the night.

In North China, and especially in Manchuria, opium is a summer crop. The poppy is generally sown during the third and fourth moons, and reaches maturity by the seventh moon. There the climate, with its short, hot summer months, seems generally favourable to its cultivation; but the crops nevertheless vary greatly, requiring a combination of favourable conditions to ensure success—a late frost or too heavy rains at critical periods seriously injuring the harvest. There the incisions in the capsules are made horizontally, not vertically, and the sap as it exudes is collected at once, and not allowed to stand overnight, as is the practice throughout Western China.

The collection of sap continues for some 10 to 20 days, the plants being revived by fertilisation during this period, and the capsules retapped until exhausted. One pod, if of prime quality, will produce about 1 mace (58 grains avoirdupois) weight of crude opium, and inferior plants, about half that quantity. The yield of raw opium per *mou* (about one-sixth of an English acre) varies from 32 taels (2 catties) to 80 taels (5 catties), according to soil and cultivation, but 56 taels (3½ catties) may be taken as an average (Szechwan).

The farmer expects to realise about 120 cash per tael weight for his raw product, which would be 6,720 cash per *mou*. In addition, he gets 2,750 cash for the seeds and dry poppy plants. The former on being crushed yield an inferior sort of cooking oil, and the latter can be used for fuel and fodder. This brings the gross return per *mou* to 9,470 cash. Allowing for the cost of extra labour and fertilisers, it may be stated that the profit to the farmer on land under poppy cultivation is three to four times that which it would be with any other crop; but it must be remembered that opium is an uncertain harvest and a bad year means a big loss to the growers.

The farmer disposes of his product to one or other of the many hundreds of collectors, who, as agents for the large opium dealers, range the province (Szechwan) for the purpose. A certain amount of skilled labour is understood to be necessary before the opium in its then

crude state is ready for the market. Before it appears in the form of balls, each weighing from 32 to 36 taels, there is a loss by evaporation of from 30 to 40 per cent.

The raw opium of commerce can scarcely be found in an absolutely pure state. It is extensively adulterated, sometimes by the cultivator, but more usually by the wholesale dealers who prepare it for the market. Amongst the ingredients said to be mixed with opium the most frequently mentioned are glue, beancurd, eggs, sesamum-seed cake, boiled apples, and burnt sugar.

The following extracts from the reports of the Commissioners of Customs give an idea of the interchange of native opium between the various provinces of China:—

MANCHURIA.—*Newchwang* states that importations vary according to the outturn of Manchurian crops. The average annual importations through the Maritime Customs for 10 years has been 176 piculs, and through the Native Customs the average for seven years has been about 1,050 piculs, mostly Manchurian opium from Kirin and Heilungkiang. *Antung* states that two-thirds of imported opium in that district are from Shensi, but gives no figures.

CHIHILI.—*Tientsin* estimates, roughly, that in 1906 one-third of the opium consumed in the province was obtained from without, coming principally from Shansi and Honan, but also from Manchuria, Yunnan, and Szechwan; and the estimated annual consumption being given as 15,000 to 20,000 piculs, the annual importations from other provinces would therefore be 5,000 to 6,700 piculs.

SHANTUNG.—*Chefoo* gives no estimate of importations, but states that until recently the supplies of native opium at that port came from Western Shantung, Szechwan, and Manchuria. During 1908, however, the home production has been largely supplemented by Shansi opium, while the Szechwan and Manchurian kinds are now rarely seen. *Kiaochow* states that the native opium consumed in the province is nearly all locally produced, it being estimated that only one-tenth comes from Shansi (Hinganfu).

KIANGSU.—At *Shanghai* the gross importations through the Foreign Customs in 1907 (inclusive of Kiangsu opium) amounted to 10,550 piculs, of which less than half was retained for district use. The average annual quantity arriving under native control is estimated at 13,200 piculs, and of this, assuming a proportionate re-exportation, some 6,400 piculs remained in the district, giving a total of some 11,500 piculs. Of the arrivals through the Customs, it is stated that 69 per cent. is from Szechwan, 15 per cent. from Yunnan, and 16 per cent. from Kiangsu; and, applying the proportion throughout, it would appear that 9,660 piculs entered the province through Shanghai, of which 7,935 piculs were Szechwan and 1,725 piculs Yunnan opium. *Nanking* estimates that "something like 10,000 piculs" of native opium are introduced annually into Kiangsu from other provinces. Besides Szechwan and Yunnan, the drug comes also from Honan, Anhwei, and Southern Shantung.

CHEKIANG.—*Ningpo* and *Hangchow* together report 981 piculs as imported in three quarters of 1908. No estimate for province.

FUKIEN.—*Foochow* reports arrivals *via* Shanghai, in three quarters of 1908, of 817 piculs, mainly Szechwan drug, and states that there is no overland importation. *Amoy* states that in 1907 there were 1,082 piculs imported—half Szechwan and half Yunnan,—mainly through Shanghai, and that little, if any, opium from other provinces is used in the rural districts.

KWANGTUNG.—*Canton* reports arrivals through the Customs, in three quarters of 1908, of 2,150 piculs, of which 80 per cent. was Szechwan, 15 per cent. Yunnan, and 5 per cent. Kiangsu opium. *Swatow* reports 2,100 piculs *via* Shanghai in three quarters of 1908, of which 1,892 piculs were Szechwan drug. A certain quantity also comes overland from Kiangsi and Hunan. *Kohgmoon* reports some 30 piculs a year from Kweichow and Yunnan *via* Wuchow. *Pakhoi* also receives an unknown quantity overland from Kweichow and Yunnan. *Kiungchow* states that arrivals are now only by steamer from Swatow, and amounted, in 11 months of 1908, to 1,085 piculs, of which 143 piculs were Yunnan, 901 piculs Szechwan, and 41 piculs Kiangsu, opium.

HUPEH.—*Hankow* states that the province is supplied from Szechwan, Yunnan, Honan, Shensi, and Kiangsu—chiefly from the first two. No estimate of total importations into the province. *Ichang* gives a total of 2,821 piculs as the net importations for 17 years—1892 to 1908—through the Customs, an average of 166 piculs a year. Of late years, however, importation through the Customs have dwindled to almost nothing. Through the

likin offices it is estimated with comparative certainty that the annual importation averages 170 piculs. The bulk of the opium consumed in Ichang is smuggled. The total quantity of opium, practically all from Szechwan and Yunnan, arriving at Ichang from up river in 1908, by likin junks and chartered junks, was 51,827 piculs, showing an increase of 12,285 piculs as compared with the figures for 1907. The greater part of this opium had been carried down river by steamer and likin junk before the end of the year. Some 7,000 piculs are stated to have passed overland to Shasi in 1907 by overland routes, chiefly *via* Shihnanfu. [Judging the proportions of Yunnan and Szechwan opium annually imported at Ichang by chartered junk from Chungking from 1892 to 1907, and applying the proportion for 1907 to the whole arrivals by chartered and likin junks in 1908—51,827 piculs,—it would appear that of this total 11,920 piculs were Yunnan opium and 39,907 piculs Szechwan opium.] Shasi states that, as nearly as can be ascertained, 14,000 piculs of opium were imported during 1908, the opium being of Yunnan and Szechwan origin, with some from Kweichow, and arriving in native junks. Overland arrivals not referred to.

HUNAN.—*Yochow* gives an estimate, made in 1901, that 10,000 piculs annually were imported into the province from Szechwan, Yunnan, and Kweichow, while 10,000 piculs more passed through on the way to Kiangsi, Kwangsi, and Kwangtung. The imported drug is mainly the Kweichow kind, which is cheaper than the others.

KIANGSI.—*Kiukiang* states that 12,000 piculs a year are said to be imported at Kiukiang from Szechwan and Kweichow.

ANHWEI.—*Wuhu* gives as an approximate estimate of native drug arriving in the province annually: Kiangsu opium, 400 piculs; Shensi opium, 400 piculs; Szechwan opium, 2,000 piculs; and Yunnan opium, 150 piculs.

HONAN.—*Hankow* states that in the Siangcheng district, in the centre of Honan, no outside opium is imported, though it is believed that in the southern districts the drug is received from Szechwan and Shansi.

SHANSI.—No reliable statement.

SHENSI.—*Chungking* estimates importations into Shensi at 1,500 piculs a year. Out of 25 *post offices* in Shensi which have furnished statements, five mention Kansu opium as arriving in the province, and from one place (Shangchow) it is reported that several thousand piculs arrive in the province from Shansi yearly.

KANSU.—*Chungking* estimates importations at 1,000 piculs a year.

SZECHWAN.—*Chungking* estimates the importations from other provinces at 7,000 piculs. Although Yunnan opium enjoys a superior reputation and is smoked by the wealthy, dealers give only a total of 1,500 piculs as coming to Suifu, the chief *entrepôt* of the Yunnan trade, and admit that the so-called Yunnan opium sold and exported in Szechwan contains but 30 per cent. of that drug mixed with superior local opium. Some Kweichow opium enters by the Yungning, P'ingtan, and Ch'i Rivers, and a little is heard of as coming from Shensi, but, the four provinces having such a redundancy, there can be little profitable interchange. From the *Wanhien* report it is gathered that all the opium consumed is of local growth.

KWEICHOW.—*Chungking* estimates importations at 2,000 piculs a year.

YUNNAN.—*Mengtsz* states that the small quantity of opium which entered the province from Kweichow and Szechwan is sent to the Tonkin market. About 690 piculs of Kweichow opium arrives yearly at Mengtsz for Tonkin, and in 1907 for the first time, owing to the scarcity of Yunnan drug, some 300 piculs of Szechwan opium arrived *en route* for Tonkin.

KWANGSI.—*Wuchow* states that the likin office had cognizance during the 33rd year of KUANG HSÜ (1907) of 5,651 piculs of opium imported, as follows: from Yunnan, 971 piculs; from Kweichow, 4,519 piculs; and from Szechwan, 161 piculs,—in all, 5,651 piculs; and that of this total 976 piculs passed into Kwangtung *via* Wuchow, while a good deal more may have gone into Southern Kwangtung. This leaves out of account the opium smuggled in for provincial consumption. *Nanning* states that in 12 months ending October 1908 440 piculs arrived at Nanning from Yunnan and 1,440 piculs from Kweichow, without reckoning what was smuggled. These figures show large reductions as compared with those of the year or two preceding.

(b.) TOTAL PRODUCTION.

The total production for all China during the year 1906 is roughly estimated to have been in the neighbourhood of 584,800 piculs, and for the year 1908—two years after the promulgation of the Anti-Opium Edict—the output is roughly estimated to have been about 367,250 piculs, which shows a decrease in production of a little over 37 per cent. This decrease is ascribed partly to the restrictions enforced by the officials against the cultivation of the poppy and partly to the ever-growing public opinion, which is more and more condemning the habit of opium smoking as being both disreputable and unpatriotic.

(c.) PRODUCTION PER PROVINCE.

PROVINCE.	MORSE. 1905.	LEECH. 1907.	BOARD OF REVENUE (K.H. 32ND YEAR). 1906.	ESTIMATE BASED ON CUSTOMS REPORTS. 1906.	ESTIMATE BASED ON CUSTOMS REPORTS. 1908.
	Piculs.	Piculs.	Piculs.	Piculs.	Piculs.
MANCHURIA	15,000	15,000	6,279	15,000	8,000
CHIHLI	5,000	10,000	3,870	12,000	8,000
SHANTUNG	10,000	10,000	6,863	18,000	12,000
KIANGSU	5,000	5,000	9,919	16,000	5,000
CHEKIANG	5,000	5,000	4,724	14,000	9,000
FUKIEN	2,000	2,000	1,514	5,000	3,000
KWANGTUNG	500	500	77	500	200
TOTAL, COAST PROVINCES	42,500	47,500	33,246	80,500	45,200
HUNAN	3,000	3,000	158	1,000	500
HUPEH	4,000	4,000	1,293	3,000	2,000
KIANGSI	500	500	74	300	100
ANHWEI	3,000	3,000	4,048	6,000	3,000
TOTAL, YANGTZE PROVINCES	10,500	10,500	5,573	10,300	5,600
HONAN	5,000	5,000	5,283	15,000	10,000
SHANSI	5,000	5,000	9,666	30,000	20,000
SHENSI	10,000	10,000	10,815	50,000	33,000
KANSU	5,000	5,000	7,988	34,000	23,000
SZECHWAN	250,000	200,000	57,463	238,000	159,000
YUNNAN	30,000	30,000	7,928	78,000	39,000
KWEICHOW	15,000	15,000	9,950	48,000	32,000
KWANGSI	3,000	3,000	1	500	150
NEW TERRITORY	...	...	187	500	300
TOTAL, INLAND PROVINCES	323,000	273,000	109,281	494,000	316,450
GRAND TOTAL	376,000	331,000	148,100	584,800	367,250

The foregoing table shows the estimated production for each province. The second column gives MORSE's estimate of 1905; the third, LEECH's estimate of November 1907, forwarded from the British Legation at Peking to the British Foreign Office; the fourth column gives the Peking Board of Revenue's return for the 32nd year of KUANG HSÜ, *i.e.*, 1906; and the fifth and sixth columns an estimate for the years 1906 and 1908 culled and joined together from reports sent forward by the Commissioners of Customs at the various treaty ports of China. These reports are based on the personal investigations of the writers and assistance derived from inland postal officers, missionaries, and Chinese merchants, as well as an occasional recourse to official sources. It is acknowledged that accurate statistics about opium are most difficult to obtain in China, and it must therefore be understood that the figures given are in many cases only approximate and the result of sifting the scraps of information received here and there and the putting of "two and two together" in the minds of the framers of the estimates. This is more especially true in regard to the estimates for the inland provinces—the greatest opium-producing districts in China,—where the taxation is irregular and, for the

greater part, evaded, and where public or official returns are practically unknown. When, in addition, the percentage of an uncounted population, who locally consume the opium, is a matter of conjecture, the most carefully made computation may be easily controverted.

The following notes explain how the figures of production per province are arrived at:—

MANCHURIA.—The *Newchwang* Commissioner, assuming the population of the three provinces—Fengtien, Kirin, and Heilungkiang—to be 10,000,000 inhabitants, estimates the number of opium smokers at 2 per cent. of the total, *i.e.*, 200,000 consumers. The quantity of raw opium per smoker annually he takes at 4 catties, which gives a consumption for the province of 8,000 piculs yearly. Before the Anti-Opium Edict of 1906 the number of smokers was 50 per cent. greater, as since then there has been a decrease of one out of every three consumers. The local consumption was therefore at that time about 12,000 piculs yearly, to which should be added the amount exported, some 3,000 piculs, making a total output of 15,000 piculs. The export of opium from Manchuria has now practically ceased.

CHIHILI.—MORSE, in his book, "The Trade and Administration of the Chinese Empire," says that the opium produced in this province is probably 10,000 piculs per year, certainly, 5,000 piculs. The *Tientsin* Commissioner estimates that two-thirds of the opium consumed in the province is grown locally, and the total consumption before the Anti-Opium Edict was reported to be between 15,000 and 20,000 piculs yearly. Taking the mean, 18,000 piculs, gives some 12,000 piculs produced locally. Since the Edict the decrease in the number of smokers is said to vary from 20 to 50 per cent. Working on a safe average—33⅓ per cent.,—the local outturn at the end of 1908 is about 8,000 piculs.

SHANTUNG.—In his report the Commissioner of Customs at *Chefoo* states that opium is extensively cultivated in the south-western and southern portions of the province, and that the area under cultivation in the spring of the year (1908) is reported to have been 100,000 acres, *viz.*, 600,000 *mu*. No estimate of the outturn is given; but assuming the average yield as 2 catties per *mu*, the same as for Manchuria, the total production should accordingly have been in the neighbourhood of 12,000 piculs. The Commissioner of Customs at *Kiaochow* reports that replies to letters of inquiry regarding production in the province give decreases in the area under cultivation during the last two years ranging from 40 to 70 per cent. It is therefore assumed that the decrease in the total land given to opium growing shows, since the Anti-Opium Edict, a falling off of fully 33⅓ per cent. This makes an annual production previous to 1906 of 18,000 piculs.

KIANGSU.—The Commissioners of Customs at both *Chinkiang* and *Nanking* estimate that the annual production of opium in Kiangsu varies from 10,000 to 20,000 piculs, the latter amount representing a full crop; and the Chinkiang Commissioner states that for 1908, owing to restrictive measures and dry weather, the crop was reduced to 2,800 piculs, but the Nanking Commissioner estimates the quantity at 5,000 piculs. The *Shanghai* Commissioner quotes a letter from a Catholic priest to the effect that in certain districts in the north of the province the land under poppy cultivation some 10 years ago aggregated as much as 40 per cent. of the agricultural area; but during the past three years this proportion has much diminished, and for 1908 it was only 5 per cent.

CHEKIANG.—The estimates of the opium production in this province in 1901 gave the crop as amounting to 14,000 piculs, and the Commissioners of Customs at *Ningpo* and *Wenchow* estimate that the crop for 1908 was in the neighbourhood of 9,000 piculs. It is grown chiefly in the Taichow and Wenchow districts.

FUKIEN.—The *Foochow* Commissioner gives no estimate of the annual production, but simply says it has been large. The *Amoy* Commissioner estimates that \$2,000,000 worth of opium, at \$500 per picul = 4,000 piculs, is grown annually in the Amoy districts, and adding another 1,000 piculs for other districts, the outturn is some 5,000 piculs. In the spring of 1908 the Anti-Opium Society claimed that, owing to its efforts, the production of opium in the province had been reduced by 50 per cent.; so for 1908 the figure is put down at 3,000 piculs.

KWANGTUNG.—The Commissioner at *Swatow* reports that opium was formerly grown in eight districts, that the cultivation has been entirely stopped in five districts and reduced 75 per cent. in two, and that there has been little or no reduction in one. The *Canton* Commissioner reports that the poppy cultivation has practically ceased. MORSE gives 500 piculs as the annual production, and in consideration of what is stated above, the production for 1908 is estimated at not more than 200 piculs.

HUNAN.—The Commissioner at *Changsha* reports that the soil of Hunan is not suitable for poppy growing, though in a few districts a small amount is grown for private consumption only, none being for sale. An estimate made at *Yochow* in 1901 gives the production of the province at 1,000 piculs. That amount is accepted as the estimate for 1906 and cut in half for 1908.

HUPEH.—The Commissioner of Customs at *Hankow* states that the cultivation of opium in the eastern portion of the province is inconsiderable, the soil generally not being suitable to its growth. One district, however, seven years ago produced from 900 to 1,600 piculs a year, while to-day both native and foreign sources report that very little, if any, land is given over to the cultivation of the poppy. Another district is reported to have formerly grown some opium, but of late years it has diminished very much in quantity. The eastern half may have therefore some years back produced in the neighbourhood of 1,500 piculs annually. The *Ichang* Commissioner reports that he estimates the annual output of opium in that part of Hupeh as 1,500 piculs; but he is also informed that the area under cultivation is steadily decreasing.

KIANGSI.—The *Kiukiang* Commissioner states that very little opium is grown in the province. In some places, however, it is grown in gardens for private use.

ANHWEI.—The *Wuhu* Commissioner estimates the annual production to be not less than 3,000 piculs at the present time. He states that since the Anti-Opium Edict there has been a reduction in the area under cultivation in some districts of from 50 to 80 per cent. His estimate is consequently doubled for 1906.

HONAN and SHANSI.—No estimates are available. There can be little doubt, however, that the production in 1906 amounted, at the very least, to 15,000 piculs for Honan and 30,000 piculs for Shansi, as the Board of Revenue's return gives 5,283 and 9,666 piculs respectively for these two provinces. These figures are reduced one-third for 1908.

SHENSI.—The *Chungking* Commissioner states that before the famine of 1873 Shensi is said to have supplied 30 per cent. of the native opium in China, and he estimates the annual production as 50,000 piculs.

KANSU.—The *Chungking* Commissioner says opium is cultivated everywhere in the Kansu province, the drug being of superior quality and flavour, and estimates the annual production to be 34,000 piculs.

SZECHWAN.—The *Chungking* Commissioner also reports that the poppy for many years has been the principal and most profitable product of Szechwan, and estimates the quantity produced annually to be 238,000 piculs. While giving statistics showing an enormous decrease in the number of smoking divans in both *Chengtu* and *Chungking* (Chengtu, over 7,000 in 1904 and less than 100 in 1908; Chungking, over 1,600 in 1906 and 85 registered houses in 1908), and stating that "The logic of the prohibitory Edict of September 1906 appealed strongly to the common sense of the people, and they are proving amenable to the enforcing regulations of the provincial officials," he gives no estimate of the decrease in the smoking habit. As the province of Yunnan reports a decrease since 1906 of fully 50 per cent. in the production of opium, the inference to be drawn is that Shensi, Kansu, and Szechwan, have likewise reduced their output. The estimates for 1908 have consequently been reduced, roughly, one-third of the figures for 1906.

YUNNAN.—The *Mengtsz* Commissioner estimates that the total production of opium in Yunnan two years ago amounted to 78,000 piculs, and that it has been reduced by not less than 50 per cent. since the promulgation of the Anti-Opium Edict in September 1906. This gives a total production for 1908 of 39,000 piculs.

KWEICHOW.—The *Chungking* Commissioner states that opium is produced throughout the province. The Miaotzü tribes grow it extensively, but smoke little. He estimates the production to be 48,000 piculs annually. Kweichow is under the jurisdiction of the energetic Yunnan Viceroy; but being farther away from head-quarters, the 1908 estimate of production is reduced by one-third only instead of by one-half as in the case of the sister province.

KWANGSI.—The *Wuchow* Commissioner states that opium is grown in minute quantities in certain districts; and the *Nanning* Commissioner reports that the production, never large, has been reduced in recent years to zero. For 1906 the production is put down at 500 piculs and for 1908 at 150 piculs.

NEW TERRITORY.—The production for 1906 is placed at 500 piculs, and that for 1908 at 300 piculs.

(d.) COMPARISON WITH FOREIGN OPIUM.

Opium as it appears on the market is not ready for use until it has been subjected to a boiling process, and all extraneous matter filtered from it, when it is known as prepared opium. The percentage of the drug in this prepared state yielded by the various kinds of raw opium is as follows:—

Malwa	60	per cent.
Patna	53 to 55	"
Benares	53 " 55	"
Native	62 " 65	"

Patna and Benares opium is covered with a thick husk, the weight of which is included in the above figures, so that the yield is less than in the case of Malwa, which has no similar covering. Generally speaking, a ball of Patna or Benares opium, weighing on an average 3 catties (48 ounces), will give 26 to 29 ounces of prepared opium.

A rather remarkable exception to the above average is provided in the case of opium grown in Manchuria, 1 ounce of the first quality of which will yield, it is stated (Newchwang), as much as 8½ mace of prepared opium. In addition, it is averred, a further 7 mace of good opium can be obtained by reboiling 1 ounce of the first quality dross. 1 ounce of medium quality of the raw Manchurian drug gives 7 mace, and of third quality 5 mace, of prepared opium.

It is usual everywhere to add a certain proportion of dross to raw opium before boiling it down. At Hangchow as much as 50 to 60 ounces weight of the dross are added to every 100 ounces of the raw product; but the actual quantity varies considerably according to place and circumstances. At Shanghai first quality prepared opium is said to be made up as follows:—

Benares or Patna	60	per cent.
Malwa	10	"
Native	20	"
Dross	10	"

Second-class quality is understood to be prepared entirely from native opium and dross in the proportion of 40 per cent. of the former and 60 per cent. of the latter, whilst lower qualities are adulterated with sesamum-seed cake, burnt sugar, etc. The amount of dross yielded by the various qualities of prepared opium varies, as a rule, from 40 to 70 per cent.

The relative strength of Chinese and Indian opium is generally conceded to be in the proportion of 75 to 100, which means that 4 mace of native opium are required to produce the same effect as 3 mace of the Indian variety. In a recent number of "La Revue," a writer—a practical chemist—compares the harmful and other qualities of Indian and Chinese opium, taking the Benares as an example on the one side and opium grown in China on the other. The harmful constituent, and that which gives opium the specific qualities sought for by smokers, is, of course, the alkaloid morphine, of which, he says, the Benares variety contains about 7 per cent. He continues: "Chinese opium contains, however, another alkaloid known as thebaine, the action of which is directly contrary to that of morphine in the ratio of 25 to 1." Assuming this analysis to be correct, opium which contained these two alkaloids in proper proportions would be practically innocuous. "Opium grown in China contains as much as 0.06 per cent. of thebaine, and but 5 to 6 per cent. morphine," and thus may be said to be less harmful than the Indian product. But this single experiment, whilst interesting, can scarcely be considered conclusive. The varieties of native opium appear to differ, and an analysis of Manchurian opium, for instance, might give altogether different results to that of the kind "grown in China" referred to by the writer of the article in question. The subject seems, however, worthy of further research.

(e.) PRICES, WHOLESALE AND RETAIL.

During the past 12 months the price of native opium has risen in a very striking manner all over China. The reasons given for this are (i) diminished supply due to reduced cultivation, and (ii) increased demand, confirmed smokers laying in supplies for the future.

Newchwang gives *Hk.Tls.* 960 per picul as the present wholesale price of Manchurian opium. The Kansu and Shantung varieties can be bought there for *Hk.Tls.* 533 a picul.

At *Tientsin* the local product, which is of poor quality, is retailed at \$0.70 to \$0.60 per ounce (*liang*).

At *Kiaochow* the movement and sale of opium are under official control. The price of raw opium is given as \$0.45 to \$0.88 per ounce, according to quality. Prepared opium, consisting of Indian and native varieties mixed in certain fixed proportions, is retailed at the following rates per ounce: 1st quality, \$1.50; 2nd quality, \$1.25; 3rd quality, \$1.

The market price of raw opium at *Chinkiang* is now *Tls.* 544 per picul; in 1907 it was *Tls.* 352 only.

Ningpo reports that the price of raw opium has risen lately from \$4 to \$8 a catty, and *Hangchow* gives the following rates:—

Chekiang opium	\$850 to \$890	per picul.
Yunnan "	871	"
Szechwan "	858	"
Kiangsu "	884	"
Shensi "	836	"

At *Amoy* wholesale prices for the raw product are as follows:—

Fukien opium	\$500	per picul.
Yunnan "	810	"
Szechwan "	800	"

Native raw opium realises *Tls.* 544 a picul at *Canton*, and when prepared it is retailed at *Tls.* 0.60 an ounce.

The price of Yunnan raw opium per picul at *Hankow* is *Tls.* 672, and of Szechwan, *Tls.* 544. In its prepared state the former is sold at \$1.10 per ounce, other varieties costing only \$0.95.

At *Shasi* \$928 is paid per picul for Yunnan opium, and \$800 and \$672 for the Szechwan and Kweichow varieties respectively.

In *Shansi* poppy juice realises from 100 to 200 cash an ounce; and the price of the raw product in *Shensi* is stated to be from *Tls.* 180 to *Tls.* 200, according to consistency and quality.

The cultivator in *Szechwan* expects to get 120 cash for every ounce of his raw drug when he disposes of it to the middleman.

At *Mengtss* the present price of raw opium per picul is \$560 to \$608.

The price of Kweichow opium at Anshun, in *Kweichow*, is *Tls.* 3 or \$4.17 a catty. Conveyed to Chingyuan, in Kwangsi, it realises *Tls.* 5, or \$6.95, a catty. At Chingyuan the sale of opium is a Government monopoly, and prepared opium is retailed at *Tls.* 0.60 or \$0.84 an ounce, i.e., \$13.44 per catty.

The following table gives the Customs returns values of native opium at *Shanghai* for the years 1869 to 1908:—

SHANGHAI CUSTOMS RETURNS VALUES PER PICUL, 1869 TO 1908.

YEAR.	SZECH'AN.	YUNNAN.	KIANGSU.	HONAN.	SHANTUNG.	SHANSI.	CHEKIANG.	CHIHLI.	MANCHURIA.	POPPY JOICE.	BOILED OPIUM.
	<i>Hk. Tls.</i>	<i>Hk. Tls.</i>	<i>Hk. Tls.</i>	<i>Hk. Tls.</i>	<i>Hk. Tls.</i>	<i>Hk. Tls.</i>	<i>Hk. Tls.</i>	<i>Hk. Tls.</i>	<i>Hk. Tls.</i>	<i>Hk. Tls.</i>	<i>Hk. Tls.</i>
1869.....	275	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	983
1870.....	300	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1,000
1871.....	240	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1,000
1872.....	240	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1,000
1873.....	250	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	700
1874.....	250	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	700
1875.....	244	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	550
1876.....	224	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	550
1877.....	290	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	900
1878.....	305	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	900
1879.....	290	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	707
1880.....	290	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	730
1881.....	290	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	550
1882.....	300	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	712
1883.....	300	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	437
1884.....	300	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
1885.....	300	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
1886.....	300	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
1887.....	300	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1,200
1888.....	305	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1,500
1889.....	300	300*	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1,205
1890.....	350	349*	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...

* Appeared in Trade Returns as "Opium, other Provinces."

SHANGHAI CUSTOMS RETURNS VALUES PER PICUL, 1869 TO 1908—*Continued.*

YEAR.	SZECHWAN.	YUNNAN.	KIANGSU.	HONAN.	SHANTUNG.	SHANSL.	CHEKIANG.	CHIHLL.	MANCHURIA.	POPPY JUICE.	BOILED OPIUM.
	Hk. Tls.	Hk. Tls.	Hk. Tls.	Hk. Tls.	Hk. Tls.	Hk. Tls.	Hk. Tls.	Hk. Tls.	Hk. Tls.	Hk. Tls.	Hk. Tls.
1891.....	271	271*	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
1892.....	287	260*	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
1893.....	337	301*	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
1894.....	314	316	...	300	...	287	...	...	...	...	1,050
1895.....	296	329	...	294	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
1896.....	302	258	300	300	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
1897.....	320	356	...	...	258	...	...	...	...	...	...
1898.....	380	360	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
1899.....	330	365	320	...	...	330	...	...	...	...	710
1900.....	327	360	400	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	712
1901.....	330	364	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	377
1902.....	460	465	472	...	...	...	...	373	...	...	732
1903.....	433	447	375	...	465	...	...	465	395	...	775
1904.....	432	537	311	...	400	433	...	...	390	...	853
1905.....	344	482	320	...	...	343	...	...	...	...	1,800
1906.....	405	686	346	...	...	...	130	...	...	...	750
1907.....	388	591	451	453	450	...	504	...	...	339	774
1908.....	450	709	450	447	432	443	388	...	...	...	773

*Appeared in Trade Returns as "Opium, other Provinces."

IV.—CONSUMPTION OF OPIUM.

If to the figures showing the total production of home-grown opium we add the amount imported from India and elsewhere, and deduct what is exported to neighbouring countries, e.g., Burma, Tonkin, etc., we arrive at the quantity consumed within the Empire. The total production of native opium for 1906 is estimated as 584,800 piculs, reduced in 1908 to 367,250 piculs. Thus we have:—

	1906.	1908.
	Piculs.	Piculs.
Native opium	584,800	367,250
Foreign opium	54,117	48,397
Total	638,917	415,647
Less estimated exports	25,000	18,000
Quantity consumed in China	613,917	397,647

These figures, it is true, are merely approximate; but they are based on reports received from observers in 16 of the 18 provinces of China proper, and may be regarded as an impartial attempt to estimate the quantities of opium produced and consumed during the years 1906 and 1908 respectively.

Dealing now with the different provinces.

MANCHURIA.—The proportion of smokers throughout Manchuria is estimated (*Newchwang*) to be 2 per cent. of the total—or about 10 per cent. of the adult male—population. In some parts of the province the proportion is very much larger than in others. *Antung*, for example, returns an estimated average of 20 per cent., that is, one in five of the population, and at many other places the proportion is calculated to be from 10 to 20 per cent.

CHIHLL.—Between 20 and 30 per cent. of the adult male population of Chihli are calculated by the Tientsin Commissioner to smoke opium.

SHANTUNG.—The *Chefoo* Commissioner thinks that one-third of the adult male population of his district are addicted to the vice; whilst the number of smokers at *Kiaochow* is roughly estimated at 2,200 out of a total population of 44,400, or 5 per cent.

KIANGSU.—Reports from Kiangsu vary somewhat; but missionaries in touch with the people concur in believing that in rich communities in the neighbourhood of *Shanghai* as much as 20 per cent. of the population smoke, whilst among the peasantry the proportion is not more than 4 to 5 per cent. The *Chinkiang* Commissioner is of opinion that in cities about 10 per cent. of the men and 1 or 2 per cent. of the women smoke, but that among the country people not more than 1 or 2 per cent. of the men use opium, and none of the women; whilst a report from *Nanking*, based on observation made by missionaries, states that only 5 per cent. of the adult population are considered to be consumers, as compared with nearly 20 per cent. previous to the issue of the prohibitory Edict and proclamations.

CHEKIANG.—The Commissioner of Customs at *Hangchow* considers that 5 per cent. of the total population of Chekiang are addicted to the opium habit, but that it is on the decline. In the vicinity of *Ningpo* the number of smokers is thought to be nearly 2 per cent. of the total—or from 6 to 8 per cent. of the adult male—population; whilst for the *Wenchow* and *Chuchow* prefectures, where a good deal of opium is grown, the proportion of *habitues* is given as 20 per cent. of the adult male population in urban and 10 per cent. in the country districts.

FUKIEN.—In and around *Amoy* 25 per cent. of the population are slaves to the pipe, though the number of smokers is believed to be diminishing. The proportion in other places is not so heavy. Information received from the *Ch'uanchow* prefecture is to the effect that in the cities and large villages between 2 and 3 per cent. of the people smoke opium, and in rural districts probably not more than 1 per cent.; and a resident of the *Yungch'un* prefecture reports: "About one-tenth of the male adult population in this region smoke opium, swallow, or inject morphia." The Commissioner of Customs at *Foochow* writes: "Estimates vary very greatly as to the percentage of the population who use opium. The Anti-Opium Society has recently taken a census with a view to the registration and licensing of smokers, and by this means has arrived at the following estimate:—

- "1. Members of the gentry, teachers and students in Government schools, civil and military officials who still smoke but are under orders to stop within six months 1½ per cent.
 - "2. People of the broader classes, who have owned to being smokers 1 "
 - "3. Those who have no opportunity, or are afraid to smoke, and who are swallowing opium or morphine pills 1½ "
- "TOTAL 4 per cent."

"But there can be no doubt that an estimate arrived at in such a way must fall very far below the mark. For so long as opium is so readily obtainable as it is, and doubtless will continue to be for a long time to come, the average smoker will probably refuse, from one motive or other, to admit that he is addicted to a habit which is legally forbidden to the vast army of office holders and office seekers, and which has become the object of popular denunciation and widespread fear and dislike amidst all classes." The report continues: "A native observer, who has made inquiries of retail opium dealers and others, gives it as his opinion that about 20 per cent. of the adult population use opium more or less. Classifying the consumers according to standing or occupation, he estimates the percentage as follows: the consumers according to standing or occupation, he estimates the percentage as follows: officials, 5 per cent.; yamen people, 20 per cent.; gentry, 10 per cent.; soldiers, 2 per cent.; merchants, 10 per cent.; shopkeepers, 5 per cent.; farmers, 10 per cent.; carpenters, 20 per cent.; masons, 25 per cent.; chair coolies, 80 per cent." There exists, of course, some foundation for these figures, but it is admitted that the estimate is little better than guesswork.

K'WANGTUNG.—Formerly, says a *Canton* report, 33 per cent. of the adult male population smoked opium; now not more than 10 per cent. do so. The Commissioner of Customs at *Kongmoon* gives about 2½ per cent. as the proportion of opium smokers in that district. He considers that consumption is decreasing, and observes that moderate smokers are giving up the habit. *Samshui* reports that less than 10 per cent. of the population smoke, and that the proportion is constantly declining. The *Pakhoi* Commissioner is of opinion that "as many people use opium in China as whisky in England," and thinks the consumption in his district is not sensibly diminishing. By comparing all the figures obtainable, the Commissioner of Customs at *Swatow* arrives at the conclusion that the proportion of smokers is 25 to 30 per cent. of the population in the larger centres, and about 5 per cent. of the country people.

HUNAN.—According to reports from *Changsha*, the proportion of confirmed smokers in Hunan is not more than $1\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. of the total population; but there are *occasional* smokers, say, 40 to 50 per cent. of the adult male population. The Commissioner of Customs at *Yochow* observes that the estimates given vary considerably. Where opium is produced the proportion of smokers to the population is very high—the Chinese say 20 per cent., and the missionaries 40 per cent. Workmen apparently smoke most, next are the small traders and shopkeepers, then come merchants, and last on the list are the farmers. Less than 5 per cent. of those that indulge belong to the gentler sex.

HUPEH.—Basing his opinion on local observations, the *Hankow* Commissioner thinks that a low average of the proportion of smokers to the total population in that part of the Empire is 20 per cent., whilst a *Siangyangfu* correspondent puts the percentage at "15 for the smaller towns and villages, and anything from 45 to 60 for the big cities." Hupeh is, it would seem, a veritable hotbed of the vice, for the prevalence of smoking amongst all classes is further borne out by a report from *Shasi*, which says: "About 22 per cent. of the total population are opium smokers, amongst whom are many young women." The *Ichang* Commissioner estimates the number of habitual smokers in Ichang itself as one-third of the total adult male population; but he thinks the habit, on the whole, is decreasing. The medical officer of that port states that in the cases which come to him for treatment at the hospital not less than 50 per cent. of the men indulge in opium.

KIANGSI.—"Before the Anti-Opium Edict," reports the Commissioner of Customs at *Kiukiang*, "40 per cent. of the adult male population smoked opium. Of these, 30 per cent. (mostly poor people) have given up the habit, 30 per cent. have substituted the drug in some other form, and 40 per cent. still smoke in their own homes."

ANHWEI.—Widely divergent estimates were given to the *Wuhu* Commissioner in reply to many inquiries made by him regarding the percentage of the population that smoke, but he inclines to the belief that about five out of ten adults in the province of Anhwei use opium in one form or another. He adds that owing to the high price of foreign opium about 70 per cent. of those who smoke use the native drug. The consumption of opium has undoubtedly decreased amongst the middle and poorer classes, but only a very few of the well-to-do have given up the habit.

HONAN.—For Honan the proportion of smokers in the total population is given as 15 per cent. for cities, 5 per cent. for market towns, and 2 per cent. for villages.

SHANSI.—No information has come to hand with regard to the consumption of opium in Shansi, but as the province produces a considerable quantity of the drug, the percentage of smokers may be assumed to be proportionately heavy.

SHENSI, KANSU, and KWEICHOW.—The *Chungking* Commissioner is of opinion that 20 per cent. of the adult population of Shensi consume 2 mace of prepared opium a day. He also estimates that 12 per cent. of the adult population of Szechwan, Kweichow, and Kansu respectively smoke a similar amount, and he adds that these estimates, both as regards percentage and quantity, are lower than any supplied in answer to exhaustive inquiries. "Women," he says, "smoke as habitually as men, and youths of 18, especially in Shensi and Kansu, are frequently smokers." Referring more especially to Szechwan, the home of opium, the same report says: "Replies received to the query 'What percentage of the population smoke?'—from officials, gentry, missionaries, and the people—range from 20 to 75 per cent., with an average of 34 per cent. An official estimate supplied after due consideration gives 30 to 40 per hundred of the adult population."

YUNNAN.—The *Mengtse* Commissioner estimates that two years ago, before the promulgation and enforcement of the Imperial Edict, 50 per cent. of the adult male and 10 per cent. of the female population were addicted to the opium-smoking habit; but since then drastic measures have been taken, at the instance of the Viceroy, by the officials in most of the large centres to suppress the vice. These efforts have been so far successful that 45 per cent. of the smoking population are said to have given up the habit completely, 15 per cent. have been nearly cured, and 40 per cent. continue to use the drug. In 1901 the Commissioner of Customs at *Szema* calculated that 50 per cent. of the total adult population of the province were more or less regular smokers, and stated that missionaries many years resident in the province usually place the percentage at a much higher figure, the number of men and women using the drug in many districts being almost incredible. Writing from Szema in October

1908, the Commissioner of Customs reports that a house-to-house visitation in the town and suburbs had just been completed by the officials, who supplied him with the following figures:—

Number of male opium smokers 529

Number of female opium smokers 83

This represents, roughly, 26 per cent. of the adult male and 4 per cent. of the adult female population.

In his report from *Tengyueh* the Commissioner says that he is informed that three-tenths of the total population are addicted to the vice; but public opinion against the habit is making itself felt, and the demand for opium is diminishing.

KWANGSI.—The *Wuchow* Commissioner thinks that 33 per cent. of the adult male population of Kwangsi use the pipe with more or less regularity, and to an extent limited more by individual means than by actual craving for the drug. The percentage of smokers in the villages is much greater than in the cities, and there are more smokers in the northern and western prefectures than in the remainder of the province. In some parts the proportion is said to be as high as 50 and even 60 per cent. of the male population; but at Wuchow it is believed to be now not more than 20 per cent. As to races, it is said that the proportion of smokers is about 20 per cent. among the Cantonese, 5 per cent. among the Hakkas, 30 to 40 per cent. among the semi-civilised "Ch'uang-ku," and only 1 to 2 per cent. among the Yao tribes.

Whilst attempting no estimates for the whole of Kwangsi, the Commissioner of Customs at *Nanning* supplies some interesting information as to the number of smokers at that one centre. He writes: "According to the latest census, which was taken in 1907, the population of the city of Nanning consists of 22,911 males and 14,971 females. The garrison, amounting to 1,000 soldiers, should be added to the male figures, thus making 23,911, from which 2,500 children should be deducted. Children do not smoke, and the number of women who do so is altogether insignificant . . . The net result of careful inquiry pursued in many directions and by various methods gives the number of smokers in Nanning at 4,000, that is, 10 per cent. of the population, or 18 per cent. of the males. Certainly the percentage is a very high one, and certainly, too, the lowest that can be given. I gave the figures to one who has had a pretty extensive acquaintance with smokers here and asked him how he would classify the smokers. His classification is as follows:—

" 400 in whom the vice is most deeply seated;

" 1,200 who smoke regularly and continuously, and are definitely committed to the vice;

" 600 who have acquired the desire, but who do not yet indulge to marked excess;

" 1,800 who smoke in moderation, or only casually and irregularly.

"The course of the inquiry revealed more particularly the shopkeeping class and that section of the population given to sedentary pursuits as most prone to the evil."

The conclusion that one draws from these reports is that opium smoking is not a practice of the comparatively few, but of a very large proportion of the population, and that it permeates all classes of the community throughout the Empire. In some districts the pipe claims most devotees amongst the well-to-do; in others—Foochow, for example—the lower classes are conspicuously affected. That the percentage of smokers in the west is so great is due partly to the extensive cultivation there of the poppy many decades before it became diffused throughout China; but the depressing climate, and the existence of a strong Mahomedan element in the population, to whom opium offers a solace during the long religious fasts and interdicted use of alcohol, may also be cited as contributory causes for the spread of the habit.

The proportion of smokers is usually greater in the cities than in the villages, but in one or two provinces where much opium is produced the reverse seems to be the case. But the impression left on one's mind by a perusal of the various reports is that there exists a preponderating number of irregular or casual smokers, who only "hit the pipe" (to use an expressive Americanism) when circumstances allow, which is equivalent to saying, when they can afford to do so.

This question of means is an important one, and it should be taken into consideration in any attempt to estimate the number of smokers in a population from any known consumption of the drug. It is exceedingly easy to assume, for example, that each *habitué* consumes 2 mace weight of prepared opium *per diem*; but the cost of that quantity of the drug would be prohibitive in the case of many thousands of smokers amongst the lower

classes, who by continuous labour only manage to gain a bare subsistence. At Shanghai the lowest quantity of prepared opium of the very poorest quality retailed is 3 candareens weight, which costs 38 cash—a trifle more than 3 cents, and this quantity affords sufficient for—at the most—three pipes. Another important factor that is not sufficiently allowed for in such calculations is the extent to which opium is adulterated. Even the best quality of the prepared article sold in Shanghai contains 10 per cent. of dross, that is, opium which has already passed through the pipe.

In view of the fact that the individual consumption appears to range from one or two pipes to as much as 1 ounce and even more *per diem*, the proportion of smokers to the population is exceedingly difficult to determine. The ordinary smoker of the shopkeeper class usually sets aside \$0.10 a day as the price of his indulgence, which is equivalent to saying that he consumes no more than 1 mace weight of prepared opium daily. A man who got through as much as 4 mace a day would be regarded as a confirmed and heavy smoker. It seems probable, therefore, that an estimate based on the hypothesis that half the total of the opium consumed is used by smokers who do not exceed 1 mace a day, while the other half is used by smokers consuming 4 mace a day, would nearly approximate to the actual facts. Proceeding on these lines, and allowing for the practice of adulterating the drug, we arrive at the following results—assuming that the figures quoted at the commencement of this article are approximately correct:—

Consumption of raw opium, 1906	613,917	Piculs
Allowing a loss of 40 per cent., this will be equivalent to prepared opium	368,350	"
Add one-third for dross and adulteration, <i>i.e.</i>	122,783	"
TOTAL	491,133	Piculs
One-half of this total divided by the daily rate for heavy smokers, <i>i.e.</i> , 4 mace, gives	2,691,140	
One-half at the rate of 1 mace daily gives	10,764,559	
TOTAL NUMBER OF SMOKERS.	13,455,699	

The population usually assigned to China is 400 millions, of which it is fair to suppose that 50 millions are adult males. The proportion of smokers to the total population at the end of 1906 was, therefore, according to this estimate, a little over $3\frac{1}{3}$ per cent., and to the number of adult males 27 per cent. During the past two years the consumption is believed to have diminished by about one-third.

V.—MORPHIA.

(a.) NET IMPORTATIONS OF MORPHIA FROM FOREIGN COUNTRIES, 1898 TO 1907.

PORT.	1898.	1899.	1900.	1901.	1902.	1903.	1904.	1905.	1906.	1907.
	Ounces.	Ounces.	Ounces.	Ounces.	Ounces.	Ounces.	Ounces.	Ounces.	Ounces.	Ounces.
Chinwangtao	...	...	...	...	...	1,770	...	...	...	...
Tientsin	...	...	...	...	...	2,872	29	...	...	2
Chefoo	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	5	...	...
Hankow	...	...	...	...	242	124	3	...	...	...
Shanghai	75,748	132,964	93,667	113,944	157,931	89,118	26	39	15	34
Foochow	3,544	2,656	1,698	2,688	2	...	...	2	...	...
Amoy	11,774	16,629	16,776	12,435	19,906	3,101	8	...	1	3
Swatow	...	...	...	...	...	...	62	8	1	4
Canton	1,093	2,456	2,627	9,322	17,052	9,163	...	...	402	2
Antung	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	51
TOTAL.....	92,159	154,705	114,768	138,389	195,133	106,148	128	54	419	96

(b.) CLANDESTINE TRAFFIC IN MORPHIA.

That the clandestine importation of morphia is undoubtedly increasing to an enormous and alarming extent there can be no possible doubt, and the difficulties of controlling this illicit traffic is referred to in many of the reports received. Considerable impetus seems to have been lent to the trade in morphia by the action of the officials in carrying out the prohibitory Edicts, and by the anti-opium movement generally. The comparative cheapness of the drug, the facility with which it can be obtained, and the ease with which it may be administered—outbidding opium as it does on all three points,—constitute a very serious danger to the people, especially to the lower classes. So easily indeed is it imported on the person and surreptitiously disposed of, that, failing the adoption of special measures for its restriction, the smuggling of morphia may be expected to flourish. Its use subcutaneously is not yet to be found everywhere, and in the more distant provinces even the name of the drug is unknown; but there are strong reasons for fearing that morphia and instruments for its application are insidiously making their way into the very heart of the Empire. By reason of their cheapness the products of Japan have a virtual monopoly in Manchuria and along the lower part of the Yangtze Valley; in the southern provinces they have to compete, it seems, with morphia and instruments manufactured in America, Great Britain, and on the continent of Europe.

Passages from the various reports dealing with this important question are given below. Attention is specially called to one aspect of the trade, referred to by the Swatow Commissioner, viz., the percentage of emigrants addicted to the morphia habit, as it implies a possibility of the vice being spread by them to other countries.

MANCHURIA.—At *Newchwang*, although the Customs statistics show practically no arrivals, morphia is being sold by Japanese hawkers and druggists, either openly or under such euphemistic names as *chih-shui-yao* (致睡藥) or *chih-tung-yao* (止痛藥). Chinese shops are forbidden to deal in the drug under penalty of two years imprisonment with hard labour. The use of morphia is on the increase. For this the anti-opium crusade is partly responsible. Many smokers honestly desirous of breaking off the habit have been deluded into believing that morphia would free them from the yoke; others, intimidated or hampered by official restrictions, have merely substituted one vice for the other; whilst many coolies resort to it on the ground of economy and convenience, \$1 worth going as far as \$3 worth of opium.

Japan is stated to be the chief source of supply, and the Japanese to be mainly responsible for its sale in Manchuria. The high tariff duty of *Hk.Tls.* 3 per ounce hinders open importation, but smuggling is comparatively easy. In particular, the traffic across the extensive Korean frontier is reported by the *Antung* Commissioner to be very large. As proof of this he mentions that one Japanese merchant at *Antung* openly retails morphia in quantities of from one to 100 bottles, containing one-eighth of an ounce each. The price, roughly, is *Yen* 7 an ounce; but the wholesale price in Japan is about *Yen* 4.80 an ounce, to which must be added Customs duty, *Hk.Tls.* 3, or *Yen* 3.90, and cost of carriage! The retail price at *Newchwang*, as given by a Japanese druggist, is \$1.05 for a small bottle, containing about one-eighth of an ounce. European morphia is stated to be just double these rates.

In the interior of Manchuria the use of the drug is not generally known, but, having in mind the quantities of morphia pouring into the coast ports, one may surmise that this happy ignorance will not long continue. The *Antung* report states "that there arrived at Shin Wiju by parcel post during the three months of August, September, and October 1908, 498 ounces of morphia consigned to Japanese merchants in *Antung* . . . and 213 ounces for Shin Wiju merchants." The Commissioner is unable to say positively that all these consignments were smuggled across the river into *Antung*, but investigations point to that conclusion.

Instruments for the subcutaneous injection of the drug can be purchased from Japanese druggists for from \$1.50 to \$2 a set.

CHIHLI.—The Commissioner of Customs at *Tientsin* reports that the subcutaneous injection of morphia is not generally prevalent in the province, but that in the few cases observed by missionaries the needles were of Japanese make.

SHANTUNG.—According to a report from *Chefoo*, morphine is said to be unknown in that district, whether as a substitute for opium or as a cure for smoking. None is imported into the province, and there are no means of ascertaining to what extent it is used in the various remedies sold. No morphia is openly imported into *Kiaochow*.

KIANGSU.—The following figures are adduced by the *Shanghai* Commissioner as proving that considerable quantities must be smuggled into the port:—

Home cost of morphia per lb.	<i>Hk.Tls.</i> 37.60
Import duty per lb.	48.00
TOTAL VALUE (excluding freight or postage) <i>Hk.Tls.</i>	85.60

Yet the market price is *only Hk.Tls. 64 per lb.* Since the beginning of the anti-opium campaign, morphia has become the one remedy for curing the opium habit—with inevitable and disastrous results. "The coolie class pay as little as 14 cash for an injection, of sufficient strength to satisfy the ordinary consumer"; whereas the least quantity of opium retailed costs 38 cash. The syringes met with are usually of Japanese make. There are some Chinese needles copied from a foreign model, and terrible wounds are sometimes the consequence of the use of non-sterilised needles by the morphinomaniac. Morphine and hypodermic syringes are hawked all over the country by petty Japanese traders. Large stocks are kept in smugglers' private houses, and gradually disposed of to small Chinese medicine shops. Glass syringes cost \$50 a dozen; those made of hornware cost \$20 a dozen; while a native-made variety is obtainable at \$5 a dozen.

With regard to the sources of supply, a writer in the "London and China Express" of the 3rd July 1908 says: "By those who know, morphia can be bought in any quantity. It apparently comes in great quantities from the Austrian firm of MELINDROT, but some also is sent by German, English, and Scottish manufacturers." And again: "Orders for 1,000-lb. weight have been given in one transaction. . . . This smuggling is wholesale, while Chinese returning from Borneo, Java, Malaya, and Siam in a large number of cases bring morphia back as savings to China." Dr. W. H. JEFFERYS, editor of the "China Medical Journal," writes: "The real fire business is conducted by Japanese largely—almost entirely,—although I know of at least one Shanghai British firm which sells morphine to Chinese in quantity and without prescription. . . . I believe that Korea is the centre of the most active doings in this respect."

Morphine is so easily concealed, owing to its small bulk, that in spite of very energetic measures in searching vessels and suspicious-looking persons the result at Shanghai has been almost *nil*.

The *Soochow* Commissioner remarks that morphia has but few devotees in that district. It is used to a certain extent by the coolie class, and from the nature of the marks on their arms it would appear that very crude instruments, probably of native manufacture, are employed.

At *Chinkiang* morphia is not much used, and its import and sale are both clandestine.

Nanking reports similarly that morphia is not appreciably in favour there. Some smuggling goes on, but not much.

CHEKIANG.—The morphia that finds its way to *Hangchow* is all from Shanghai, and usually smuggled. It is not used as a solution for injecting, but in the form of pills. In most places in the neighbourhood of *Ningpo* it appears to be unknown. Where it is found, it is invariably smuggled from Shanghai by local carriers. In the *Wenchow* district morphia is not in general use.

FUKIEN.—Prior to 1902, and the increase of duty on morphia, the recorded importation at *Foochow* averaged 2,700 ounces per annum. During the following three years only 8 ounces were imported, and since 1905 none whatever has been declared at the Customs. There is reason to believe that large quantities are smuggled in along the coast in junks from Formosa and into the open ports by steamers from Hongkong. The consumption of the drug is reported to be just as great as ever. Upwards of 30 medicine shops at *Foochow* deal openly in morphia, and some of these are believed to carry stocks of as much as 1,000 ounces. Most of the bottles bear the labels of British firms. Instruments for subcutaneous injection are also found, but are not in great demand.

The Commissioner of Customs at *Amoy* states that morphia is not manufactured locally. It comes chiefly from Germany, Japan, and Great Britain, and is all smuggled. 3 ounces only were declared at the Customs in 1908, as against 16,776 ounces in 1900. It can be bought in the Yungchun prefecture, where it is a terrible curse, from at least eight dealers, at \$8 an ounce. Instruments for injecting are made there of bamboo, pewter, or glass, and cost 20 cents or so each. The points of these locally-made syringes are very crude. It is estimated that 70 per cent. of the morphia sold is used for subcutaneous injection purposes, and the remainder for anti-opium remedies.

Amoy also reports that during the first nine months of 1908 cocaine hydrochlorate, to the extent of *Hk.Tls.* 21,000 worth, appeared—nearly all through the German post office. A good deal of morphia and cocaine brought into *Amoy* is smuggled out again to the Straits and Burma, as it is supposed that steamers from *Amoy* trading to those places will not be suspected of carrying such articles. Thus, lately, at Singapore 448 bottles of cocaine and 298 packets of morphia (weighing 50-lb.), were seized from the s.s. *Hongmoh*, running from *Amoy* and *Swatow* to that port.

KWANGTUNG.—Morphia can be bought at *Swatow* from respectable Chinese medicine and other shops for \$6.80 an ounce, and hypodermic syringes at 90 cents to \$1 each. The drug is mostly smuggled in by passengers, and the sources of supply are given as Japan, America, and Europe. The subcutaneous use of morphia is not so general in *Swatow*, it is said, as a few years ago; it has, however, been replaced by the habit of taking morphia pills—a vicious practice, said to be increasing largely. All reports received by the *Swatow* Commissioner from inland districts are unanimous in declaring that no morphia is used; but medical officers of the port assert that in every batch of emigrants examined by them there are about 10 per cent. who bear the marks of hypodermic needles.

Morphia is imported clandestinely at *Canton*, and may be purchased at most druggists, but the quantity consumed is not ascertainable. It is mainly used and sold by native shops dealing in European medicines and anti-opium remedies.

HUNAN.—At *Changsha* morphia is said to be practically unobtainable, but hypodermic syringes can be purchased at \$3.50 each from the native shops dealing in foreign drugs. The *Yochow* Commissioner states that very little morphia enters Hunan, but what does is supposed to be Japanese, imported under the guise of quinine, etc.

HUPEI.—Licit importations of morphia into *Hankow* are small, and generally for foreign drug stores or hospitals. "But it is known," says the Commissioner, "that the drug is smuggled in from Japan in no inconsiderable quantity." It can be obtained comparatively easily by those who want it, and the practice of subcutaneous injection is considered to be on the increase. "The drug mostly found here (in the form of morphia hydrochloride) comes from Japan in small 1-drachm bottles of cheap-looking glass, and is valued—before payment of duty—at \$1.50 or so per ounce." Its retail price is given as \$9 per ounce. The profits to be made by smuggling morphia are so great as to be well worth the slight risk of detection run. "Instruments for use when injecting the drug . . . now come mostly from Japan," many bearing the name of the manufacturing firm in Osaka. The cost of a set of instruments varies from \$2 to \$5. Drug and instruments are no longer sold openly, but it is only a question of "knowing the ropes" to obtain both easily. In all the cities and towns on either side of the Han River the people are largely addicted to opium smoking, being, in fact, the best customers of the *Hankow* dealers; but at *Hanchwanhsien* the morphia habit is also very prevalent, and the drug can be obtained on the streets.

Further up the Yangtze, at *Shasi*, morphia, said to be of Japanese manufacture, is imported surreptitiously and in apparently no small quantities. It is made up in packets of 10 grains, and is for sale at the opium shops at the rate of 1 cent a grain. Its use hypodermically is not common, though syringes made in Japan are for sale at the medicine shops at 3,000 cash per set.

Morphia is apparently not known at *Ichang*, except as entering into the composition of anti-opium remedies.

KIANGSI.—The *Kiukiang* Commissioner thinks that the subcutaneous injection of morphia has not yet been introduced into Kiangsi. But in the form of powder and pills morphine and other alkaloids of opium are being largely substituted for that drug. Cigarettes are also impregnated, he says, with some preparation of opium, and freely indulged in.

ANHWEI.—No reliable information can be obtained as to the extent to which morphia is used in Anhwei, but the *Wuhu* Commissioner says that there is no disguising the fact that it is sold secretly by those who smuggle it into the port from Shanghai. This applies also to hypodermic syringes, which, like morphia, are easily concealed. Only those who are personally known to the dealers can obtain the drug or syringes. The drug is retailed at \$0.07 a candareen, and a syringe set costs \$2.50. The medical officer of the port thinks, from his own observation, that the number of those who use morphia hypodermically is on the decrease.

HONAN.—It would appear that very few of the people of Honan know anything about morphia for injection purposes, though enormous quantities of the pills containing the drug are sold.

To the western and more distant inland provinces of China, *e.g.*, Shansi, Shensi, Kansu, Kweichow, Yunnan, and Szechwan, morphia has not yet seemingly found its way. In Kwangsi it is "known in name only to readers of Canton newspapers," and there is no present demand for either drug or instruments.

LIST OF SAMPLES OF ANTI-OPIUM PILLS.

NAME OF PILLS.	VALUE.	SELLER.	PLACE OF ORIGIN.	REMARKS.
Shên-p'ien	\$0.60 per tin	Hu Te T'ai	Shanghai.	Contains morphia. A dose of three tablets corresponds to 3 grains = 1 mace of opium.
Ou-chia-yüan	\$0.10 per bottle	Kuang Ho Tung	Canton.	(Contain morphia. The label gives no prescription, only the name of the Canton apothecary.
P'ing-ho-wan				
I-li-chün-tan	\$0.50 "	Hua Te T'ai	Shanghai.	Said to be made in Chefoo. Morphia pills. One pill to be taken at a time. Price high! Therefore high proportion of morphia!
Wên-ming-wan	\$1 "	Jui Chun	Shanghai. (Japan.)	Made in Japan. 10 pills correspond to 1 mace of opium; nine pills to be taken after five days, etc.
Ssü-ko-ts'ao	\$0.20 per pkge.	Hua Te T'ai	(?Japan.)	Saturated with solution of morphia. One packet corresponds to 1 mace of opium. Gradually to be taken less.
Tzû-hsin-wan	\$0.03 "	Jui Chun	Shanghai.	Eight pills correspond to 1 mace of opium. After seven days seven pills to be taken, and so on; weekly one less.
Ya-chih-nai-wan	\$1 per box	Fu Shun T'ai	Japan	Shows morphine reaction. One box corresponds to 1 mace of opium.
Li-ch'ang-wan	\$0.03 per pkge.	" "	(?Japan.)	15 pills correspond to 1 mace of opium.
I-shou-chün-tan	\$0.10 "	" "	Szechwan.	10 pills correspond to 1 mace of opium, and 18 pills to 2 mace.
Ning-shên-wan	4 cash per piece	Tung Yü Ho	"	Contains morphia. Inscription on label insignificant.

VI.—ANTI-OPIUM REMEDIES.

NOT less important than the spread of the morphia habit is the manner in which the so-called anti-opium remedies are gaining a hold on the people. The consensus of opinion from the provinces is that nearly all these nostrums—chiefly pills—contain opium in some form or other; and so great is the consumption that opium eating is clearly in danger of becoming a regular substitute for opium smoking, one vice thus disappearing only to make room for another equally deleterious in its effects.

The following are a few extracts from reports received, dealing with this subject. In almost all, concern is expressed at the extension of the evil.

NEWCHWANG (MANCHURIA).

Anti-opium remedies of various kinds are freely sold. Here again the Japanese take the lead, although some of the Shanghai nostrums make a good second. All of them probably contain morphia.

TIENTSIN (CHIHLI).

Reports from all sides agree that these so-called remedies, containing morphia, or more frequently opium, are used to an enormous and increasing extent, and that they are a greater curse to the people than opium itself. The pills can be purchased of any trader, and their source of supply is said to be, largely, foreign chemists of Tientsin. A large quantity is also probably smuggled in through this port.

KIAOCHOW (SHANTUNG).

Most of the pills imported come from Shanghai. An attempt is being made to analyse them, with the view of discovering how much morphine they contain. The result will be reported later.

SHANGHAI (KIANGSU).

Dr. R. H. COX gives the following information: "All effective remedies contain opium or its derivatives, *e.g.*, morphia, the quantity of morphia varying from one-fourth to one-eighth of a grain to each drachm of opium smoked. . . . Since the recent Edicts, a remedy known as 'Peking Tea' has been largely used by Peking officials. It seems to be ordinary black tea impregnated with morphia. It is taken as an infusion three times daily, and at the end of a fortnight it is replaced by a syrup made of opium ash. The prescriptions of foreign doctors vary very little: opium or morphia, with belladonna to counteract its ill effects, and nux vomica and quinine as tonics, given generally in the form of a pill."

NANKING (KIANGSU).

Several kinds of medicines containing morphine—so-called anti-opium remedies in the shape of pills, draughts, cakes, and other preparations imported from Japan—are sold openly in the numerous druggists shops in the principal cities.

NINGPO (CHEKIANG).

Morphia is said to appear in all the anti-opium preparations in the market; but the fact is not made apparent in any one of the advertisements concerning these nostrums. The directions say nothing about gradually decreasing the dose, and give no hint that smokers attempting to cure the opium habit may enslave themselves, by taking pills that contain morphia, to a habit more harmful than the one they wish to throw off.

HANGCHOW (CHEKIANG).

Morphia is not used here in the form of powder or in solution for injection, but is sold in the form of pills as an anti-opium medicine. These pills are made locally to some extent, but the greater number are manufactured in Shanghai.

AMOY (FUKIEN).

Any pills manufactured to remove the craving (opium smoking) may certainly be regarded as containing morphine or one of the alkaloids of opium.

SWATOW (KWANGTUNG).

The anti-opium pills prepared by . . . shop, which enjoy a high reputation for efficacy in Swatow, have been tested by the Customs medical officer, and found to give a slight morphia or meconic acid reaction, proving the presence of opium or its derivatives.

CANTON (KWANGTUNG).

There are different kinds of opium remedies: the average quantity of morphine used in each tael weight of such medicines is about 0.01 tael.

YOCHOW (HUNAN).

Remedies of all sorts are in great demand; only experience and education will teach their unreliability. Mission doctors say that no remedy will cure without firm determination on the part of the patient, medicine alone being of no avail. Given the will, even opium containing remedies may effect cures; without it, the "pill" habit will supersede the opium habit, and the last state will be no better than the first.

HANKOW (HUPEH).

Anti-opium pills containing a small percentage of morphia, and of Japanese origin, are imported at Hankow. Native-made pills, containing opium, opium dross, treacle, etc., are exported in considerable quantities, and are valued on export at *Tls.* 150 a picul.

From Siangyang a correspondent writes: "Any amount of anti-opium pills, of all sizes, names, and colours, are for sale. All contain raw opium or opium ashes, flour, treacle, and native drugs."

ICHANG (HUPEH).

Anti-opium pills contain a minute quantity of morphine, as well as of a drug called codeine, which is also an alkaloid extract of opium. 15 per cent. of the pills come from Japan, the remainder from Hankow, Shanghai, and Canton.

KIUKIANG (KIANGSI).

The Customs medical officer took great pains to elicit reliable information concerning the opium habit generally, and to verify facts for himself as much as possible. He obtained samples of so-called anti-opium remedies, both foreign and Chinese, but they all appeared to contain too much of the drug to be the genuine cure they claim to be. Several men who have taken these pills in good faith, and with the firm intention of curing themselves of the habit, have derived no benefit after giving them a fair trial, and have found the effect, in some cases, worse than smoking. That these so-called anti-opium remedies are only a substitute for the pipe is well known to all Chinese. Many drug stores, foreign and Chinese, are doing a lucrative business by the sale of these remedies.

WUHU (ANHWEI).

Anti-opium pills are sold and largely purchased by the poorer classes in order to satisfy the craving for the drug, as they contain either opium or morphia. The officials frequently test samples of anti-opium remedies, and thus check to a certain extent the open sale of those containing opium or morphia.

SIANGCHENG AND JUCHOW (HONAN).

Multitudes are said to be sustaining themselves on anti-opium pills containing morphia.

TUNGKWAN AND SIANFU (SHENSI).

A proclamation issued during the 9th moon orders smokers to register themselves, and adds that smokers have been effectively cured in other places by anti-opium pills, which are now on the market for sale at very cheap rates.

SININGFU (KANSU).

Anti-opium pills are stated to be in great demand.

KWEICHOW, SZECHWAN, AND SHANSI.

Reports from these provinces make no reference to anti-opium remedies.

MENGTSH (YUNNAN).

Anti-opium remedies are being distributed gratis at Yunnanfu by the officials.

WUCHOW (KWANGSI).

Anti-opium pills come from Canton, Kweilin, and Japan. It is said that some are made of opium dross and that some contain prepared opium.

The following list gives the names of the remedies most frequently mentioned:—

Japanese Remedies:

Ya-chih-nai-wan (亞支奶丸).

Ya-erh-wan (亞爾丸).

Dr. EDEN'S gold and silver coated anti-opium pills.

Shanghai Pills:

Shên-p'ien (參片).

I-li-chin-tan (一粒金丹).

Wên-ming-wan (文明丸).

P'ing-ho-wan (平和丸).

Canton Pills:

Ou-chia-yüan (區家園).

Remedies of which the origin is not stated:

Ssü-ko-ts'ao (咽喝草).

Tzû-hsin-wan (自新丸).

Li-ch'iang-wan (立強丸).

I-shou-chin-tan (益壽金丹).

Ning-shên-wan (寧神丸).

Other Remedies:

O-lang-ts'ao (鵝郎草) or Chung-hsing-ling-ts'ao (中興靈草), also called Yang-nai (羊奶), a kind of grass.

Lu-so-kao (蘇蓮膏).

VII.—ANTI-OPIUM MEASURES.

IN order to show how the crusade against the opium habit is being conducted all over the Chinese Empire, translations of certain Imperial Edicts (Appendix A), Government Regulations (Appendix B), and Provincial Proclamations (Appendix C), are appended. These have been selected from a mass of similar documents and could be multiplied *ad infinitum*; but in giving the proclamations of one province it practically means giving the proclamations for all China, as everywhere they resemble each other both in style and phraseology. In addition to translations of proclamations issued for the Fukien province (Foochow), a summary of those issued at Ningpo (Chekiang province) and at Tengyueh, in the far-away province of Yunnan, are added. There are also included some Memorials and Telegrams from the provinces *re* poppy cultivation and measures taken to suppress the same.

VIII.—EXTRACTS FROM THE REPORTS OF THE COMMISSIONERS OF CUSTOMS *RE* RESULTS OF THE ANTI-OPIUM MOVEMENTS.

MANCHURIA.—*Newchwang* reports: "The official measures taken in closing all opium dens, thereby lessening the temptation to indulge, and the growing public opinion, which is more and more condemning the habit, have undoubtedly had a deterring effect. Confirmed smokers now seek the privacy of their own rooms and conceal as much as possible the vice they are indulging in. This fact in itself is a very favourable indication of the public feeling against the habit, and the younger generation, no longer seeing examples of their elders smoking, are subjected to much less temptation than formerly. It is stated that during the past 18 months there has been a decrease of fully one-third in the number of opium smokers."

Antung reports: "From each source of information comes the report that the smoking habit is diminishing, worded in varying degrees from 'perhaps a little' to 'much diminished'. The Commissioner adds that Mr. Acting Vice-Consul RUSSEL'S statements under this heading have a valuable interest: "In the month of March of this year I travelled through Antung,

K'uantien, Huaijen, Tunghua, and Linchiang districts and also through Hsingchingting and Fenghuangting, I found that public opinion was generally favourable to the anti-opium movement. Opium smokers now as a rule indulge in the habit surreptitiously and as if they recognised that there is a certain moral and social stigma attaching to the habit. I did not see any opium dens open, but on one or two occasions noticed opium being smoked in the more remote country inns."

CHIHILI.—*Tientsin* reports: "It seems to be generally agreed that the number of smokers and the area devoted to poppy cultivation are decreasing, and it is admitted that the decrease is due almost entirely to the Opium Edict and official pressure; but whereas in some districts the local officials have taken stern measures to put a stop to both consumption and growth of opium, in others the thought of the loss of revenue that will follow the curtailment of poppy cultivation has been too strong, and little attention has been paid to the Edicts. The main hope for the future would appear to be that under official pressure the growing of opium may be entirely suppressed in a few years, and that the younger generation may learn the evils of the habit and have the opportunities for indulging in it curtailed."

SHANTUNG.—*Chefoo* reports: "Undoubtedly the number of smokers has greatly decreased, particularly amongst those who were formerly the worst victims of the habit—the educated class. It is said that only those retain the habit who cannot give it up (a considerable number it must be admitted), and none take to it for the first time. To the Imperial Edict of 1906 belongs, of course, the whole credit of initiating this reaction on the part of the intelligent section of the nation against a habit which had come to be regarded as part of the established order. But its force and duration must be ascribed to the prevailing temper and spirit of the people and the press, eager to revolt against abuses, real and imaginary, of all kinds."

Kiaochow reports: "The number of smokers amongst the respectable resident population has decreased since the issue of the Imperial Edict. Smoking is no longer considered right or proper, and there is a general consensus of opinion amongst them that it must be stopped and will be stopped as soon as the growth of the poppy is suppressed."

KIANGSU.—*Shanghai* reports: "Since the Edict was promulgated against the poppy cultivation and opium habit, the effect produced has been to create an active movement on the part of the officials, civil and military, who have constantly exerted themselves by issuing proclamations embodying the Imperial Orders. The gentry, with the co-operation of the new student element, have also been very energetic in their efforts to exercise good moral influence on the public mind. Pamphlets that opium smoking tends to deteriorate the race have not been spared by the anti-opium leagues and societies. Opium apparatus has been burnt publicly."

Nanking reports: "The habit seems to be decreasing. This is due to the effect produced by the anti-opium Edicts and official pressure, and to the moral influence exercised by well-thinking newspapers and pamphlets. Such publications profusely distributed impress the minds of the readers—

"The moral effect of the use of opium, which is of the most pernicious kind, which tends to paralyse the moral sentiment and prostrate the will.

"The physical effect which impoverishes, often leads to crime and family feuds, causes untrustworthiness leading to loss of place and confidence, and lazy habits leading to financial embarrassment and beggary.

"There is a praiseworthy effort made on the part of some confirmed smokers to get rid of the evil practice, and the closing of the opium dens has proved very inconvenient to the consumers and lessened their number. The younger generation is almost free of the habit, and the future looks hopeful. The high authorities of the capital came to the conclusion that a Government monopoly of the trade in opium was the only remedy to save the people from degradation and ruin, and hoped, by having the full control in their hands, to diminish gradually the use of the drug. Unfortunately, the scheme of the Government had to be abandoned for political reasons, and the question now remains how will China extricate herself from the pitiable situation and eradicate from her soil the curse inflicted on her teeming millions? The problem seems too arduous to be solved by the Chinese alone."

CHEKIANG.—*Ningpo* reports: "The smoking habit is undoubtedly on the decrease. In many places a strong public opinion supports the proclamations issued against opium smoking, and numbers of those who had recently formed the habit have thrown it off. The effect of the

Anti-Opium Edict is seen in the closed opium dens and restricted areas used for poppy cultivation. The results obtained vary in proportion to the energy displayed by local officials and gentry, and is largely influenced in different localities by the extent to which poppy growing has become an established industry, and the hold the smoking habit has obtained on the people at large. In Taichow, for instance, where young people in their teens are addicted to the pipe and where farmers depend greatly upon the opium crop, little has been accomplished in the way of reform."

Hangchow reports: "In this district the Edicts have undoubtedly produced some effect, but chiefly indirectly. In a few places they have produced a direct effect, *i.e.*, have been enforced by the officials. Mainly, however, the Edicts have been used by the gentry and merchants, who have in places called on the officials to enforce some of the regulations of the Edicts. In Hangchow city and neighbourhood the officials have done little, beyond closing (nominally at least) all the smoking dens and slightly reducing the number of shops selling boiled opium. From Kashing it is reported that before 1906 it was the custom among all classes to discuss business in opium divans; this is now not done. It is also said in that city that it is now considered 'bad form' to offer opium to guests."

FUKIEN.—*Foochow* reports: "It is beyond all doubt that the increase in the ranks of opium smokers has been practically checked by the combined influence of the Imperial Edict and popular will. Opium smoking is no longer a fashionable pastime—a rakish habit which youth felt urged to acquire. It is now regarded as 'bad form,' and is distinctly out of favour with young men. All opium-smoking establishments have been closed; overt smoking at least has been suppressed in restaurants, inns, drinking houses, and brothels; and in private houses, as well as business places, the opium pipe is no longer kept in the reception room or offered to visitors. That many light smokers have succeeded in ridding themselves of the habit is unquestionable; but it must be feared that the greater part of the vast army of confirmed smokers will lack the will power to break it off, and that many in their pathetic efforts to find a cure are deluded by unscrupulous vendors of remedies containing morphia, and thus become the victim of this even more deleterious form of the drug. In the attainment of these results the influence, vigilance, and unremitting efforts of the Anti-Opium Society have been of inestimable value. The society has many prominent and influential men among its members; it has branches in almost every town and even in many villages; it is greatly trusted by the authorities in carrying out anti-opium measures, and it has, in the main, made good use of its influence. Small hospitals have been established by the society for the free treatment of opium smokers, and already, in March last, the society could report that over 2,300 persons had stopped smoking through the help of their hospitals alone."

Amoy reports: "Over 25 per cent. of the total population in and around Amoy are reported to smoke, though the habit is said to be diminishing owing to Anti-Opium Edicts which, backed up by direct official action, have caused—(a) opium dens to be closed; (b) hotels and brothels to be prohibited from furnishing customers with the drug; and (c) an Anti-Opium Association to be established, which is said to have relieved many people of the craving."

KWANGTUNG.—*Swatow* reports: "In Swatow itself the practice of opium smoking is discredited and is no longer indulged in in public. It is said that many smokers have already reformed and many more are breaking off a habit which has fallen into disrepute. In 14 out of 19 districts in this prefecture smokers are decreasing considerably, which seems to be due as much to their own efforts and the influence of local Anti-Opium Societies as to official pressure. In the remaining five districts smokers are decreasing very slowly, or not at all, in spite of proclamations, which, however, are not seriously enforced."

Canton reports: "The effects of the Anti-Opium Edict are as follows: (1) all opium dens have been closed up, and the consumption of prepared opium suddenly diminished by 50 per cent.; (2) prior to the prohibition, implements for opium smoking could at any time be got in restaurants, shops, and both foreign and Chinese vessels; now this practice is at an end, which has largely contributed to decrease the number of opium smokers; (3) all officials, military and civil, as well as official servants, have been trying ardently to knock down the evil habit; and (4) all young men not having acquired the habit are afraid of doing so, and many old smokers show a strong desire to diminish their allowance."

Samshui reports: "The smoking habit is diminishing constantly. The Anti-Opium Edicts have certainly had a moral effect, but the diminution of the habit should mostly be attributed to the energy of the officials in carrying out instructions."

Kongmoon reports: "Opium smoking is gradually diminishing, especially among the better classes. It is estimated by the Anti-Opium Societies that some 30 per cent. of the opium smokers in this district have given up the habit, which good result is to be attributed more to moral influence than to official action or pressure. At present, among the better classes, it is considered degrading to be known as an opium smoker, and serious efforts are being made to lessen the evil."

HUNAN—*Changsha* reports: "The opium habit is greatly decreasing in Changsha, perhaps by as much as 20 per cent., such results having primarily been brought about by the Imperial Edicts, which have been taken seriously by the Hunan Governor, who, besides closing all opium shops, has given the anti-opium movement his strong support. All officials, and all those vast numbers who hang on to and get their living from or through officials, have been obliged to at least outwardly forego or modify indulgence in the habit. The so-called opium dens have been wiped out completely, and neither I nor my agents have been able to discover a single one in Changsha."

Yochow reports: "The Imperial Edicts have undoubtedly been the means of creating a strong public opinion against the use of the drug. Officials are removed from office for continuing to smoke, dens are nominally closed, and the evils of the habit are set out by the newspapers. There seems to be no doubt in the minds of the people that the Government is sincere in its avowed intention of putting down the practice; but it is only to be expected that the orders are not always given effect to by all the officials, and that the new regulations are often evaded."

HUPEH—*Hankow* reports: "There is no evidence of any popular feeling against the smoking habit such as has been so pronounced in other provinces, and until quite recently no steps were taken by the authorities to carry out the Opium Edicts; but in the principal cities measures more or less successful have lately been adopted to close the dens. These measures are, however, confined to the cities, and in the country districts the Edicts are a dead letter."

Shasi reports: "Evidence has been sought for, but none can be brought forward, to show that the opium habit has decreased among either the official class or the people. Personal observation helps to substantiate the fact. On every side in the streets and purlieus of Shasi the opium couch with its lamps will be found in the houses of the rich as well as in the hovels of the poor. The man who smoked opium last year continues to smoke it. No pressure has been brought to bear on him to cause him to forego the habit."

Ichang reports: "On the 10th September (1908) the opium shops in Ichang were closed by the officials, but the consumption of the drug still continues. Since the issue of the Imperial Decree forbidding the use of opium, a good many smokers have given up the habit; but amongst the lower classes there has been no abatement, owing to there being no moral influence brought to bear on them. The interest of a very large section of the Ichang community being so much bound up in the growth, sale, brokerage, and shipment of opium, it is vain to expect a sudden change. In other places in the province, however, the people are bestirring themselves to combat the evil."

KIANGSI—*Kinkiang* reports: "Since the Anti-Opium Edicts were issued opium smoking has certainly decreased, but it is difficult to state how far this is due to either direct or indirect official pressure or to moral influence. A considerable number have had to give it up owing to the increased cost. A large number have always had a great desire from a moral standpoint to give up the habit, but have not had the strength of mind to do so without some incentive. The Edicts have supplied this incentive. While the smoking habit is diminishing, the amount of opium sold during the year has increased. This is said to be due to the fact that well-to-do people have bought more than they consumed, fearing it might be difficult to obtain the drug in the near future."

ANHWEI—*Wuhu* reports: "That the consumption of opium has decreased since the Anti-Opium Edict of September 1906 there is little doubt, but to what extent cannot be stated with even approximate accuracy. The decrease appears to be only among the middle and poorer classes, while among the well-to-do there has been no appreciable falling off. It should here be noted that the importation of foreign opium into Wuhu during 1907 showed a large increase over the figures of the two previous years, but this fact does not necessarily indicate an increasing consumption, it being well known that wealthy smokers have been laying in large private stocks for future use; some of them are said to be burying it, in view of further and more stringent legislation. Although all opium dens have long ago been closed in Wuhu

small shops have been opened (not publicly) where opium can be smoked. Only those who are personally acquainted with the owners are admitted, strangers having to be guaranteed before gaining entrance. In most of the country districts opium shops and dens appear still to be open, the officials evidently being more concerned in suppressing the traffic in the larger towns and cities. It is difficult to form an opinion as to what is bringing about the diminution in smoking, but it is believed to be attributed to no small extent to the influence of those of the officials and gentry who have at heart the real welfare of the people."

HONAN—*Hankow* reports: "Several correspondents state that the smoking habit is decidedly on the decrease, and of late more rigorous measures have been taken to enforce prohibition."

SHENSI, KANSU, SZECHWAN, KWEICHOW,—*Chungking* reports: "The measures taken by the provincial officials in the four provinces point to an honest determination to suppress the cultivation of the poppy, and a confiscation of the land producing it is threatened if their exhortation be ignored. Its suppression is only a question of time."

"Reports received from postal employes scattered through the provinces of Kansu and Shensi are rather conflicting. In places where the officials themselves are opposed to opium restrictive measures have been put into force with promising results; in other parts the Anti-Opium Edicts have produced no effect. The information received may be summarised as follows: In 12 of the reports it is stated that the officials and a large proportion of the population have broken off the habit, and the area devoted to poppy cultivation is being much reduced. Eight reports from other districts assert that the smoking habit is not diminishing, owing chiefly to the apathy of the local officials. Three other reports are of a neutral nature. On the whole it may be said that whilst prohibition is moving more slowly in these two provinces, something is certainly being done, and so far the results may be considered encouraging."

YUNNAN.—*Mengtsz* reports: "Since the promulgation of the Anti-Opium Edict in 1906 the total production of opium has been reduced by not less than 50 per cent. Much has been done by the Viceroy to suppress the smoking habit, and drastic measures have been taken to prevent the cultivation and sale of the drug on the market. Places far away from the direct eye of the Viceroy move in the suppression movement according to the energy and ability of the local officials. The efforts of the Viceroy have succeeded, inasmuch as 45 per cent. of the smoking population are said to have given up the habit completely, 15 per cent. have been nearly cured, and 40 per cent. still smoke. It is admitted by everybody, and it seems beyond doubt, that the Viceroy is in earnest about the abolition of opium in his province and that he has obtained very favourable results within a comparatively short period."

Tengyueh reports: "Since the publication of the opium Edict and the circulation of the regulations concerned, the smoking habit has appreciably diminished and the demand for opium has declined. Public opinion against the vice seems to be gradually making itself felt here, and the local official action, too, has been generally correct. The influence of the native press is also apparent in this remote part of the Empire, and all things considered the results to date are upon the whole encouraging. It is evident that the Viceroy is taking a very active and enlightened interest in the question, and that the ultimate success of the anti-opium movement in this province will be mainly due to him. At the same time it may be doubted whether events will completely justify the somewhat precipitate action taken, and it will be a matter for congratulation if friction is avoided."

Szema reports: "It is thought that little or no land in this province will be placed under poppy this year; but in case such cultivation should be attempted, the authorities are deputing officers to make tours of inspection with a view to enforcing the Viceroy's mandate. The anti-opium campaign has been very actively conducted at Szema by the officials since July 1907. All opium resorts have been closed and opium smoking has much diminished. It is thought that 80 per cent. of the smokers are making strenuous efforts to overcome the habit from a personal recognition of the evils accruing from the vice. The remaining 20 per cent., who comprise the old and the diseased, will, it is suspected, continue to use the drug surreptitiously."

KWANGSI.—*Wuchow* reports: "In the villages where newspapers are never seen and proclamations never read, but little is yet known of the crusade against opium smoking, and therefore no change is as yet apparent. But in the cities where prohibitory notifications have been issued and where the people, stimulated by the reading of newspapers, have established societies for the curing of opium smoking, there is undoubtedly a tendency towards diminution among old smokers, who, for fear or for shame, curtail or conceal their habit. The younger generation, checked by parents and Magistrate, refrain from becoming smokers. The fact that

smokers in the cities have to take out licences has sufficed to cause a decrease among such smokers as possess a regard for public opinion, and as far as those who care not for the *qu'en dira-t-on* or who fear not the Magistrate's threats, the increased price of the drug will force a diminution of smokers."

Nanning reports: "Speaking very broadly the people who were addicted to smoking pursue the unbroken tenor of their way apparently untouched and unmoved. Does this mean that the Anti-Opium Decrees have been fulminated in vain? Far from it! They have on the one hand achieved some very definite results, and on the other hand have created, away in these remote parts, a feeling of uneasiness and inquietude, such as would be produced had like Decrees been addressed by a Western potentate against any analogous pernicious habit of his subjects. Many who smoked only occasionally or who smoked very moderately discover a disposition to abstain altogether. There is not a particle of doubt that officials are awake to the importance of being up and doing. The Governor, a young and active man of enlarged views, recognises the need of energetic action, and during the current year has deprived of rank more than 10 officials on the ground of their having failed to take adequate steps to overcome the vice. All opium divans in the city were closed in April last year (1907). Teachers and pupils in the public schools are forbidden to smoke. It is an open secret, however, that several of the teachers indulge in private; but it is credibly stated that there is no contravention of the regulations on the part of any of the scholars. As to the garrison, there has been a good deal of smoking in that quarter, and it is not an unusual thing for an officer to make surprise visits with the object of apprehending offenders. In the course of the current year quite a number of 'braves,' detected flagrantly in the act, have been dismissed from the colours. The prohibition is rigorously and strenuously enforced in respect of the new regiment, which is being formed and trained on modern lines."

APPENDICES.

APPENDIX A.—No. 1.

IMPERIAL DECREE: DATED 20TH SEPTEMBER, 1906.

SINCE the restrictions against the use of opium were removed the poison of this drug has practically permeated the whole of China. The opium smoker wastes time and neglects work, ruins his health, and impoverishes his family, and the poverty and weakness which for the past few decades have been daily increasing amongst us are undoubtedly attributable to this cause. To speak of this arouses Our indignation, and, at a moment when We are striving to strengthen the Empire, it behoves Us to admonish the people, that all may realise the necessity of freeing themselves from these coils, and thus pass from sickness into health.

It is hereby commanded that within a period of 10 years the evils arising from foreign and native opium be equally and completely eradicated. Let the Government Council (Ch'eng-wu Ch'u) frame such measures as may be suitable and necessary for strictly forbidding the consumption of the drug and the cultivation of the poppy, and let them submit their proposals for Our approval.

APPENDIX A.—No. 2.

IMPERIAL DECREE: DATED 7TH FEBRUARY, 1907.

A MEMORIAL has been received from the Board of the Interior devising general arrangements for the prohibition of opium; and whereas opium is injurious to the public health, We have already issued an Edict commanding every province to fix a limit of time for its strict prohibition. The Board having now recommended in their Memorial the extension of branch Anti-Opium Societies, and that the opium dens throughout the provinces should be uniformly closed and prohibited as laid down in the new regulations, it is hereby commanded that all Tartar Generals, Viceroys, and Governors shall take part, with their subordinates, in conscientiously carrying out these steps. But strict as must be the prohibition against smoking, it is

even more necessary to forbid the cultivation of the poppy, in order to sweep away the source of evil. The responsibility is therefore placed upon all Tartar Generals, Viceroys, and Governors to see to it that cultivation is diminished annually, as prescribed by the regulations submitted to Us, and that within the maximum term of 10 years the supply of foreign and native opium is completely cut off. There must be no laxity or disregard for this beneficial measure, which the Throne so ardently desires.

APPENDIX A.—No. 3.

IMPERIAL EDICT: DATED 26TH JUNE, 1907.

OPIUM is in the highest degree detrimental to the people. In an Edict of last year prohibiting the use of it the Council of Government were commanded to frame regulations and to direct all yaméns throughout the country to put a stop to it.

In the third month of this year a further Edict was issued, commanding that general instructions be given to act in strict accordance with the regulations, which had been submitted to the Throne, alike in respect of the cultivation, sale, and consumption of opium.

The welfare of the people is a matter of great concern to the Court, and this is a matter which must positively be put through. The Governor of Peking and the Tartar Generals, Viceroys, and Governors of the provinces are commanded to issue strict instructions to their subordinates to put the prohibition into actual effect, to make it a matter of familiar knowledge in men's houses, to get completely rid of the evil. The Maritime Customs should keep a strict watch on the foreign opium which is imported, and the places in the interior which cultivate native opium must annually decrease the amount cultivated, in accordance with the dates sanctioned. It is further commanded that the relative merits of officials in this respect must be recognised. If the instructions are zealously carried out by an official in his own jurisdiction, it is permitted to memorialise the Throne, asking for some encouragement to be shown him. If an official merely keeps up appearances and, while outwardly obeying, secretly disregards these commands, he is to be denounced by name for punishment.

It is also commanded that an annual return of the land under opium cultivation be made, by way of verification and to meet the desire of the Court to relieve the people of this evil.

APPENDIX B.—No. 1.

REGULATIONS PROHIBITING OPIUM SMOKING, COMPILED BY THE GOVERNMENT COUNCIL.

ARTICLE 1.

To limit the cultivation of the poppy is the way to eradicate the evil. The poppy obstructs agriculture, and its effect is very bad. In China, in the provinces of Szechwan, Shensi, Kansu, Yunnan, Kweichow, Shansi, and Kianghuai, the poppy is widely cultivated, and even in other provinces there are places where poppy cultivation is largely pursued. Now it is decided to prohibit and root out the habit of smoking opium within 10 years. It is therefore necessary to limit the cultivation of the poppy so as to effect the prohibition. Viceroys and Governors of provinces have to instruct the Magistrates of departments and districts to report upon, after registering, the actual area of land used for cultivation of poppy. Unless land has been hitherto used in the cultivation of the poppy, it is not to be used for that purpose in future. For the land already being cultivated with the poppy special title-deeds must be obtained. Of the land at present in use for the cultivation of the poppy, one-ninth must be annually withdrawn from cultivation, and, if land is suitable, other crops are to be cultivated thereon. Magistrates of departments and districts are to pay surprise visits, in order to ascertain whether there is any violation of this regulation.

By this means the cultivation of the poppy will be exterminated in nine years.

Any person violating the rule will forfeit his land, and any person ceasing to grow the poppy and adopting some other crop before the time required in the Decree shall be considered as meriting special reward.

ARTICLE 2.

The issuing of certificates will prevent the possibility of new smokers. The bad habit of opium smoking has now been indulged in for such a long time. About three-tenths or four-tenths of the natives smoke opium. Therefore we must be lenient to those who have already acquired the habit, but must be strict for the future. First of all, all the officials and gentry and licentiates shall be prohibited to smoke opium, so as to show example to the common people. Those who smoke opium, without distinction, whether he be an official, one of the gentry, or a servant, shall report the fact at the local yamén. If the place of their living is remote from the local yamén, they may report themselves to the police bureau or to the gentry of that place, who will collect such applications and send the same to the local yamén. The local officials will then issue a proclamation ordering them to fill up a form with their names, age, residence, profession, and the amount of opium each smokes per day; such forms will be ordered to be sent in at a fixed date, according to the distance of the residence from the yamén. After the forms have been collected at the yamén a list will be compiled, and one copy of the same will be handed over to the higher yamén, and certificates will be issued under the official seal. Such certificates will be of two kinds: one for those who are over 60 years of age and the other for those who are under 60 years of age. Those who receive the second kind of certificate are not allowed to receive the certificate of the first kind when they reach 60. In the certificate the name, age, native address, amount of daily consumption of opium, as well as the date of the issue of the certificate, are mentioned, to certify that they are allowed to buy opium. If there are any who, having no certificate, buy opium secretly, such persons will be duly punished. Once a registration has been made and certificate been issued, no future application will be allowed.

ARTICLE 3.

By ordering gradual reduction of the amount of smoking opium, a cure of such habit may be effected. Those who are over 60 years old are treated leniently, because of their age; but those who are below 60 and have received a certificate of the second kind are ordered to reduce the amount of smoking annually either by two-tenths or three-tenths, and to determine the date of ceasing to smoke opium. Those who cease to smoke and obtain the guarantee of their neighbours will be presented to the local officials, who will also inquire into the case, and then the name will be erased from the book of registration and the certificate will be returned to the officials. A list of such withdrawals will be sent to the higher yamén for record. The date of prohibition of opium is quite lenient, and, therefore, if there is anyone who does not give up the practice within term, such person shall be severely punished. If there is anyone who has a certificate of the second class and does not stop smoking, if he be an official, he will be cashiered; if he be a licentiate, his title will be taken away; and if he be an unofficial person, his name will be registered. These names will be sent up to the higher yamén to be placed on record, their names and ages will be put up in the street, and their residence will be made public, and no honorary positions will be given to them. They are not allowed to be reckoned as equals of the general public.

ARTICLE 4.

By closing the opium-shops, the source of the evil can be cleared away. Until the terms for the date of prohibition come it is impossible to close the shops where opium is sold. However, there are opium-shops where are many lamps for smoking opium, and many youngsters are induced to come there and gather together with many bad characters. Therefore such shops shall be closed by local authorities within six months, and the owners shall be ordered to change their occupations. If they do not close their shops in time, these shops shall be officially closed by sealing the door. The restaurants and bars shall not keep opium for the use of their customers, and the guests shall not be allowed to bring in any opium pipe in order to smoke opium in these places. If there are any who violate the rule, they shall be severely punished. Those who sell opium pipes, opium lamps, or other utensils for opium smokers shall be prohibited from selling these goods after six months, or they shall be severely punished. The taxes on opium lamps shall not be collected three months after date.

ARTICLE 5.

By registering each shop where opium is sold, the exact number of them can be known. Though the shops where opium is sold cannot be closed at once, yet they can be gradually closed and no new shops be allowed to be opened henceforth. In every city, town, or village the shops where opium or opium dross is sold are to be investigated by the local officials, and

their numbers shall be duly registered and kept on record. Certificates shall be issued, which certificates will be reckoned as permits to follow that business, and no more new shops shall be allowed to be opened. These shops shall show the certificates whenever they buy their merchandise, or they are not allowed to sell the same. These shops shall report upon the quantity of opium and opium dross they sell at the end of each year, and report the same to the local officials, who will keep the same on record. After calculating the total amount of opium and opium dross consumed in a district, annually, the proportion of annual reduction necessary for the abolition of opium smoking in 10 years shall be calculated. Any surplus at the end of that time shall be destroyed and double its value forfeited as a fine.

ARTICLE 6.

The government shall manufacture medicine to cure the bad habit. There are many prescriptions for curing the habit of smoking opium, and each province shall select the best medical students to undertake research for the best cure suited to the circumstances of each province. Such cures shall be made in pills, and shall in no case contain opium or morphia. After being manufactured, such pills will be distributed to each prefecture, sub-prefecture, department, and district at reasonable prices, and then these will be handed over to the charitable societies or medicine shops, where the cure will be sold at cost price. Whenever they are any poor people who cannot afford to buy the medicine, the cure may be given to them gratis. It is also granted to local gentry to manufacture the cure in accordance with the official prescription, so as to have the cure distributed as widely as possible. If there is anyone who will distribute the cure for charity's sake, and if such cure has the proper effect, the local officials shall give him reward.

ARTICLE 7.

The establishment of Anti-Opium Societies is a worthy proceeding. Lately, many persons cured have voluntarily organised an Anti-Opium Society, and have endeavoured to eradicate bad habits. This is really praiseworthy. Therefore the Viceroys and Governors of provinces shall instruct the local officials, with the local gentry, to organise Anti-Opium Societies, and to endeavour to stop the opium-smoking habit in the locality. Then prohibitions will surely have better effect. Such society shall be purely for the anti-opium smoking, and the society shall not discuss any other matters, such as political questions bearing on topical affairs or local administration, or any similar matter.

ARTICLE 8.

The local officials are relied upon to use their utmost endeavour to carry into effect these regulations, and with the effective support of the local gentry there should be no difficulty in carrying out the prohibition. The Tartar Generals, the Viceroys, and the Governors of provinces shall make up a list of people who smoke opium, and those who cease to smoke, annually, and the number of pills which are used as cure, together with the number of Anti-Opium Societies. These lists, when compared, will easily give the comparative results of each province, by which the responsible officials will be either rewarded or reproved accordingly. The annual statistics shall be sent to the Government Council, where they will be duly dealt with. In the city of Peking the police authorities, officers of gendarmerie, and the officials of the city are held responsible. If in any district opium smoking is stamped out before the expiry of the 10 years limit, the officials of that district should be duly rewarded. The petty officials are to be warned to have no irregularities in reducing the area in which the poppy is cultivated, in issuing certificates for opium shops and shops where opium and opium dross are sold, or in dealing with those who smoke opium. Any such irregularity will be followed by severe punishment, and any who receive bribes will be punished on a charge of the crime of fraud.

ARTICLE 9.

The officials are strictly prohibited from smoking opium, so as to set example to others. The prohibition within 10 years is for the general public. The officials shall be examples to common people, and, therefore, they shall stop such bad habits before the general public; and such prohibitions shall be strictly enforced upon the officials, and the punishments upon them shall be more severe. From now all officials, without distinction of rank, metropolitan or provincial, military or civil, who are over 60 and suffering from opium-smoking habits, are exempted from the prohibition just as are the common people, for they are too far gone for cure. However, those who have not reached 60 years of age, princes, dukes, men of title, high metropolitan officials, Tartar Generals, Viceroys, Governors, Deputy Lieutenant Military

Governors, the Provincial Commanders-in-Chief, as well as Brigadier Generals, being all officials who are well treated by the Throne and high in rank and position, are not allowed to conceal their affairs, and if they smoke opium, they shall report themselves and the dates when they should stop the same. During the cure of the habit these officials shall not retire from their official duties. Moreover, they shall not be allowed to take opium under the pretence of illness longer than the terms promised. The rest of the officials in metropolitan or provincial service, either military or civil, substantive or expectant, shall report themselves to their principal officials in regard to these matters, and they shall cease to smoke within six months, at the end of which time they will be examined. If there are any who cannot be cured in time, they shall give reasons; and if they are hereditary, they shall retire, and if they be ordinary officials, they will retire with original titles retained. If any conceal their actual conditions, such officials shall be impeached and be summarily cashiered as a warning to others. If there are any who are misreported by higher officials, they may memorialise and the case will be tried accordingly. Those who are professors and students of ordinary schools and colleges, or of military or naval schools and colleges, are also hereby ordered to cease smoking within six months from date.

ARTICLE 10.

The prohibition of the import of foreign opium is one of the ways to root out the source of opium smoking. The prohibition of cultivation of the poppy and of the opium-smoking habit is within the jurisdiction of the internal administrations. Foreign opium, however, concerns Foreign Powers. The Wai-wu Pu is hereby instructed to negotiate with the British Minister to Peking to enter into a convention to prohibit the importation of opium gradually within a certain term of years, so as to stop such importations before the term for the prohibition of opium smoking. Opium is imported from Persia, Annam, Dutch Colonies, and other places besides India, and the Wai-wu Pu shall also open negotiations with the Ministers of these Treaty Powers. In case of a Power where there is no treaty, China can prohibit the importation by her own laws. The Tartar Generals, Lieutenant Generals, Viceroys, and Governors shall order the Commissioners of Customs to find a way to stop such importation from the frontiers either by water or by land. It is also known that morphia is injected, and the habit is worse than opium smoking. It is mentioned in Article XI in the Anglo-Chinese Commercial Treaty, and in Article 16 of the American Chinese Commercial Treaty, that except for medical purposes no morphia shall be imported to China, and it is also strictly prohibited to sell or manufacture morphia or syringes for injecting the same by Chinese or foreign shops, so as to stop the bad habit.

These Regulations shall be promulgated by the local civil and military officials in cities, towns, and villages for the information of the general public.

APPENDIX B.—No. 2.

MEMORIAL BY THE MINISTRY OF THE INTERIOR PROPOSING REGULATIONS FOR STRICT SUPERVISION OVER ANTI-OPIUM MEASURES AND FOR CAREFUL INVESTIGATION INTO THE DEGREE OF SUCCESS ATTAINED THEREBY.

On the 20th day, 2nd moon (22nd March) the Grand Secretariat received the following Imperial Edict:—

"We are in receipt of the Memorial of the Wai-wu Pu setting forth the arrangements made with the Foreign Powers for the suppression of opium and suggesting measures for raising revenue to make up the loss of opium duties.

"Since the consumption of opium has become general, it has played disastrous havoc among the people. Those who are addicted to opium smoking waste their money and property shorten their lives, become habitually idle, and neglect their work. Moreover, numerous cases of suicide by taking opium occur in the provinces every year. It is also the cause of much theft and litigation. It violates nature's productive principle and is much to be deplored.

"It furthermore weakens the people of our ancient Empire and wrecks their ambitions, rendering the work of national regeneration almost hopeless.

"Recently the officials, gentry, *literati*, and people have been awakened to the danger of this vice and have formed societies to aid the people to get rid of it. Even smokers reproach themselves and resolve to get rid of it.

"Even foreign philanthropists have organised societies to preach against the opium traffic and its cultivation, besides prescribing cures for the craving. They deeply deplore the fact that China is not rid of opium. How much more, then, should those who are personally injured by opium smoking vigorously determine to eradicate the evil habit?

"Since the issuance of the Imperial Edict promulgating the Anti-Opium Regulations and fixing 10 years as the limit of time for carrying out opium suppression, the British Government has agreed to the reduction of opium importation year by year, and other friendly Powers have also assured Us of their support. This has given Us much satisfaction. Great Britain has not put the reduction of opium import into operation, and it is agreed that it shall be experimentally carried out for three years. If substantial decrease in the plantation and consumption of native opium in China should be observable at the expiry of this period, then the import would be further reduced.

"Unless we try our best to suppress opium smoking and cultivation, three years will ere long have elapsed and we shall have accomplished nothing in return for the good intentions of the friendly nations or the pains taken by the foreign philanthropists in the matter. This opportunity once lost will not return, and should we allow ourselves to be for ever hindered with this curse, we shall not be able to stand as a nation. In thinking of this, how ashamed and discomforted should we the whole nation feel, and how much ought we to blame ourselves.

"Let the Ministry of the Interior and the Ministry of Finance formulate without delay regulations for supervising anti-opium measures and investigating the successful results in carrying out such measures. Our consent to put them into general practice should then be obtained.

"At the same time let Viceroys and Governors of the different provinces direct their subordinates to carry out the anti-opium measures as memorialised by the Council of State Affairs and sanctioned by Imperial Decree, and report on the actual steps taken to reduce plantation and smoking. A statistical report of this reduction should be sent Us at the end of each year. The Ministry of Finance will consider means as to find the money to make up for the opium duties.

"As this is a matter affecting the strength or weakness of the nation and the longevity of its people, let all officials, metropolitan and provincial, together unite to carry it out effectively in spite of all difficulties, in order that opium may be entirely suppressed within the fixed limit of time."

With reference to the above Edict, the Memorialists Ministry would observe that the success of the prohibition depends on the strictness of the rules and regulations and proper supervision of their enforcement. In order to prevent all malpractices such as deception and subterfuge, it would be necessary to draw up minute regulations for the supervision of opium suppression and for ascertaining the degree of success attained.

It is most important at the beginning of opium suppression to ascertain the area in *mu* under cultivation and to arrange for its reduction at intervals, as this affects the root of the matter. To ascertain the number of smokers, close all opium dens, and restrict the traffic should then immediately follow.

This Ministry will draw up regulations as above mentioned for Imperial sanction and for adoption by the Viceroys and Governors of all the provinces, who are to report results to the Ministry. They should also study local conditions with the view of curtailing the period in which to enforce total prohibition.

The rewards for success attained in opium suppression as mentioned in the regulations are merely broad ideas, the details being left to the Ministry of Civil Office, who will decide on a uniform scale. Any high official smoking opium shall be dealt with by the Anti-Opium Commissioners.

The above is submitted by the Ministry of the Interior, in which the Ministry of Finance joins.

The following regulations in 23 Articles are submitted for approval. (Approved by Decree on the 24th day, 4th moon, 34th year of KUANG HSÜ (23rd May, 1908.)

SECTION I.—REDUCTION OF PLANTATION.

ART. 1.—All the provincial authorities shall direct the local officials to ascertain and make returns within six months of the area in *mu* of land on which poppy is planted in their jurisdiction, with the name of owner and the amount of crop, and submit them to their Viceroys and Governors for transmission to the Ministry of Finance and Ministry of Interior to be kept for reference.

ART. 2.—The limit of 10 years in which to enforce prohibition is reckoned from the 32nd year of KUANG HSÜ. The reduction of plantation in the provinces should be carried out according to the regulations of the Council of State Affairs approved by the Throne. No land on which poppy has hitherto not grown shall be allowed to be planted with poppy. The amount of land which has hitherto grown poppy shall annually be reduced by one-eighth, based on the returned figures for the 34th year of KUANG HSÜ. The plantation of poppy should be eradicated by the 41st year of KUANG HSÜ. Reports from time to time should be made to the Ministry, giving particulars of the land on which, instead of poppy, something else has been planted.

ART. 3.—The provincial authorities should print licenses permitting plantation of poppy, to be given to planters by the local officials, and to be renewed every year. All clandestine plantation without licenses shall be interdicted. Planters on applying for a license shall pay a fee of 150 cash per *mon*, in addition to which nothing extra should be exacted.

SECTION II.—OPIUM FARMS.

ART. 4.—Since a farm duty on native opium has been instituted, opium farms have been established in Anhwei, Honan, Shansi, and other provinces. Their licenses are granted by the sub-office of the Opium Duty Bureau, in conjunction with the local authorities, without charge. They are responsible for the payment of duty on all opium. All retail shops must purchase and planters must sell their opium through them or the transaction will be illegal. Stores must also collect opium through the farms, and are not permitted to do so direct from the villages.

The farms will enter into books the quantities of opium collected from the villages, and present the books from time to time to the Bureau's sub-offices for inspection. On any customer buying opium for transportation elsewhere the required duty will be paid through the farm.

All provinces should establish these farms, and the Duty Bureau's sub-offices should issue to the farms printed books, in which should be entered daily the quantity of opium dealt in in catties and taels, with the dealers names. These books are to be submitted to the Bureau's sub-offices for returns to be compiled and submitted at the end of the year to the Director General of the opium farm, to enable him to compile a general and concise table, showing the reduction in the native opium traffic every year, and present it to the Ministries concerned to be placed on record.

With regard to the opium in the provinces of Szechwan, Yunnan, Kweichow, New Dominions, and Manchuria, which are not under the control of the Farm Duty Collectorate, the Viceroys or Governors in the respective provinces should follow the same plan. Stores collecting opium should also be given a license free by the sub-office of the Opium Duty Bureau and the local officials, as proof to enable them to collect the opium through the farm. Without a license, they should not be permitted to do so, and any violation when discovered should be fined.

SECTION III.—OPIUM SHOPS.

ART. 5.—Orders should be given by all provinces to the local officials to ascertain throughout their jurisdiction the number of opium shops existing, with their addresses, amount of capital, and names of owners, and to make returns within six months for submission to their respective Viceroys or Governors to be presented to the Ministries for record. No more new shops of this nature are allowed to be opened.

ART. 6.—The provincial authorities should print licenses for dealing in opium, to be given to retail opium shops by the local authorities, and to be renewed every year. Any retail shop opened without a license shall be prohibited. On application for such license, opium shops are divided into three classes—1st, 2nd, and 3rd—according to their amount of capital. Capital of \$10,000 or over to be 1st class, and to pay an annual fee of \$6; under \$10,000 and over \$5,000 to be 2nd class, to pay an annual fee of \$4; and under \$5,000 to be 3rd class, to pay an annual fee of \$2. No other exactions of any amount should be made.

ART. 7.—All retail opium-shops shall report monthly to the *yamen* concerned the actual quantity sold. They shall neither falsely report this quantity nor sell to any person not licensed. The *yamen* concerned will at the end of the year compile returns and submit them to the Viceroys and Governors, who will transmit them to the Ministries for record.

ART. 8.—A time shall be fixed for the retail opium shops to engage themselves in other trades, which they should undertake gradually in place of the opium business, so as to entirely supplant it within the limited period.

SECTION IV.—OPIUM HOUSES.

ART. 9.—In the 32nd year of KUANG HSÜ the Council of State Affairs obtained Imperial sanction that all public opium houses should be closed by the local authorities in six months and they should be made to take up other business. Any remaining houses or tea-shops, restaurants, and brothels having opium divans should be prohibited on heavy fines.

SECTION V.—OPIUM PARAPHERNALIA.

ART. 10.—The Council of State Affairs obtained Imperial sanction to close all shops making opium paraphernalia in six months. This period having expired, the Viceroys and Governors should order all their subordinates to strictly enforce the prohibition.

SECTION VI.—SMOKING.

ART. 11.—The provincial authorities should give general orders to their subordinates to ascertain correctly, within a fixed time, the number of smokers in their jurisdiction, with their names, addresses, and age, and submit them at the end of the year to their Viceroys and Governors for transmission to the Ministries for record purposes.

ART. 12.—The provincial authorities should print licenses for purchase of opium, to be issued to smokers and renewed yearly. All smoking without license shall be prohibited. Smokers on application for a license shall state truly the quantity they smoke a day, which is to be stated in the license. They are only allowed to buy the fixed amount or less, but no more, so that within the limited time their smoking may be broken off.

SECTION VII.—CURING THE OPIUM HABIT.

ART. 13.—The provincial authorities shall give general orders to the local authorities to establish official Anti-Opium Institutes, which will prepare medicines according to the foreign and Chinese prescriptions issued by the Ministry of the Interior, and send them to druggists and philanthropic institutions for sale at cost price. Poor people who are unable to pay for them will be supplied free. If any one conversant with therapeutics make up any other good medicine for curing the smoking habit, such prescription and medicine should be presented to the Viceroy or Governor of the province, who will transmit them to the Ministry of the Interior for examination.

ART. 14.—All local officials should instruct reputable gentry and merchants in their jurisdictions to organise Anti-Opium Associations and to publish pamphlets and magazines in simple language to exhort people to break off opium smoking. These publications should not interfere with politics or subjects outside of their province.

ART. 15.—All local officials should take steps to examine the medicines at all druggists in their respective jurisdictions and prohibit the sale of any of them found containing morphia. The sale of morphia surreptitiously is also to be prohibited.

SECTION VIII.—DETERMINATION OF SUCCESS.

ART. 16.—All local officials who do not fail to submit the returns called for by these regulations shall, after every three years, be recommended to be referred to the Ministry for consideration of a reward.

ART. 17.—All local officials who are found to have carried out the prohibitions set out in these regulations within due time shall be recommended by the Viceroys or Governors concerned to the Throne, to be referred to the Ministry for consideration of a reward.

ART. 18.—All local officials who are found to have reduced the area of plantation of poppy in their district, the shops dealing in opium, or the number of smokers by 30 per cent or over in a year, without any attending trouble, shall be recommended by their Viceroys or Governors to the Throne, to be referred to the Ministry for favourable consideration of a reward.

ART. 19.—All local officials who fail to submit returns as called for by these regulations in due time shall be referred to the Ministry for determination of a penalty, and for misrepresentation in the returns, for a severe penalty.

ART. 20.—All local officials who fail in enforcing prohibition of the various matters set out in these regulations within due time shall be referred to the Ministry for determination of a penalty, and for falsely representing that they have done so, shall be referred for a severe penalty, so also with superiors who connive at the offence.

ART. 21.—All local officials who fail to reduce in their respective districts the area of plantation of poppy, the number of shops dealing in opium, and the number of smokers by one-eighth, in any one year, shall be referred to the Ministry for determination of a severe penalty.

SECTION IX.—SUPPLEMENTARY.

ART. 22.—These regulations shall be adopted in conjunction with the regulations by the Council of State Affairs and sanctioned by the Throne. All the Viceroys and Governors may consider the requirements of local circumstances and obtain approval of the Throne to detail regulations in regard to operation.

ART. 23.—Reports of the amounts of license fees fixed under these regulations shall be regularly submitted to the Ministry, so that the moneys may be appropriated for expenses in connexion with the opium prohibition. No other sums besides these fees shall be allowed to be exacted. If future circumstances warrant an increase in the fees, the Ministry of Finance and the Ministry of the Interior will jointly memorialise the Throne on the matter.

APPENDIX B.—NO. 3.

MEMORIAL FROM THE MINISTERS APPOINTED FOR THE SUPPRESSION OF OPIUM FORWARDING TEN PROPOSED SUPERVISORY REGULATIONS FOR THE PROHIBITION OF OPIUM SMOKING.

IN obedience to the Edict of the 7th day, 3rd moon, 34th year of KUANG HSÜ, declaring that a strict surveillance over the prohibition of opium smoking is necessary, public houses are therefore to be established wherein opium smokers may break off their habit within three months, under the regular supervision of inspectors.

The great harm that opium has done to our Empire has lasted a long time, but to-day there must be a turning point. With this in view, a Decree was recently issued commanding your Ministers to establish institutes for the entire suppression of opium smoking in the capital, as an example for the whole Empire to follow.

In order to effect a complete eradication of the opium evil, cultivation of the poppy must be discouraged, while in the breaking off of the smoking habit, officials should take the lead, so as to set a good example for the people to follow.

Having received such great favours from Your Majesties, your Ministers cannot but use their best endeavours to supervise the prohibition of opium, regardless of resentment or complaint, with the hope that the eradication of opium may be effected at an early date, if not at once, thereby mitigating Your Majesties anxiety. The appended 10 regulations have been drawn up for Your Majesties approval.

Rescript dated the 10th day, 4th moon, 34th year approves of same.

1. *Special Surveillance to be enforced.*—All high officials in the capital of the second rank and upwards, and all high officials of the provinces above the rank of Commissioners, who have received such favours from their Majesties, should show a good example to their subordinates. Those who are accustomed to opium smoking ought to have long ago broken off their habit in obedience to the Imperial commands. Since a second order has been issued, all are required, whether they have got rid of the habit entirely or not, to report themselves, and if anyone deceives the Throne, he also deceives himself. Should anyone be discovered to have falsely reported himself, a strict inquiry will be instituted against him, and the offender will be severely punished.

In the capital the inspectors are to prepare a list, within one month after receipt of the order, of all the opium smokers, while in the various provinces the Viceroys, Governors, etc., are to find out, within two months after receipt of the order, the number of opium smokers and also of those who have given up the habit, which lists are to be sent to your Ministers. Whoever is suspected of smoking will be called upon to undergo a test whenever deemed necessary.

2. *Surveillance to be strictly carried out.*—Whoever has given up the smoking habit cannot be sure that he has already done so until he has been tested by a doctor. He is therefore required by the inspector to go to the opium refuge and remain there for not less than 3 to 5 days nor more than 6 to 7 days, where he is provided with food, etc. He is to be under strict supervision, so that whether he has really broken off his habit or not can be easily detected. A certificate will be given as soon as anyone has really broken off his smoking habit, so that he may return to his duties again; but those who are not entirely rid of the habit are required to remain. Should any inspector be found conniving at opium smoking, he shall be severely dealt with, as well as the offender; but those who diligently attend to their duties, without showing the least favouritism, will be promoted as an encouragement.

3. *Institutes for Inspection to be established in all Provinces.*—In supervising the suppression of opium smoking concerted action should be taken, as better result comes from uniformity of operation. It is therefore suggested that the Viceroys and Governors of all the provinces be written to and a copy of these Regulations sent them, with an order that institutes be established and reliable officers appointed over them for the inspection of opium smokers.

Civil and military officials, both substantive or expectant, shall be under the supervision of the inspectors in charge of the institutes. Whenever there are suspicions against any official, his case should be carefully looked into, and should he not be able to get rid of his habit of smoking within the fixed limit of time, or should he have no intention of doing so, he is to be reported for impeachment, and no favour whatever is to be shown him. All cases are to be referred to your Ministers for investigation. Should any provinces be found without any institutes for the prohibition of opium smoking, your Ministers will report such negligence as soon as the matter comes under their cognizance.

4. *Supervision to be carried out at fixed periods.*—Should officials who are sent by their superiors to the institutes show suspicion of smoking, the inspector must compel them to come to the institute for examination within 10 days, if in the capital, and if in the provinces the time shall be fixed according to the distance from the institute. Failing in their attendance at the fixed period, they shall be suspended from duty pending sentence from the capital.

5. *Distribution of Forms in which Particulars shall be filled.*—Printed forms will be issued by the head institutes to the various yaméns in the provinces for them to fill in the particulars without any misrepresentations. As an example for others, your Ministers, as well as the officials of the institutes in the capital, have filled in all the particulars in these forms, which they have already submitted to the Grand Council for transmission. All the high officials of the various yaméns in the capital, as well as all high officials in the provinces above the rank of Taotai, shall fill in these forms within one month after receipt of same, which are to be returned to the head institute for reference. Failing to send in these forms within the time fixed, they will be reported for impeachment, and should any official be guilty of evasion or of non-compliance, he shall be reported for cashierment according to his rank.

6. *Suggestion for prohibiting the Cultivation of Poppy under severe Penalties.*—Your Ministers have received Imperial commands to establish institutes for the suppression of opium smoking, but prohibition of the cultivation of poppy is even more urgent, which measure must be enforced throughout the country in order to make the reform complete. Besides the measures taken by your Ministers for the inspection of all officials, with a view of making them get rid of their habit, your Ministers request that an Edict be again issued enjoining the Viceroys and Governors of all the provinces to carry out the 10 regulations which have been approved, and also put a stop to the cultivation of poppy, in order to effect its complete eradication. Inquiry shall be made as to the quantity of opium produced within their jurisdiction, and whether its cultivation is to be reduced gradually in several years or altogether at once. Honest and impartial gentries shall be appointed to go round exhorting the people to discontinue the cultivation of opium. Such work must not be placed in the hands of yamén runners, for in waging such a crusade against opium we must take care not to entail any trouble on the people. Besides the cultivation of grain in lieu of opium, the cultivation of other commodities, such as tea, mulberry, wood oil, varnish, etc., shall be encouraged, so as to make up the loss in their income. Viceroys and Governors of all provinces shall be called upon from time to time to instruct their local authorities to carry out the above reforms with their whole heart, so as to achieve real success.

7. *All Anti-Opium Medicines to be prepared in consultation with the Ministry of the Interior.*—The present Edict commanding the establishment of institutes calls for the inspection of officials. Opium smoking, however, cannot be broken off exclusively by doctors without

the help of anti-opium medicines. As hospitals have been established by the Ministry of the Interior both in the capital and the provinces, anti-opium medicines can be prepared by the hospital doctors for general distribution. Other anti-opium medicines will be prepared from time to time for distribution in the most economical way.

8. *Discrimination between the Officials and Commoners.*—All officials in the capital and provinces shall be under the charge of your Ministers as far as regards inspection of opium smoking, while the suppression of opium will be carried out by the Ministry of the Interior among the people in the capital. In the case of the gentry and people in the provinces, the suppression of opium will be conducted by the Ministry of the Interior in concert with the Viceroy and Governors of the various provinces.

9. *Bond to be required.*—All officials, other than those already holding substantive posts, are, on being appointed to office, required to offer a bond, guaranteed by their colleagues, that they are not opium smokers. Such officials cannot mutually guarantee each other, to prevent fraud.

10. *Rewards to be issued to Anti-Opium Institutes.*—The names of all promoters of Anti-Opium Institutes, and doctors who are interested in the suppression of opium in the various provinces, are to be reported for record. Those in charge of institutes where a large number of persons have been cured of their smoking habit are to be reported by the Viceroy for the bestowal of brevet ranks, honorific titles, medals, etc., as rewards, but such rewards must conform with the regulations of the Ministry of Appointments.

APPENDIX B.—NO. 4.

REGULATIONS ISSUED BY THE MINISTRY OF THE INTERIOR IN REGARD TO LICENSES FOR PURCHASING OPIUM.

I.—These regulations are based on what has been memorialised to the Throne, and before anyone is permitted to purchase opium (prepared or raw) printed licenses are to be first obtained.

II.—Opium licenses are divided into two kinds, raw and prepared opium licenses, which are to be renewed every three months.

III.—Opium smokers are to apply personally for the license from the nearest station not later than—, after which date no licenses will be granted.

IV.—After the date of issuing the licenses, anyone who purchases prepared or raw, opium must present the license.

V.—When applying for a license, one has to give the following particulars: name, age, family home, business address, and the quantity of opium taken daily. Failing to give full information, no license will be granted.

VI.—When getting a license for prepared or raw opium, it is necessary to pay a license fee, calculated on the quantity taken daily, e.g.—

For 5 candareens	5 cents.
„ 10 „	10 „

Above the quantity of 1 mace, the rate will be charged in due proportion.

VII.—Those who are not habitual smokers are not to pretend to be such with the view of obtaining a license for the buying of opium for others.

VIII.—Holders of a license should observe the following details:—

1. When buying opium, it is compulsory to carry the license.
2. On every occasion of purchasing, the license should be handed to the shopkeeper for recording the quantity bought, and stamped by a chop of said shop.

3. From the date of issuing license, smokers should reduce yearly at least one-eighth of the quantity they take daily.

4. At the expiration of the license the holder must bring it to the station concerned to be renewed.

5. The license holder may, at his option, purchase opium for several days or for one month, but the quantity can in no case exceed what is allowed for three months.

6. The license will not have any retrospective value for getting opium.

7. Those who obtain a license for buying prepared opium are not allowed to buy raw opium, and *vice versa*. It cannot be altered, even at the time of renewing the license.

8. If opium dross is taken in exchange for prepared opium, it is necessary to present a license, in which the quantity obtained therewith is to be entered.

IX.—In spite of having obtained a license, it is forbidden to place opium-smoking appliances in drinking houses, brothels, etc., and holders are not allowed to smoke in such quarters.

X.—With the exception of those staying in hotels, strangers who arrive in the capital can at any time report themselves to the station concerned, and a license will be issued after inquiries made prove them to be satisfactory.

XI.—Travellers who are residing in hotels can purchase opium after obtaining a license from the station concerned.

XII.—Hotel-keepers should inform strangers of the regulations and apply for a license for them.

XIII.—Licenses for travellers hold good for one month, and the fee charged will be calculated on the same basis as the foregoing table.

XIV.—Licenses for travellers will serve for purchasing prepared opium only.

XV.—Travellers who apply for a license should observe the following:—

1. Anyone applying for a traveller's license should provide a statement giving his name, age, family home, and the quantity of opium taken daily, verified by the chop of the hotel. Without a chop, licenses will not be issued.
2. When a traveller arrives at a late hour, he is allowed to smoke until the next day, to enable him to have time to apply for a license. Anyone who obtains no license on the next day after his arrival will be fined and punished.
2. When a traveller leaves the capital, the hotel-keeper should present his license to the station concerned for cancellation.
4. When leaving the capital, should a traveller want to get opium for use on his journey, the quantity allowed will in no case exceed that for three days.

XVI.—If a license has been lost, a duplicate may be obtained from the station concerned. The original one will then be cancelled.

XVII.—After the death of a holder the license should be handed, by his relatives or others, to the station concerned for cancellation.

XVIII.—Anyone who breaks Regulations VIII (paragraphs 2, 5, 6, and 7) and XV (paragraphs 2 and 3) shall be punished with imprisonment not exceeding five days and not less than one day, or fined not exceeding \$5 or less than \$1. He who breaks Regulations VII, XIV, and XVII shall be punished with 10 days or not less than five days imprisonment, or fined not exceeding \$10 or less than \$5. Any violation of Regulation IX will cause the hotel-keeper and the smoker to be fined \$30.

[Continuation of Regulations adopted by the Ministry of the Interior
in regard to Licenses for purchasing Opium.]

REGULATIONS FOR DEALERS IN PREPARED AND RAW OPIUM.

- 1.—The object of these regulations is to place a limit on the sale of prepared and raw opium.
- 2.—Dealers in prepared or raw opium should apply for a license of the kind to be dealt with, and this license should be renewed once a year. No opium-shop will be allowed to open without first obtaining a license. Dealers when applying for a license should give these particulars: name of the shop and proprietor, address, amount of capital, sale of raw opium (or both prepared and raw), and the actual balance in stock.
- 3.—Dealers in prepared or raw opium who apply for a license have to pay a yearly fee, which is calculated on the amount of their capital:—

Capital above \$10,000	Fee, \$6
" " \$ 5,000	" \$4
" under "	" \$2
- 4.—Dealers are not allowed to do other business beside selling opium.
- 5.—Dealers who have changed their business will be given three months time to get rid of their balance of stock before having their license withdrawn and cancelled.
- 6.—Dealers whose capital is under *Tls.* 1,000 are to have their business closed and to take up another trade.
- 7.—No new opium-shops are allowed to be opened. Existing shops are not to change names and addresses. Those who have their business closed should hand in their license for cancellation, without the option of handing it over to successors.
- 8.—Dealers should report to the central station the quantity of foreign or native opium they import into Peking.
- 9.—Foreign or native opium, when sold in wholesale or retail to customers, should be accompanied by a certificate, the form of which will be issued by the central station. The counterfoils are to be presented for inspection once a month. Foreign or native opium transported without certificates will be treated as smuggled articles.
- 10.—Smokers are provided with a license, attached to which a record of the quantity of opium purchased is to be kept up to date by the seller.
- 11.—Beside keeping up the record attached to the license, shopkeepers are to prepare a journal for inspection.
- 12.—After filling in the quantity sold on the record form of the license, shopkeepers have to affix their chops on the same.
- 13.—Shopkeepers shall be fined and punished for any of the irregularities mentioned below:—

Selling opium to anyone without a license; taking no notice of the quantity he should buy; or neglecting the duty of keeping up the record.
- 14.—No opium is to be sold to anyone whose license has expired, or to one who has already obtained his full fixed supply.
- 15.—When opium ash is to be taken to be exchanged for opium, the quantity supplied should also be filled in the remarks column of the license. Without a license, opium ash is not to be accepted for exchange.
- 16.—Dealers should make a monthly return of opium purchased and sold for the archives of the central station.
- 17.—A list of the market prices of different kinds of raw and prepared opium should be posted up at the counter of the shop for the information of the public.
- 18.—Opium pipes are not allowed to be kept in dealers shops. Shopmen who are addicted to the opium habit, and have even obtained a license, are forbidden to smoke in their opium shops.

APPENDIX B.—No. 5.

PROPOSAL BY THE MINISTRY OF FINANCE TO INVESTIGATE THE ACTUAL CONDITION
OF THE SUPPRESSION OF OPIUM CULTIVATION.

SOME time ago the Ministry of Finance received a communication from KO FÈNG-SHIH, Commissioner of the Native Opium Consolidated Tax, inquiring as to when the branch tax offices in the provinces may be abolished. The Ministry has replied that this matter will depend upon the degree of success attained by the various provinces in the suppression of opium. In the provinces of Kiangsi, Anhwei, Honan, Shantung, and Shansi it has been decided that no opium shall be cultivated next year. Those who have already planted their winter crops may, however, reap them next spring. In the fear that some among the people, in their desire for gain, may continue clandestinely to plant the poppy, it is necessary that in the 3rd and 4th months of next year, when the crops have come up, the matter shall be investigated everywhere in order to ascertain its real condition. It is proposed by the Ministry, therefore, that when the time arrives *it will appoint special officials to travel through the various districts for the purpose of inspection.* If any local officials are found indifferent in the matter of opium suppression, they, together with the superior authorities, shall be handed to the Ministry concerned for the determination of penalties, in accordance with the fixed regulations. On the other hand, those officials who have thoroughly carried out the orders for opium suppression shall be recommended for the bestowal of rewards, as an encouragement to others. The question whether the branch tax offices in the provinces shall be abolished or not will be decided after the receipt of the report from the special officials to be appointed to tour the provinces for the purpose of investigation.

APPENDIX B.—No. 6.

MEMORIAL FROM THE GOVERNMENT COUNCIL REPORTING ON A PROPOSAL BY
VICEROY HSI LIANG FOR THE PROMPT TOTAL SUPPRESSION OF OPIUM.

ON the 3rd day of the 3rd month copy of a Memorial from Viceroy HSI LIANG, of the Yun-Kwei provinces, advocating the total suppression of opium within a short period, was handed to us by the Grand Council, with the Imperial command that we should consider and report on the same.

According to the memorialist HSI LIANG, after his arrival in Yunnan, he forthwith issued instructions to his subordinates to carry out our measures of opium suppression, and these measures, except in the remote districts near the borders, were to a large extent successful. He also states that in the opinion of the people the limit of time allowed for total suppression is too long. He recommends that, taking advantage of the present opportunity, when the popular mind is so eager for reform, the time limit should be greatly reduced, so that smokers shall cease the habit and farmers shall stop growing native opium by the end of this year. At the same time, the sale of opium will also not be permitted after this year, so that beginning from the first of next year there will be no more smoking, sale, or cultivation of opium throughout the whole country.

With reference to the above we beg to observe that, owing to the great importance which our Government attaches to the question of opium suppression, Edicts of the most stringent character have been repeatedly issued against smokers. The object of fixing the limit of time at 10 years has regard to the difference of local conditions and the varying progress of the people, the idea being to avoid undue severity and to manifest the clemency of the Government. Nevertheless, it is set forth most clearly in the first and eighth articles of the adopted regulations, that wherever local officials succeed in totally suppressing opium within the 10 years limit, they shall receive a reward; so that the wish on the part of the Government for a prompt suppression of opium is known to all, and should be carried out accordingly. In the matter of reducing the area of poppy plantation, instructions have been repeatedly sent to the various provinces to have this carried out and submit returns to the Ministry concerned; but although a year has since elapsed, only a few provinces have submitted reports. In view of the great extent of China's territory, it is inevitable that many localities should be given over to poppy cultivation, and unless strict investigation be made as to the actual reduction of

production, it would be vain to hope for eradication of the evil. Instructions should therefore be sent to the high authorities of all the provinces that they carry out the regulations proposed by the Government Council, and approved by the Throne, by ordering the officials under their jurisdiction to conduct a personal inspection of the localities devoted to poppy plantation. In those localities where opium production is prevalent, the elders should warn the people as to the seriousness of the situation and order them to plant grain in lieu of opium. This matter, however, should be carried out by exhortation as well as by prohibition. After returns of the reduction of production have been made out and submitted, the high authorities of each province should send officers annually to verify the returns, and rewards or penalties should be given to the local officials in accordance with their merit. At the same time, returns are to be sent to the Ministry concerned for facility of reference. An understanding has been made that the importation of foreign opium is to be gradually decreased for three years, and if at the expiry of this period China has made substantial progress in reducing the production and consumption of opium, the importation will be further decreased. This is, therefore, of the greatest importance, and it will depend on the results to be accomplished by the different provinces.

The province of Yunnan being noted for its earnestness in the matter of opium suppression, it is natural to expect that it will not require 10 years for its accomplishment. This matter, however, rests entirely with the Viceroy of that province.

Rescript dated the 22nd day, 4th moon, 34th year of KUANG HSÜ approves of the above.

APPENDIX B.—No. 7.

MEMORIAL BY THE BOARD OF LAWS AND THE IMPERIAL COMMISSIONERS FOR LAW REFORM REPORTING ON A MEMORIAL BY THE GOVERNOR OF KIANGSU RECOMMENDING THE ENACTMENT OF SPECIAL PENAL LAWS AGAINST THE SALE OF MORPHIA.

(Extract from the Official Gazette of 30th July, 1906.)

ON the 14th December, 1907 a Memorial was submitted by CH'EN *chih-t'ai* Governor of Kiangsu, in which he proposed that special laws should be laid down providing for the punishment of those convicted of selling morphia or of manufacturing needles for its injection. In accordance with the Imperial Rescript, "Let the proper department consider the matter and report," the Memorial was referred to the Board of Laws.

The Memorial of the Governor was as follows:—

"Morphia contains poisonous substances fatal to human life, but foreigners use it in compounding medicines for treating certain diseases, and its use has now spread to China, where it is taken by injection to satisfy the craving for opium. Its effects are very similar to those produced by opium, but whilst there is more chance of curing the opium habit, when recourse has once been had to morphia its use cannot be abandoned, and as time goes on, and more injections are constantly made, the whole body finally becomes corrupted and death ensues. In view of the fact that this drug is still more pernicious than opium, clauses were inserted in the commercial treaties with Great Britain and America prohibiting its importation except under special Customs permit and for medical purposes, and the 10th Article of the Rules for the Prohibition of Opium, submitted to the Throne by the Government Council last year, provided that instructions should be sent to Customs authorities to call attention to this treaty provision, and that shopkeepers, whether native or foreign, should be strictly prohibited from manufacturing morphia or instruments for its injection.

"Unfortunately there are still unprincipled persons who, in their greed for gain, delude people into using morphia, and as all the opium saloons have been closed owing to the enforcement of the prohibition of opium, and the poorer people cannot procure the utensils for opium smoking, when they find that they can satisfy their craving with morphia at a fraction of the cost there are few with sufficient strength of mind to resist doing so. This being the case in Kiangsu the same conditions are probably to be found in other provinces, and it therefore appears advisable that special laws should be provided so that one man's punishment may act as a deterrent to a hundred others.

"By law it is an offence punishable with decapitation to manufacture or cause others to manufacture poisons dangerous to human life, and further, if a man be poisoned, the seller, if aware of the purpose for which the poison was bought, is liable to the same penalty as the murderer. Now if a person manufactures morphia, which is poisonous in its effects, and sells it to another to satisfy his craving for opium, if the latter finally dies through inability to abandon

the use of morphia, the case is really similar to that of a man who manufactures poison for the purpose of committing murder. The law formerly in existence against opium provided for the death penalty, and as morphia is much more dangerous than opium the death penalty in accordance with the law against the manufacture of poisons would not be excessive. As, however, the object of its manufacture is not murder but gain, and as, too, the victims of the craving voluntarily bring their death upon themselves, the conditions are somewhat different, and I would therefore venture to suggest the Board of Laws should be directed to consult with the Commissioners for Law Reform with a view to drawing up special enactment on the subject."

We were instructed by Imperial Decree to report on this Memorial, and have the honour to observe, in the first place, that morphia is a natural salt, forming the essential constituent of opium, from which it is extracted by chemical processes and made into medicines for treating diseases. It possesses the property of producing sleep, whence its name morphia, from Morpheus, the god of sleep, is derived, and its effects are still more powerful than those of opium.

Last year an Imperial Decree was issued ordering the entire abolition of opium, and the regulations prepared by the Government Council contained a provision that arrangements should be made for the prohibition of the import of foreign opium, so that the evil might be cut off at the source. It was also provided that as morphia and the instruments for its injection were still more injurious than opium, full effect should be given to the 11th Article of the British Commercial Treaty and the 16th of the American Treaty, and instructions be given to the Customs to prohibit the importation of any morphia not covered by a special permit and imported for medical purposes. Shopkeepers, whether native or foreign, should also be strictly forbidden to manufacture morphia or instruments for its injection, so that this evil might be completely eradicated.

These regulations were sanctioned by the Throne and circulated, but in spite of the stringent nature of this prohibition, it appears that there are still unprincipled persons who delude people into using morphia, and the trade has not been entirely suspended. The prohibition of opium is now being enforced; opium saloons have been closed; and the poorer classes having no other means of allaying their craving have recourse to morphia, being attracted thereto in the first place by its cheapness. As time goes on their consumption of morphia constantly increases and they cannot abandon its use, their system becomes full of the poison, and in the end their bodies become covered with sores from the injecting needles and their health is ruined. Seeing that the evils of morphia are so difficult to avoid even now before opium has been entirely eradicated, after the abolition of opium it is to be feared there will be still greater danger of falling a victim thereto, and we shall merely shift from Scylla to Charybdis.

The Governor's suggestion that a special enactment against morphia, founded on the law against the manufacture of poisons, should be laid down, springs from an earnest desire to extirpate the evil and preserve the lives of the people. The original law against the manufacture of poisons provided that whether any person was actually killed or not the maker was liable to decapitation, the punishment being thus more severe than in the case of ordinary homicide, on the ground that this class of criminal made murder their trade. Now in the case of those persons manufacturing instruments for the injection of morphia and selling them to people for the purpose of satisfying their craving for opium, the maker is on the same footing as a person manufacturing poisons, but as his object is merely gain, and not murder, and as, moreover, the victims of the craving bring about their own death, the conditions are, as the Governor has pointed out, somewhat different, and justice requires that the law should be made slightly less severe.

As regards the sale of morphia by shops, the Customs should be directed to enforce the provisions of the British and American treaties prohibiting the import of morphia except under special permit for medical purposes, and a punishment must be fixed for any evil-disposed persons in the interior who may conspire to carry on an illicit trade in the drug. A person who knowingly sells poison is liable to the same punishment as the actual murderer, and a person who sells morphia, knowing its poisonous properties, should therefore be liable to the same punishment as the man who manufactures the instruments of its injections. Again, under the now obsolete law against opium, the person preparing and the person selling the drug were liable to the same punishment—strangulation,—and therefore, although the death penalty need not be decreed either against the person making instruments for the injection of morphia or the person selling the drug, the two classes of offenders should be treated as being on the same footing.

After careful deliberation we venture to recommend that those convicted of manufacturing instruments for the injection of morphia should be sentenced in accordance with the law against the manufacture of poisons, the punishment being reduced from decapitation to banishment to the most remote and unhealthy regions of the Empire; those convicted of selling morphia except under a special Customs permit being liable to the same punishment in accordance with the law against knowingly selling poisons, and their shops will also be confiscated.

We would also pray that instructions be sent to the Customs authorities to enforce the treaty provisions and put a stop to smuggling, so that the evil may be cut off at its root, and when definite regulations have been laid down we trust that the people will reverently obey them and that the prohibition of opium may then become really effective.

On receipt of Imperial sanction the Board will issue the necessary instructions to the Governor of Kiangsu, as well as the high authorities of other provinces, the Revenue Council, the High Court of Justice, and the Governor of Peking.

This Memorial has been drafted by the Board of Laws after consultation with the Imperial Commissioners for Law Reform, and the delay in submitting it has been due to the time required for exchanging correspondence on the subject.

On the 16th July the following Imperial Decree was issued: "Approved."

APPENDIX C.—No. 1.

PROCLAMATION ISSUED BY THE ACTING PREFECT OF FOOCOW: DATED KUANG

HSÜ, 32ND YEAR, 11TH MOON, 29TH DAY.

OPIUM has been imported into China for several hundred years, since the middle of the Ming dynasty. At first it was used for curing sickness; now, inversely, it has become the cause of sickness. Formerly only foreign opium was sold in China; now there is the native article also. Its poison is spread amongst our 400,000,000 people, and its malign influence amongst the 21 provinces. First it devours the property of the individual, then it affects the race, and finally it will destroy the whole country.

Sympathising with the miserable condition to which our people have been reduced, the Throne has increased the duties on opium, in the hope that such increase might hinder the consumption; and now an Imperial Decree has been issued fixing a date for the entire prohibition of opium smoking. This will mean that a loss of revenue to the extent of several million dollars a year will be incurred for the welfare of the people. Both Eastern and Western countries will bear this loss, which fact ought to encourage our people.

Now those who wish to better themselves are willing enough to stop smoking opium, but the more ignorant are entirely overcome by the vice. The fault lies entirely with the opium divans, which entice men to smoke and are pits for their destruction.

Let us consider the reason why people become opium smokers. At first they accompany their friends to the divans, and play with the vice in their leisure hours; but they soon become habitual smokers. Truly we have but little wisdom in contracting a habit that will trouble us as long as we live. The poisonous effect of opium being so obvious, why will not the people bestir themselves? We repeat that the fault lies with the opium dens, and unless they are closed it will be exceedingly difficult to prevent opium smoking.

Acting in accordance with the Anti-Opium Regulations received from the Board concerned, the authorities in Chihli, Shanghai, and some other places have already ordered all the opium divans in their jurisdiction to close within a period of six months. I, the Prefect, hope that my people will, in the matter of opium, loyally obey the wishes of the Throne, in order that the eradication of the vice may be brought about.

Besides issuing instructions to the Fu-fang T'ing, the Bureau of Police, and the Anti-Opium Society to forbid the opening of opium dens, I have now to direct the owners of all divans inside and outside the city to find other means of obtaining a livelihood. After the issue of this no additional divans may be established, and all dens are to be closed before the end of the 3rd moon of next year. If the dens are not closed by that date, or if opium lamps are secretly lit, the owners will be punished and their properties confiscated. Owners of shops used for the purpose of opium smoking after that time will be fined and their shops confiscated. Restaurants and brothels burning lamps for the convenience of their guests, whilst not in the same category as dens proper, ought to stop the practice before the end of the year, otherwise the owners will also be liable to punishment.

We hope this prohibition will have the necessary effect. If our words fail to have a good result, action will follow.

APPENDIX C.—No. 2.

PROCLAMATION ISSUED BY THE TARTAR GENERAL OF FUKIEN: DATED KUANG HSÜ,

33RD YEAR, 2ND MOON, 9TH DAY.

OPIUM, since it was introduced into China, has become one of the principal causes of our weakness. In consequence the Throne has determined, for the strengthening of our country, to put an end to opium smoking within 10 years. Those having the habit ought therefore to awake and heal themselves. We have received from the Chêng-wu Ch'u Anti-Opium Regulations consisting of 10 Articles, which have been handed to the Provincial Treasurer, for publication in the various districts of this province, and all people must obey these directions.

We further understand that the reason why opium smoking is so prevalent amongst the people is that they are attracted to the opium dens; also, those who wish to give up the habit cannot obtain the proper antidotes. The General Commercial Association of Shanghai has lately submitted to the Board of Agriculture for approval a list of anti-opium medicines, with drawings of the grasses required for making them, and a copy has been transmitted by the said Board to this province. As it indicates clearly the manner of taking these medicines and of breaking off this pernicious habit, we have now to publish it for general information, with the hope that those of our people addicted to the vice may free themselves from it at an early date. All opium divans inside and outside the city walls and in the various departments and districts of the province are to be closed by the end of the 3rd moon of this year, and no additional dens must be opened. Anyone disregarding these instructions will be severely punished by the local officials and their divans sealed. House-owners who continue to allow their property to be used as opium divans will be liable to a fine.

APPENDIX C.—No. 3.

PROCLAMATION ISSUED CONJOINTLY BY PREFECT CHANG AND SUB-PREFECT YAO, OF

FOOCOW, THE MINUSIEN YÜAN, AND THE HOUKWAN MAGISTRATE CH'ÊN: DATED

KUANG HSÜ, 33RD YEAR, 3RD MOON.

We have now to jointly instruct you owners of opium dens that opium has caused us great harm for several hundreds of years, and it is impossible for us to count how many of our people have lost their property and their lives, all for the sake of opium smoking. The Imperial Decree of the 7th moon of last year prohibiting the smoking of opium was welcomed by the whole world. During the 10th moon of the same year we also received from the Chêng-wu Ch'u regulations for the suppression of opium, consisting of 10 Articles, one of which ordains that all opium divans should be closed within six months, and proclamations were issued by our several superiors ordering all divans to be closed by the 30th day of the 3rd moon. In doing this they were only following Imperial instructions, which forbid the smoking of opium.

As the date on which all opium dens are to be closed is now drawing near, we have now to instruct the owners of all such establishment inside and outside the city walls, and in the various villages, that in addition to being a deadly poison opium causes us to lose a great deal of money, and that the date for closing of all divans having once been fixed it can never be extended. It will consequently be best for you to find your livelihood by other means. If you are unable to do this owing to loss of capital or outstanding accounts, we advise you to seek a suitable shop for the sale of opium in accordance with the regulations proposed by the Ts'ai Chêng Chü, for you will not be allowed to deal in opium at your original shop, or merely change your hong name.

All opium divans, large and small, are to be closed before the 30th day of the 3rd moon, and any persons having their places open on the 1st day of the 4th moon or secretly setting out lamps will be severely punished and their shops sealed. House-owners letting their premises as opium shops should request their tenants to close within a few days, otherwise we shall take necessary action, etc.

APPENDIX C.—No. 4.

JOINT PROCLAMATION ISSUED BY THE PROVINCIAL JUDGE, THE FINANCIAL BUREAU, AND THE CENTRAL POLICE STATION OF FUKIEN: DATED KUANG HSÜ, 33RD YEAR, 3RD MOON, 26TH DAY.

PROCLAMATION is hereby given that since opium has been imported into our country it has been the cause of much waste of money and a source of weakness to our race. An Imperial Decree was issued last year forbidding the smoking of opium. Proclamations have also been respectively issued by the Viceroy, Provincial Judge, Prefect, Sub-Prefect, and Magistrates to the effect that all opium dens are to be closed by the end of the 3rd moon, and an Anti-Opium Society has been formed by the local gentry for the distribution of anti-opium medicines to the public. Although the higher class of people, who know that the Imperial Decree must be obeyed and the habit of smoking opium broken off, have one after another stopped their opium smoking during the last few months, those who smoke opium on account of sickness can hardly stop doing so at once. We have therefore decided, in consultation with the members of the Anti-Opium Society, that, although all opium dens ought to be closed at the appointed time, a certain number of opium shops should be allowed to exist, in order that those who have not yet stopped their opium smoking may obtain the drug from them. As this is a measure we are compelled to take, it is necessary to draw up regulations for the guidance of such shops.

The regulations given by the Financial Bureau for such opium shops are as follows:—

1. That all opium dens are to be closed by the end of the 3rd moon, after which time people are allowed to establish only opium shops for a period of three years and on the expiration of that period such opium shops also are to be closed.
2. That no opium shop is allowed to be opened in a place where an opium den has formerly been established; should it be found out by the Financial Bureau or the members of the Anti-Opium Society that an opium shop is established in an old opium den, the shop will be sealed by the Magistrate and its owner punished.
3. That if an opium shop is to be established, the name and address of the shop and the name of its owner should be five days previously reported to the Financial Bureau for registration and license; if not, the shop will be sealed by the Magistrate.
4. That the license given to the opium shop by the Financial Bureau should be examined quarterly and changed yearly.
5. That the opium shop is only allowed to be established in a conspicuous place for the sale of opium only, and is not allowed to have any room for smoking opium; should anyone disobey the above he will be severely punished and his shop sealed.
6. That the tax on opium originally levied by the Financial Bureau is to be separately paid by the opium shops.
7. That should any opium shop be established, it should be reported to the Financial Bureau for registration before the end of the 5th moon.
8. That all opium shops are to be inspected by the police officers and the deputies of the Anti-Opium Society from time to time, who will ascertain if there are any opium lamps on the premises.
9. That the opium shop is only allowed to sell opium, but is not allowed to boil opium for others.
10. That when an opium shop is removed or closed, it should three days previously be reported to the Financial Bureau, Central Police Station, and the Anti-Opium Society, for a change of license; and if not, the shop will be sealed.

Should any of the opium shops disobey the above regulations, the owner and the assistants of the shop will be punished accordingly as soon as the matter has been reported to us by any other shop; and all properties of the shop will be confiscated and the proceeds handed to the man who reports the matter, as a reward.

APPENDIX C.—No. 5.

PROCLAMATION ISSUED BY HIS EXCELLENCY CHU, SUPERINTENDENT OF POLICE STATIONS AND PROVINCIAL JUDGE OF FUKIEN: DATED KUANG HSÜ, 33rd YEAR, 3rd MOON, 26th DAY.

SINCE opium was first imported into China it has done great harm to the country. We have been instructed by our superiors to issue instructions for all opium divans inside and outside the city, as well as in the various districts of the province, to be closed at the end of the 3rd moon. Proclamations to this effect have already been issued by us, and all police stations inside the city and at Nantai have been directed to instruct all opium dens in their respective jurisdictions to close their establishments by the appointed time, and to inform those concerned that if they disregard these orders they will be punished. The area of this provincial capital is very extensive, and the opium divans numerous. The time for closing such divans is now approaching, and we fear that some of them will only make pretence of closing and still carry on their business inside. Should any of the dens do this, the owners of the houses or any of the public may report the matter to the nearest police station. If on investigation the report is found to be true, the dens will be immediately sealed and the proprietors punished. If the owners of houses do not report the misconduct of their tenant to us their shops will be confiscated; those who do so report will be liberally rewarded.

Besides instructing all the branch police stations to carry out these orders, I am issuing this proclamation hoping that all the proprietors of opium dens and refuse shops will obey and close their premises by the end of the 3rd moon, and turn to some other business. If they still dare to set out lamps clandestinely after the time limit has expired, or the house owners protect them, they will be arrested and punished and their premises sealed. When once they are detected or reported on no mercy will be shown them. Let this be obeyed.

APPENDIX C.—No. 6.

PROCLAMATION ISSUED BY HIS EXCELLENCY CHU, PROVINCIAL JUDGE, SUPERINTENDENT OF POLICE OF THE PROVINCE OF FUKIEN, IN THE MATTER OF OPIUM SUPPRESSION: DATED KUANG HSÜ, 33RD YEAR, 5TH MOON, 8TH DAY.

THE effects of the opium evil will impoverish a family, weaken the whole race, and cause people to waste their time. At present the Government is trying to strengthen the country and will suppress opium smoking within a period of 10 years. Therefore I hope the people who are already addicted to opium smoking will reform and try to abandon the vice. The habit of opium smoking is mostly contracted in the opium dens. Therefore the previous Acting Viceroy has sent me a proclamation and a number of regulations to be posted up, and has ordered all opium dens and opium dross shops, both within and without the walls of the provincial capital and in other districts of the provinces, to close their business at the end of the 3rd moon. The time for such closing has arrived, so it is the duty of the proprietors of the opium dens and opium dross shops in all districts of the province to close their business in obedience to the Viceroy's order and find their livelihood by some other means. It is difficult to prevent all the opium dens which are situated far away from the provincial capital from setting out lamps privately, though outwardly they appear to be obeying the order. Therefore we again instruct the different local authorities to arrest and punish such offenders and to seal up their premises. House owners who allow their houses to be used as opium dens will be fined.

Besides instructing the various Magistrates to inspect the different places, I now issue this proclamation, hoping that all the opium dens and opium dross shops will obey the order to close up and revert to some other trade. If they are found still doing business privately they will be punished and their premises sealed.

APPENDIX C.—No. 7.

PROCLAMATION ISSUED BY THE PROVINCIAL JUDGE OF FOOCHOW IN THE MATTER OF OPIUM SUPPRESSION: DATED KUANG HSÜ, 33RD YEAR, 6TH MOON, 5TH DAY.

THE importation of opium into China has done great harm to the people. I received instructions some time ago to order the closing of all opium dens and opium dross shops before the end of the 3rd moon.

On investigation, though the various opium shops and opium dross shops have obeyed and closed their shops within the limited time, yet I hear that the different sedan chair shops in the city still set out lamps and retail opium to a number of men to smoke, under the pretext that it is for their own use. If the report is true, they are violating the prohibition. I therefore again order all the sedan chair shops to stop this practice by the end of the 11th moon—a limit of six months from the 1st of the 6th moon,—after which no one will be allowed to smoke. Ever within the prescribed time they are only allowed to smoke themselves and not to retail surreptitiously to a great number of men. This is aimed at ending the cause and eradicating the opium evil. Besides giving orders to the different police stations to issue special proclamations and to constantly inspect such places, I now issue this proclamation to prohibit such practice within the above specified time.

I therefore hope all the sedan chair shops in the city will obey and break off their smoking practice at the prescribed time, and not set out lamps or allow smoking again. If anyone is found to disobey this order, or has been petitioned against, he is to be arrested and punished without mercy.

APPENDIX C.—No. 8.

PROCLAMATION CONJOINTLY ISSUED BY YÜAN, THE ACTING MAGISTRATE OF THE MIN DISTRICT; CHANG, THE PREFECT OF FOOCHOW; CH'EN, THE ACTING MAGISTRATE OF HOUKWANHSIEN: DATED KUANG HSÜ, 33RD YEAR, 8TH MOON.

SINCE the closing of the opium dens a number of lawless smokers have been found smoking in temples and in boats. A proclamation forbidding such practice has already been issued. We have now again heard of a number of law-breakers setting up divans and lamps and smoking in private families, making very little difference from the former opium dens to be found in almost every city and village. Besides making private investigations for the purpose of arresting and punishing such law-breakers when found, we now again issue this proclamation, hoping all classes of the people will realise the infinite benefit to be derived from the suppression of the opium habit, and not remain ignorant as hitherto and suffer punishment therefor.

After this proclamation every offender should reform.

Tipaos and house owners should exercise special vigilance to see that their houses are not converted into opium dens. If such practices are again detected, we will first seal and confiscate the house, and then punish without mercy such Tipaos and house owners who fail to report such cases as if they were smokers and the proprietors of such opium dens. We have repeatedly issued proclamations to this effect, so we think sufficient warning has been given.

APPENDIX C.—No. 9.

PROCLAMATION ISSUED BY HIS HONOUR KU, THE MAGISTRATE OF HOUKWAN DISTRICT, FUKIEN: DATED KUANG HSÜ, 33RD YEAR, 10TH MOON, 23RD DAY.

OPIUM has done a great deal of harm to China. It has wasted her money, enfeebled her subjects, and degenerated the race. One of our ancient Ministers, LIN WEN-CHUNG, tried to suppress opium, but to our sorrow he failed; but we are fortunate in seeing our misfortune now disappearing, and happiness is dawning just like one awaking from a long sleep.

Successive Imperial Decrees and official exhortations have been promulgated to you, and I do not know how you are going to exert yourselves in suppressing this poisonous drug.

I hear that a number of men have reformed and are cured of their habit, but there are also a number of men privately selling opium and setting up lamps in private families and enticing men to smoke. To such class of people suppression is only a name. Are those classes of people insensible to honour and shame? Are they wood that they should not be affected by such exhortations? After much consideration, I came to the conclusion that they are the uneducated class and strangers to self-honour. They thought that they could deceive the Magistrate, who is far away from them, forgetting that they cannot deceive their immediate relatives—fathers, brothers, etc. So if such family members will advise and stop them at the beginning, I think they can be easily persuaded. If they still dare to disregard the family advice, the case should be reported to me, and I will use all kinds of methods to arrest such men and punish them. If the village elders and family fathers can work conjointly with the officials, I cannot see that there should be any difficulty in stamping out the evil. If the village elders and family fathers can found a society and entirely suppress opium smoking in their own village, I should think it would be also to their advantage. I know that the method of resting such responsibility on them is generally used.

Therefore I will also use this method. In future, when anyone is detected by the members of the Anti-Opium Society opening opium dens and retailing opium without a license, I will at once make the elders, etc., hand the man over to me for punishment.

Besides writing to the Committee of the Anti-Opium Society to make strict investigations, I now issue this proclamation, hoping that the village elders, etc., will obey and carry out my wishes.

APPENDIX C.—No. 10.

PROCLAMATION ISSUED BY THE FOOCHOW TAOTAI IN THE MATTER OF INCREASING THE OPIUM TAX: DATED KUANG HSÜ, 33RD YEAR, 11TH MOON.

OPIUM is a very poisonous drug. Successive Decrees have been received, ordering the suppression of opium. Foochow has proved to be the first in closing the opium dens. Though the various opium dens both within and without the city have been closed, the number of opium retailing shops is yet great. If their number is not strictly controlled, I am afraid it will be difficult to foretell the day of entire suppression. Therefore, in order that I may carry out the orders of the Throne and relieve the sufferings of the people, I have consulted with the local gentry on the matter. The result is that it has been decided to send out deputies to clearly investigate the position of the present 214 shops, to forbid any future addition to those already established, and to impose an additional tax of 300 cash on every ounce (*liang*) of opium from the 6th of 1st moon, 34th year of KUANG HSÜ.

I will further select some officials to go round with books to the different shops with the Committee of the Anti-Opium Society to ask the different proprietors to undertake to write in the said books the amount of tax they have to pay. The least amount they may enter shall not be under the present tax on 2 ounces of opium. An official will collect the amounts so promised when they are due. A list of the money collected will be posted in front of the Bureau of Finance, Central Police Station, and its branches for the information of the public and to discourage frauds. If any shops are found to report less than the amount actually sold, they will be severely punished. In short, the present additional tax is not intended to impoverish the people, but to give some hindrance to smokers in the way of raising the cost of their vice. Such an obstacle to the sellers and buyers may gradually rouse them to reform and lead to the entire suppression of this harmful drug.

I therefore issue this proclamation hoping that all opium-shop proprietors will obey.

APPENDIX C.—No. 11.

PROCLAMATION ISSUED CONJOINTLY BY YÜAN, THE ACTING DISTRICT MAGISTRATE OF MIN DISTRICT, AND CH'EN, THE ACTING DISTRICT MAGISTRATE OF HOUKWAN: DATED KUANG HSÜ, 34TH YEAR.

THE poisonous effect of opium has circulated everywhere. Though the different opium dens in the city and country were closed and business stopped in obedience to orders, I yet hear upon inquiry that a number of lawless country people dare to hide themselves in country private families, temples, monasteries, and boats, and there they set up lamps and entice

a number of people to smoke; and we really felt very angry to see such ignorance. Besides holding the village elders, inspectors, monks in monasteries and temples, and the respective Tipaos responsible, we now issue this proclamation conjointly, hoping that all classes of people will note that the present opium prohibition was ordered by Imperial Decree: we must therefore try to remove the root of poison. There is no reason why they should obey outwardly and disobey privately, so as to throw themselves into the arms of justice. Therefore after this proclamation, if any man is found setting out lamps or being petitioned against to that effect, in private families, temples and monasteries, or in boats, enticing a number of men to smoke, he will be arrested and severely punished.

If house owners, monks of monasteries, and boatmen are discovered to be accessories to such practices and fail to report same to the authorities, they will also be arrested and punished and their premises sealed. Tipaos who fail to report what they know about these matters will also be punished.

APPENDIX C.—No. 12.

PROCLAMATION ISSUED BY HIS EXCELLENCY CHU, THE PROVINCIAL JUDGE AND THE SUPERINTENDENT OF THE POLICE OF FUKIEN: DATED KUANG HSÜ, 34TH YEAR, 3RD MOON, 29TH DAY.

FOLLOWING the receipt of the Imperial Decree concerning the suppression of opium, the various opium dens and opium dross shops were closed under orders from this office last year. The restaurants, brothels, etc., were also prohibited from furnishing lamps for their visitors. But among the vast number of smokers residing in this capital, there may be some people still arranging utensils for smoking in their own house, presumably for themselves, but in reality making a good profit from them. I have therefore suggested a set of regulations to the Viceroy for the purpose of obtaining a list of smokers. As my suggestions have been approved, I now issue this proclamation hoping that all classes of people will give their true name, age, address, occupation, and daily consumption to the police inspectors and members of the Anti-Opium Society, who will make a proper list of such smokers for the purpose of future investigation, and will also distribute licenses to such smokers.

The purpose of the said registration is to prevent fresh smokers and to exhort confirmed smokers to break off the habit.

If a smoker is found to report less than he actually consumes, or falsely that he is a non-smoker, I will at once treat him as a violator of this order and liable to punishment or fine.

APPENDIX C.—No. 13.

PROCLAMATION ISSUED BY THE VICEROY OF FUKIEN IN THE MATTER OF PROHIBITING POPPY CULTIVATION: DATED KUANG HSÜ, 34TH YEAR, 6TH MOON, 23RD DAY.

THE cultivation of opium has done great harm to the soil. I regret to say our nation has been reduced to a state of weakness and poverty, due greatly to the excessive cultivation of poppy and to the unusual number of opium smokers.

Since the 8th moon of the 32nd year of KUANG HSÜ orders were repeatedly received that poppy cultivation must first be reduced gradually, and cease entirely at the end of nine years, in accordance with the approved regulations drawn up by the Chêng-wu Ch'ü. The above order has already been made known to you in the form of a proclamation.

At present the Board of Foreign Affairs has obtained the consent of the different foreign Ministers to reduce the importation of opium for a trial period of three years, beginning from this year, and to commence further negotiations at the end of three years after seeing the actual reduction in cultivation and smoking made by China herself.

Even the different foreign nations show a great sympathy in our movement; why should the Chinese themselves, who are directly affected by the harm, not feel concerned and do away with the evil entirely?

Furthermore, if more land is devoted to poppy cultivation, less land is devoted to cereals. Consequently, in case of necessity we are affected by the price of food and the shortness of supply; so in order to prevent such hardship all opium-cultivated fields should be planted with other crops. The original order for reduction gives a time limit of nine years, so the present cultivated area should be 20 per cent. less than formerly, as it is two years since the issuing of that order. Whether that order was obeyed or not, no report has been received from the District Magistrates. I now learn that the cultivation in the province of Yunnan and Kiangsu, etc., where the greatest amount of opium is produced, will be entirely prohibited within this year. The province of Fukien should also imitate such an example, and it is a much quicker way to prohibit such cultivation in one year than to gradually reduce it in nine years. Therefore the poppies that were planted last year may be harvested this year. After the present crop, no further planting is to be made. The land must be sown with some cereal. Henceforth no more poppy-cultivated land is to be permitted in the whole Fukien province, and the farmers are further commanded to throw away their seeds so that no trace of the plant will remain. At a certain time I will despatch officials to make investigations together with the District Magistrates. If anybody is found cultivating the poppy, his land will be confiscated and the plants destroyed.

Besides instructing the different districts, prefects, etc., to strictly prohibit such cultivation, I now issue this proclamation, hoping it will be obeyed by all classes of people.

APPENDIX C.—No. 14.

SUMMARY OF VARIOUS PROCLAMATIONS ISSUED AT TENG YUEH, YUNNAN.

No. 1 (25th July, 1907).—Proclamation of Tengyueh Magistrate, notifying the instructions of the Viceroy HSI LIANG that all officials are to give up smoking at once (the instructions of the previous Viceroy having been disregarded), and that immediate returns are to be forwarded of the acreage under poppy, the number of persons engaged in the cultivation, and the measures proposed.

No. 2 (7th August, 1907).—Proclamation of the Provincial Treasurer, Provincial Judge, Commissioner of Education, and the Taotais of the Shan Hou Chü, notifying the rules of a Provincial Anti-Opium Association which has been formed by the order of the Viceroy HSI LIANG.

[The first four rules are not notified, being concerned with the Association itself.]

RULE 5.—INVESTIGATIONS.

1°. A complete list of smokers in the city and suburbs to be made within a month. The smokers will obtain medicines from the Association, or buy those approved by it and cure themselves. The young and strong to be given six months and the old and weak one year.

2°. In country places the duty of reporting smokers will rest with the T'uan Chang, who will be responsible for all concealment.

3°. Existing dealers in prepared opium in the city will be required by the police to take out licenses within half a month, and at the end of a year will close. No new shops to be opened.

4°. Dealers in remedies will submit their remedies to the inspection of the Association and will not be allowed to sell without a certificate of the Association.

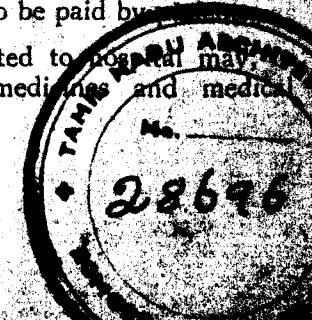
5°. All smokers who have given up the habit to be reported periodically.

RULE 6.—CURE.

1°. A hospital to be attached to the head office, in which smokers without homes will be received, 20 at a time, and for a period of 20 days. Cost of food to be paid by the patient.

2°. Those who, the number being complete, cannot be admitted to hospital may, in accordance with Rule 5, 1°, register their names and receive medicines and medical attendance.

R
X8 (J471) P1, N09T
N09.2



RULE 7.—LIMITS OF TIME.

1°. Registers of civil and military officials who smoke will be made by the Provincial Treasurer and the Ying-wu Ch'u respectively, and all, in accordance with previous instructions, and whether much or little addicted to the habit, will be required to abandon it by the end of the 6th moon of this year. Those who fail to do so will be reported to the Governor and Treasurer and will then be given an extension to the end of the 8th moon. If still unreformed, they will again be reported and punished. If over 60 years of age they will be dealt with leniently, but must retire from the public service.

2°. In the Education Department investigation will rest with the Education Commissioner, and in mercantile circles with the guilds, and lists are to be returned to the head office within a month. Smokers to be allowed six months to cure themselves, after which, if uncured, they will be ineligible for any educational office, will not be allowed to open any business, and will not be recognised as members of any companies or associations.

3°. People of the lower class being difficult to supervise, opium divans will be required to close in six months from the establishment of the Association.

RULE 8.—PROHIBITION.

1°. In the vicinity of the provincial capital the Magistrate will call for a return of the people growing opium, with the acreage cultivated and the quantity expected to be reaped by each in the present year, and report to the head office. The Magistrate will also by proclamation admonish growers to reduce the quantity grown year by year, and after three years cultivation will be forbidden altogether. In outlying magistracies the procedure to be similar.

2°. In the suppression of poppy planting the local authorities will confine themselves in the first year to injunction, in the second they will forbid it, and in the third they may forcibly put a stop to it.

3°. The sale of opium-smoking implements to cease, as before ordered, by the end of the 6th moon, and such implements to be considered as contraband after that date and destroyed wherever found.

RULE 9.—REWARDS AND PENALTIES.

1°. Local officials and gentry who establish societies and in six months or a year succeed in completely suppressing the evil will be recommended for rewards.

2°. All who offend against the rules laid down by the Association will be punished as misdemeanants.

No. 3 (7th September 1907).—Proclamation in colloquial by the Viceroy of Yunnan, HSI LIANG, earnestly and forcibly pointing out the destructive effects of opium smoking and foot-binding.

No. 4 (13th September 1907).—Proclamation of Tengyueh Magistrate, notifying the chief of the 10 regulations of the Government Council, prescribing forms for reporting smokers, and adding recipes for anti-opium remedies.

No. 5 (8th October 1907).—Instruction from Tengyueh Magistrate to local officers, calling for complete lists of inhabitants showing the number of smokers and non-smokers, and of poppy cultivators, with acreage, as required by the Viceroy.

No. 6 (18th October 1907).—Joint proclamation of Chungking and Künmin Prefects, warning opium divan keepers that soldiers will be sent to arrest all who have not closed.

No. 7 (9th September 1907).—Instruction from the Viceroy to the Tengyueh Magistrate, ordering him to post the Viceroy's colloquial proclamation against opium-smoking and foot-binding throughout his district, and to report the date on which the copies of the proclamation have been received and the places at which they have been posted.

No. 8 (no date).—Telegram from head office of Anti-Opium Association, requesting that it be applied to at once for various remedies named, including *A-chih-nai*.

No. 9 (11th November 1907).—Proclamation of Tengyueh Magistrate, notifying that all divan keepers having agreed to adopt other callings, the public are required (1) to pay their debts to the said divans, and (2) to refrain from further buying at the divans.

No. 10 (3rd April 1908).—Short proclamation by Tengyueh Magistrate, *re* closing of divans and licensing of smokers.

No. 11 (3rd April 1908).—Tengyueh Magistrate notifies that the Viceroy will soon send deputies to inquire into the carrying out of regulations, and that if it be found that smokers have not been reported or that divans are not all closed the local officers will be held responsible.

No. 12 (no date).—Proclamation by Tengyueh Magistrate against the extortion of fees for smokers licenses.

No. 13 (13th May 1908).—Proclamation by Tengyueh Magistrate, stating that evasions of the law regarding the closing of divans and the registration of smokers have come to his knowledge, and that such evasions will be severely punished.

No. 14 (3rd March 1908).—Memorial to the Throne by Viceroy HSI LIANG, praying that the term for the abolition of opium be shortened, and that after the end of the current year it be forbidden to smoke opium, to grow opium, or to deal in opium and opium-smoking accessories.

No. 15 (17th July 1908).—Viceroy's instruction to the Tengyueh Magistrate to post the proclamation, of which copies have been sent to him, and to report the date of receipt and of posting and the places in which posted.

No. 16 (no date).—Telegram from Viceroy to local officials, calling on them to carry out the new instructions to the letter. Hereafter there must be no poppy planters. From the beginning of next year there must be no opium smokers, and no merchants who store, buy, or sell opium. If these instructions are disobeyed, the offenders will be severely punished immediately on detection, and the local officials responsible will be rigorously dealt with.

No. 17 (no date).—Proclamation by Viceroy in six character lines, to the same effect as No. 16.

No. 18 (no date).—General order by the Viceroy, who states that the Government Council has reported in favour of his proposals for immediate and complete prohibition. Therefore after the autumn of this year the poppy is no more to be planted on any land. Smokers, of whatever age or sex, must one and all abandon the pipe by the end of the year. Dealers in crude or prepared opium must by the end of the year dispose of stocks outside the province, retaining not the smallest quantity. After the first day of next year if any plant opium they will meet with immediate punishment, and the land, whether of large or small extent and whether owned or only rented by the planter, will be summarily confiscated; and if dealers retain stocks, they will be punished in addition to the confiscation of their stocks. Officials in whose jurisdiction planting or dealing in or smoking opium is allowed to continue after the time fixed will be impeached and punished without mercy, while the Viceroy will certainly recommend to the Throne those who carry out instructions so that not a vestige of opium or a single smoker can be found under their rule. Measures taken and progress made are to be reported, as also the date of the receipt of these instructions.

No. 19 (no date).—Viceroy confirms the decision of the Fumin Magistrate in the case of a tea shop which has kept a divan against regulations. The offender to be bamboed and put in the cangue; the landlord to be deprived of his rank, and the house to be confiscated and sold for the benefit of the anti-opium funds.

APPENDIX C.—NO. 15.

REGULATIONS FOR THE CONTROL OF THE BUYING AND SELLING OF PREPARED OPIUM IN THE PROVINCE OF FUKIEN.

HAVING completed their inquiry and registration of all the opium smokers in the provincial city of Foochow, the Chu To Hsi (an Anti-Opium Society) has drawn up some regulations which have been approved by the Provincial Judge and by him ordered to be observed by all concerned.

1.—The regulation providing for the buying and selling of prepared opium under a pass only must not be allowed to become a dead letter. Hence all the opium smokers as well as dealers are to observe the following rules from the 26th day of the 12th moon:—

- 1°. No opium smoker will be allowed to purchase prepared opium without a pass, nor may any shop sell opium without first inspecting the pass.
- 2°. When buying opium during the regular hours, the pass shall be handed to the shop and the shopkeeper shall stamp it with the date when the opium is sold.
- 3°. Each pass contains 90 spaces for as many dates, and at the end of every three months the pass shall be sent in to the Chu To Hsi in exchange for a new one. Failing to have it exchanged at the expiration of the period, the pass shall no longer be valid.
- 4°. When a buyer wishes to purchase opium under a pass for several days or a month in advance, he is allowed to do so, but it shall not exceed the number of days as indicated by vacant spaces in the pass.
- 5°. Should anyone be found buying opium without a pass, or should any shop sell opium without inspecting the pass, he is liable to a fine of not more than \$10 and not less than \$5, or to hard labour for not more than 10 days and not less than five days.

2.—Opium smokers shall be required to pay dues on opium which they keep for their own use. When they happen to possess a large stock of opium, they must report its exact weight to the Opium Tax Office, by whom a tax at the rate of 300 cash per ounce shall be levied on the net weight of the opium as weighed by the said office. After the smoker shall have finished smoking this opium, as calculated by his usual daily quota of consumption, he shall be allowed to buy more opium from the opium shops with a pass.

3.—All places or depôts for the preparation of boiled opium shall be registered for the purpose of inspection, and every shop selling opium may have a place for preparing opium annexed thereto. To prevent fraud, all opium shops are required to report to the police station in their district or to the Chu To Hsi, for purposes of identification, their opium-cooking rooms, and should any such place be found not corresponding with what is reported, the case shall be dealt with as one of unauthorised preparing of opium.

4.—The rule for the inflicting of a fine is made with a view to preventing the secret keeping of opium or the clandestine preparation of opium. Opium smokers shall truly report the quantity of opium they have in stock and pay the prescribed dues. They shall not be allowed to have any opium prepared by themselves. Infringement of this rule will entail confiscation of the opium and a heavy fine besides.

5.—A reward will be given for information leading to the discovery of opium clandestinely kept. A reward will also be given to anyone who supplies information leading to the discovery of any place illegally used for the preparation of opium. Half of the price realised on the sale of opium confiscated will be given to the informant, and the other half to the Government. The name of the informant shall not be made known, in order to save him from trouble.

APPENDIX C.—No. 16.

DESPATCH FROM THE SZECHWAN VICEROY TO THE PROVINCIAL JUDGE, ORDERING THE ISSUE OF INSTRUCTIONS TO HIS VARIOUS SUBORDINATES TO SHORTEN THE TIME LIMIT FOR REDUCING POPPY CULTIVATION, AND TO PROHIBIT ENTIRELY ANY FUTURE PLANTING IN THE VARIOUS FAMINE DISTRICTS.

(Undated, but known to have been issued in the summer of 1908.)

I NOW address you on the question of the reduction of poppy cultivation. Since His Majesty's approval of the various regulations submitted by the Min-chuan Pu, orders have been issued to the different provinces to investigate and shorten the time limit of poppy cultivation in accordance with local conditions. Yunnan has memorialised the Throne

promising to suppress the entire poppy cultivation there within a year. As this method is going to be followed by other provinces, I am afraid the time limit will soon come only to find the evil here not entirely eradicated, a fact which may lead to great complications in our foreign relations and to the payment of a heavy indemnity. On investigation I find more opium is grown in this province than elsewhere. In some districts there are tens of thousands of *mou* and in others thousands of *mou* of land under poppy cultivation.

If we reduce them little by little, the growers will pay very little attention, to say nothing of the insignificant amount reduced. If growers continue to cultivate them privately, or the investigators mistook the plant for some cereal, it would never be possible to stamp out cultivation entirely. There are places in various districts which have been rendered unproductive by prolonged drought or excess of rain and floods. Such places, if they were originally poppy fields, should be ordered to plant cereals, so that more food will be raised in the province and famine be less severe in time of scarcity.

I trust that you will at once start to make investigations and to keep a list of such famine-stricken lands or fields having a poor harvest this year, and to prohibit them from being sown with poppy seeds, if they were previously poppy fields, and they are further forbidden from sowing poppy seeds in future. Such fields should be ordered to plant beans, wheat, or other cereals, or any kind of useful trees.

The non-famine-stricken lands should be ordered to reduce cultivation by one-half and, if circumstances will permit, to entirely cease cultivation by next year. In short, the earlier the poppy cultivation finishes the earlier it will be possible to reap cereals, etc., from such fields, and less of the people's money will be wasted.

The different District Magistrates should be instructed to issue proclamations to the planters, and to organise methods of investigation in order to prevent fraud and private cultivation. Any diligent Magistrate who can exhort the people to cease the entire cultivation within this or next year without inflicting undue hardship on them will be recommended to the Throne for reward in accordance with the area of such cultivated lands under his jurisdiction; while those who fail to carry out this order energetically and to send genuine reports will be dismissed when detected or petitioned against.

Besides instructing the Agricultural and the Police Departments, I now write to you, trusting you will at once investigate and instruct the different District Magistrates to prepare a detailed report of the scheme to be used within 50 days dating from the arrival of this despatch

APPENDIX C.—No. 17.

SUMMARY OF PROCLAMATIONS ISSUED AT NINGPO.

PLACE.	DATE OF ISSUE.	BY WHOM ISSUED.	SUBJECT.
YUYAO.....	KUANG HSÜ, 33rd year, 9th moon.	Magistrate.....	Opium prohibition; farmers exhorted to raise cotton, grain, or pulse in place of poppy.
"	KUANG HSÜ, 34th year, 7th moon.	"	Cultivation of poppy prohibited; farmers warned not to yield to the temptation of high prices.
"	KUANG HSÜ, 34th year, 8th moon.	"	Referring to the Imperial Decree on the subject of gradual decrease in importation of opium and of the prohibition against smoking by officials, the people are enjoined to cease cultivating the poppy.
NINGHAI.....	(No date)	"	Cultivation of poppy prohibited; disobedience will be punished by confiscation of land.
"	"	"	Repeating the injunctions of the last proclamation.
SHANGYU.....	"	"	Evils of opium smoking; opium dens to be confiscated and smoking appliances destroyed whenever found; monks who are smokers to be ejected from monasteries.
SHAOHING	KUANG HSÜ, 34th year, 2nd moon.	Prefect.....	Official employés allowed three months in which to break off opium habit; failure to entail dismissal.

SUMMARY OF PROCLAMATIONS ISSUED AT NINGPO.—(contd.)

PLACE.	DATE OF ISSUE.	BY WHOM ISSUED.	SUBJECT.
HUICHI.....	KUANG HSÜ, 34th year, 8th moon.	Magistrate.....	Area of poppy fields having been ascertained, farmers are warned that confiscation of ground will result if cultivation of poppy is continued.
CHUCHOW.....	KUANG HSÜ, 34th year, 9th moon.	Superintendent of Police.	Houses in which opium smokers are entertained with the pipe liable to confiscation. Proprietors and smokers will both be dealt with according to law.
".....	".....	Police Station.....	Same as last.
SHIHPU.....	KUANG HSÜ, 34th year, 3rd moon.	Sub-Prefect.....	Opium dens not closed within a fortnight will be confiscated and the keepers prosecuted.
TAICHOW.....	KUANG HSÜ, 34th year, 6th moon.	Prefect.....	Five regulations to bring about the cessation of poppy cultivation in due time:— 1. Magistrates assisted by local committees and tipao are to ascertain the area and location of poppy fields and to report within a fortnight to the Prefect. 2. The local committees and tipao are to dissuade farmers from extending cultivation of the poppy and are to report to the local Magistrate those who disregard their representations. 3. Successful committees and tipao will be rewarded; the negligent will be otherwise dealt with. 4. Wei-yitan furnished with particulars of reported fields will make tours of inspection in winter to check illicit cultivation. 5. Illicit cultivation that escapes the notice of wei-yitan may be reported by private individuals, who will be rewarded, or the poppies may be rooted up by them without incurring legal penalty.
HUANGYEN.....	KUANG HSÜ, 34th year, 9th moon.	Magistrate.....	The instructions of the Taichow Prefect's proclamation made known and obedience enjoined.
HAIMEN.....	(No date).....	Commander of Taichow forces.	Opium dens closed; private houses not to be used as opium dens; military patrol to make tours of inspection.
TINGHAI.....	KUANG HSÜ, 34th year, 8th moon.	Sub-Prefect.....	Farmers required to cultivate grain instead of poppy next year; non-compliance will entail severe penalties and confiscation of fields.
".....	KUANG HSÜ, 34th year, 9th moon.	".....	Houses rented to opium-den keepers liable to confiscation. Sub-Prefect will make tours of inspection in person by night and day.
HSIANGSHAN...	KUANG HSÜ, 34th year, 8th moon.	Magistrate.....	Cultivation of poppy prohibited; opium dens closed; opium shops to be registered and licensed; anti-opium dispensaries established. The numerous smokers at Shihpu are warned to throw off the habit and enter the hospital established by the Chamber of Commerce; if they fail of a cure after three months treatment they will lose their rights as citizens to have a voice in public affairs.
TZEKI.....	KUANG HSÜ, 33rd year, 5th moon.	".....	Opium dens closed; tax on opium lamps discontinued; shops to cease selling pipes and other opium-smoking appliances by the end of the 6th moon; shops selling opium to be licensed and to reduce sales annually; opium tax continued.

For the compilation of the above report information has been collected from travellers and from postal employes in various inland places, as well as from native merchants through members of the Chinese staff; official sources of information have not been available.

APPENDIX C.—No. 18.

PROCLAMATION BY VICEROY HSÜ AND GOVERNOR TANG:
12TH NOVEMBER, 1908.

OUR people have gradually become more enlightened during the past few years. None of them would not detest the evil of smoking opium whenever opium is mentioned, but many persons are still addicted to the evil habit. The reason is not far to seek. It is due to the cultivation of the poppy, which has not been entirely abolished. As a rule, the planters think only of the profit to be derived from it. Why should it be so? Why should you, who have fields to plant, plant the very thing which does harm to other people?

If you will think over the matter carefully, you will then understand the reason why opium must be strictly prohibited and why our Government, with its exchequer nearly empty at a time when money is needed to pay for Boxer indemnity and to carry on the work of reform, foregoes the large amount of opium revenue. It is because of the great havoc wrought on our people by opium.

Opium is a chief staple of China's imports from the British territory. The British Government has willingly consented to reduce gradually its import into China until totally abolished within a certain prescribed period. If the foreign opium has ceased to find its way into China, and at the same time the native opium continues to be grown as before, will this not be a matter for foreigners to laugh at us? It will also furnish the neighbouring Powers an evidence of our inability to abolish opium.

As regards yourselves, it can never be said that without planting poppy you have no other means of getting your living. Before the opium was brought into China you certainly were never in a position to be without sufficient clothing and food. And is there anyone of you at the present time, without planting the poppy, who suffers from hunger and cold?

We have received instructions from the Ministry of Finance to the effect that, in accordance with the Opium Memorial, the cultivation of opium must be strictly prohibited in the Fengtien province after next summer.

In addition to the present proclamation, instructions have been issued to the various Magistrates with orders to enforce the prohibition. It is hoped that all of you will remember that the fields now planted with poppy must be planted with grain after next summer. As it is feared that you may not fully understand the opium prohibition and opium evil, so we will not shirk our duty in earnestly admonishing you beforehand: you are not to regard the present notification as a mere paper. It is hoped that all of you will advise each other not to tread again the forbidden path, and that you will not disobey the prohibition order.

When the time arrives we will send competent officials to go round and make strict investigation *re* poppy fields. If any new poppy be planted, the field will be confiscated and its owner punished in accordance with the opium regulation. After the issue of this proclamation the prohibition will be strictly enforced and no leniency will be shown to the offenders.

APPENDIX C.—No. 19.

MEMORIAL FROM YÜAN SHU-HSÜN, GOVERNOR OF SHANTUNG, DENOUNCING A NUMBER OF OFFICIALS FOR THEIR NON-COMPLIANCE WITH THE ANTI-OPIUM REGULATIONS, AND RECOMMENDING THEIR DEGRADATION AND CASHIERMENT.

ACCORDING to the Memorial of YÜAN SHU-HSÜN, Sub-Prefect TSAI SSÜ-YUNG, Magistrate KUNG TUN-JÊN, and three others have not yet got rid of the opium habit, and their reputation is not enviable. Expectant Prefect MU WU-KAI and 17 other officials in various capacities are still deep in the opium habit, and are most ingenious in concealing their vice. All these officials are to cashiered without exception.

HUANG NAI-HAN and LIU PANG-YEN, while acting as inspecting officers to detect opium smokers, have been guilty of intentionally trying to hoodwink their superiors, and they should be dismissed from office, never to be employed again. Expectant Prefect TANG should be dismissed from office, never to be employed again. Expectant Prefect HSIA CHIN-SHÊN and two others, who are unenergetic in the discharge of their duties on account of their opium habit, should be relieved of office. Expectant Prefect HSIA CHIN-SHÊN and two others, who have contracted the opium habit and are devoid of ambition, are ordered to vacate their posts and return home.

The above Memorial was approved by the Prince Regent, December 1908.

APPENDIX C.—No. 20.

PROPOSED REGULATIONS OF THE ANTI-OPIUM HEAD BUREAU OF CHIHILI CONCERNING MEASURES TO BE TAKEN FOR THE EVENTUAL SUPPRESSION OF THE USE OF OPIUM.

The Anti-Opium Bureau considering the measures to be taken pursuant to the proposed regulations already submitted to and approved by the Throne, have made the following conditions:—

1.—No opium shop shall be allowed to open without a license, and in case of any illegal opening of such shop it shall be immediately sealed and its property confiscated. Upon any shop being found to have been newly opened under cover of a license it shall also be forced to close up, but its property shall not be confiscated. The license will be valid within the period of one year, at the expiration of which it shall be renewed. The fees payable monthly for each license will be invariably \$6 for the first class establishment, \$4 for the second class, and \$2 for the third class.

2.—From the commencement of the operation of the Tientsin Anti-Opium Head Bureau, on the 25th of the 1st moon, all opium shops shall within one month apply for a license. Any shops taking license in the 2nd moon shall be required also to pay the fees for the 1st moon from which its payment is to commence. Though the operations of local branch bureaus in the various sub-prefectures and districts may be tardy, as a measure against dilatoriness and other irregularities the payment of monthly fees should commence from the month its operation comes into effect, and not from the month when the application for license is made.

3.—Opium shops are distinguished by three classes. Any shops having in the first instance obtained the third class licenses, and desiring to substitute them for the first or second class, shall be required to make good the payment of the first or second class fees commencing from the month of its operation, but not from the month when such application is made, so as to stop the irregularities.

4.—Every license before it is issued must be properly stamped with a chop, showing that the fee for the commencing month has been paid, and another bearing the inscriptions that in case of non-payment for 20 days after it is due the holder of the license is liable to a fine not exceeding twice the amount of the fee.

5.—Opium smokers are not allowed to purchase any opium without having obtained a license. Failing to do so, the purchaser, as well as the seller, is liable to a fine not exceeding fifty times the value of the opium thus illegally purchased, or he shall be called upon to undertake heavy labours as his punishment if he is unable to pay the fine. The license is not transferable. In case of any smoker being found to be holding for his own use another's license, the offender, as well as the rightful holder of the license, is liable to a fine not exceeding twenty times the value of the opium he uses, or he will have to undertake hard labour for his punishment.

6.—The licenses for opium smokers are classified into *A* and *B* license. *A* is for those who are above 60 years of age, and who, being too far advanced in years and too feeble to speedily give up the habit, are not obliged to do so; but they must not keep up their habit after the expiration of the period allowed for the suppression of opium. License *B* is for those under 60 years of age who are obliged to reduce the use of opium to a degree of 20 or 30 per cent. and in the course of time before the expiration of the limited period to give it up entirely. Those who have taken license *B* are not allowed to apply for license *A* in exchange when they come to the age of 60.

7.—The smokers licenses shall be issued quarterly. Before being issued, they shall be first stamped by this Bureau, numbered and divided into two classes, *A* and *B*, by chop, and into four quarters, as spring, summer, autumn, and winter (by chops also), so that there will be no confusion. If any smoker who has already got his first quarter's license comes to get the second quarter's license on or after the 15th of the 3rd month, the first quarter's license shall be endorsed "Not to be used for the second quarter and to be returned for cancellation in the third quarter." For the third and fourth quarters the procedure shall be the same. If any smoker comes to get a second quarter's license on or after the first of the 4th month, the first quarter's license shall be demanded back by this Bureau and cancelled.

8.—As the smokers license is issued quarterly, so subscriptions shall be paid quarterly. Should any smoker come at the middle or the end of the quarter to buy that quarter's license

he shall pay that quarter's whole subscription without deduction. If it happens that the year has an intercalary moon, the smoker shall be allowed to buy one month's opium more than usual, but the subscription for that quarter which has the intercalary moon shall be no more than an ordinary quarter.

9.—In selling licenses to the smokers of districts, sub-prefectures, or prefectures other than those of the provincial capital, the Magistrate, the Sub-Prefect, or the Prefect should write clearly the quantity of opium which the purchaser daily smokes on the middle of the official stamp which is affixed to the license, in order to avoid any possible alteration.

10.—The local opium dealer of the third class wishing to buy opium from the opium shop of the first or second class shall show his certificate and opium bill to this Bureau, which will give him a warrant permitting him to buy opium from the shop. This warrant is used for the purpose of recording the exact amount of opium sold in the market, and is supplied free of charge.

11.—For the convenience of the outport opium merchant who comes to Tientsin to buy opium before he has received the license, a kind of outside dealer's license is issued to him. This kind of license is entrusted to the opium sellers of the first and second classes to be given to those who are outsiders only. To prevent the local smoker from assuming to be an outsider and getting the benefit thereof, the merchant who buys less than *Tls.* 360 worth of opium shall pay the license fee the same as a local smoker, *e.g.*, for every *Tls.* 18 worth of opium he shall pay 10 cents as license fee; for more than *Tls.* 18 worth he shall pay 20 cents; for more than *Tls.* 36 worth, 30 cents; and so on. Should any outsider buy more than *Tls.* 360 worth of opium he will be treated differently from the local smoker, and need not pay any license fee.

12.—The outsider's license shall be issued only temporarily. When all the smokers and dealers in other prefectures, sub-prefectures, and districts have got their licenses, this kind of license shall be cancelled.

13.—When the opium dealer gives out the outsider's license (which is in triplicate) to any non-resident merchant, he should first put down the date, the number, the quantity of opium, and the names of himself and the merchant on each part of the license. The merchant should then bring the license to this Bureau, which will register and stamp it with a chop especially provided for such purpose. After that, the holder is permitted to buy opium from the shop. Failing compliance herewith, or if the number or quantity on the license does not tally with the counterfoil, the merchant will be punished severely upon detection by the inspector or police.

14.—The outsider's license should bear a stamp declaring "No fee charged if the opium purchased is worth over *Tls.* 360," in order to prevent the opium dealer getting any license fee from the outsider.

15.—A kind of transient smokers license is issued especially for travellers in the hotels, but these licenses are non-available outside of the hotels. Small inns in which persons have no luggage and pay only 1 or 2 cents for their lodging are not permitted to get this kind of license for their customers; but hotels conducted on a large scale and keeping account books which can be inspected are allowed to make use of this kind of license, subject to certain regulations.

16.—The transient smokers licenses are bound in book form of two kinds, one containing 100 and the other 50 forms. The former are for the larger and the latter the smaller hotels.

In issuing transient smokers licenses the location of the hotel should be written on the cover of each book of tickets to avoid confusion.

17.—Every hotel-keeper applying for transient smokers licenses should get a shop to furnish security.

18.—Hotel-keepers, when paying in the fees for the transient smokers licenses to this Bureau, should bring a pass book, in which the Bureau will enter the amount received and put its stamp thereon, to save trouble of giving receipts. Hotel-keepers coming to get transient smokers licenses should give a receipt to the Department Bureau for future reference.

19.—On delivering the counterfoils and fees of the transient smokers licenses, the hotel-keeper should state the number of licenses sold and the amount of copper coins received.

20.—Hotel-keepers should receive 5 per cent. commission on the licenses sold.

21.—When issuing transient smokers licenses, the Bureau should first examine the municipal license of the shop which furnishes the security, as well as the municipal license of the hotel.

22.—There shall be a fixed time for issuing licenses to the local smokers. Beyond the fixed time no purchasing of licenses will be allowed. Anyone, however, who returns from outside and applies beyond the time limit may get the license if he can provide a bond; but the fee for the same shall be double the regular rate.

23.—After the issue of the various licenses every quarter, all the names, addresses, number of the smokers, and quantity of opium sold should be recorded in a book, which is to be kept for reference for the next quarter.

24.—Those who take out smokers licenses are not allowed to smoke in hotels, restaurants, or brothels, but at home.

25.—The accountants and employes of hotels, restaurants, or brothels are allowed to purchase smokers licenses for themselves, if they have got the habit of smoking, but they are not permitted to let others smoke.

26.—Smokers shall buy their license from the office where they got it before.

27.—The opium dealer's license is good for one year, but its fee shall be paid monthly.

28.—As the number of smokers is uncertain, and some of them are living far from the office, from five to ten days grace are allowed them for changing their licenses; but the dealers must get their licenses on or before the fixed date.

29.—Since the Police Department assists the Anti-Opium Bureau in its exercise of supervision, half the fines, if any, shall be retained by this Bureau and the other half go to reward that department.

APPENDIX C.—No. 21.

PROPOSED REGULATIONS OF THE ANTI-OPIMUM BUREAU OF CHIHLI FOR INVESTIGATING THE OPIUM SMOKING HABIT OF OFFICIALS.

1.—THIS Bureau proposes to establish an institute for discovering whether officials are opium smokers or not. All officials who are opium smokers, upon the fact being ascertained, shall be required to come to this Bureau to undergo a test. Taotai WANG HSUEH-TSENG having been appointed director of this Bureau, the responsibility of investigation is devolved on him, and he must carry out his duties faithfully.

2.—Provincial officials of the higher ranks, both civil and military, shall be examined by officers appointed by the Viceroy, and their certificates of non-smoking shall be deposited in the yamên of the Viceroy. Whether records of their cases are to be kept in this Bureau or not shall depend upon the decision of the highest provincial authorities.

3.—Officials, holding either substantive or acting posts, shall be examined by their superior officers as to whether they are smokers or not. If not a smoker, he must file a certificate signed by himself to that effect, and this must be supplemented by another certificate of endorsement from his superior officer. If any favouritism is shown by shielding any offender, upon this being discovered the matter will be reported to the high authorities, and the offending official will be required to come to this Bureau for undergoing a test, and the officer shielding him shall be given serious black marks.

4.—Officials of expectant rank in Government service shall be examined by the director or co-director of their respective departments as to whether they are opium smokers or not. Smokers will be removed from their posts, while each non-smoker will be required to submit a certificate of non-smoking signed by himself, in addition to another certificate of endorsement signed by the director or co-director. Should a smoker be allowed to smoke through the

vouritism of his superior officer, upon the case being reported to this Bureau and duly verified the informing official will be rewarded with meritorious marks, while the question of punishment for the negligent director or co-director will be considered.

5.—Officials of expectant rank and not in Government service must also each submit certificate of non-smoking. If anyone cannot submit such a certificate he shall not be given any post. Besides submitting his own certificate, each one must hand in an additional certificate signed by a high official of his own province, for the purpose of verification. This Bureau will also appoint reliable Prefects, Sub-Prefects, and Departmental Magistrates to direct the making of inquiries among the expectant officials of their respective provinces. If any favouritism is shown, upon the same being reported and the case duly verified the offending smoking official will never be taken into the Government service, while the official of the same province as the culprit who was his endorser, and the official whose duty it was to find out smokers, will both be given serious black marks.

APPENDIX C.—No. 22.

MEMORIAL FROM VICEROY TUAN FANG REPORTING ON THE SHORTAGE OF REVENUE DERIVED FROM THE LIKIN ON NATIVE OPIUM.

ACCORDING to a report by the director of the Consolidated Likin Bureau at Hsüchow, the amount of native opium production has, in consequence of Imperial instructions which were duly circulated throughout the various districts, considerably decreased this year. In addition to this, a number of people who had clandestinely planted the poppy, but were afraid afterwards of detection and punishment, uprooted their crops and planted grain in their stead. Besides, many of those who had planted their poppy and duly reported same had their crops considerably damaged by drought. In consequence the total production for all the districts was lessened by over 30 per cent. This fact was established by the reports of all those officers who had been sent to investigate the matter.

As a result of the shortage of the opium crops, the quantity of new opium put on the market has been small and its price abnormally high. Dealers have had perforce to go elsewhere to purchase their opium. All this has resulted in the loss of considerable revenue to the Consolidated Likin Bureau, which has been further accentuated by the facilities for smuggling opium into Shantung, Honan, and Anhwei, which three provinces are coterminous with the districts of Hsüchow. Most stringent preventive measures have been taken against this smuggling, but it is most difficult to adopt totally effective steps.

Rescript dated 25th day, 11th moon, 34th year of KUANG HSÜ (18th December): "Noted."

APPENDIX C.—No. 23.

ANTI-OPIMUM MEASURES IN CHEKIANG.

RECENTLY instructions from His Excellency TSÊNG, Governor of Chekiang, were sent to the various Prefects of his province, to be passed on to all the Magistrates of the districts. These instructions state that owing to the comparative cheapness of native-grown opium and the ready facilities for procuring same, the number of those who smoke and cultivate the drug has increased. It is now proposed to enter into an official register the particulars of all land under poppy cultivation, and this registration must be completed within one month after receipt of instructions. After the returns have been submitted for examination, the farmers will be required to plant other things instead, and by the 4th moon of next year plantation of poppy must entirely cease. When the returns have been received by the Governor's yamên, he will appoint officers to make a tour of inspection for the purpose of verification and to prevent fraud. Those who smoke opium, whether they be gentry, merchants, students, or commoners, must be found out and their names registered as opium smokers. Anyone wishing to rid himself of the habit must do so within one or two years, and after he has done so he must present a certificate signed conjointly by the elders of his clan or the directors of his business. He may then petition the local authorities to have his name deleted from the register of opium smokers.

But if even after two years a smoker should still be found addicted to the habit, he will always be regarded as an opium *habitué*, and be treated differently from the general class of people.

APPENDIX C.—No. 24.

TELEGRAM FROM THE GOVERNOR OF SHENSI.

HIS Excellency ÉN SHOU, Governor of Shensi, telegraphs as follows regarding the condition of the opium problem in Shensi:—

In 1905, 530,991 *mou* of land were under poppy cultivation in Shensi; in 1906, 537,617 *mou*; in 1907, owing to the inauguration of the Native Opium Consolidated Tax, when no likin was paid, no record was kept; in 1908, 356,374 *mou*. The above returns were reported to the Board concerned and are on record. Regarding the number of opium smokers, returns have only been received from 40 odd districts, while 48 more districts have yet to send in their reports. No figures can, therefore, be given for this. There are in Shensi seven prefectures and five independent sub-prefectures, with a total population of 9,000,000. Taking the head prefecture as example, it is found that over half of its 900,000 inhabitants are habitual smokers. Since the issuance of the strict Anti-Opium Edicts, over 106,500 smokers have given up their habit. At this rate, there is no doubt that opium suppression can be successfully carried out within the ten-year period. The conditions of the opium problem in Kansu are similar, and the officials there are also most earnest in the matter.

APPENDIX C.—No. 25.

MEMORIAL FROM HSI LIANG, VICEROY OF YUN-KWEI, REPORTING ON THE SUPPRESSION OF NATIVE OPIUM AND THE ABOLITION OF OPIUM LIKIN.

In a former Memorial the writer proposed that smoking and production of opium might be totally suppressed at the end of the current year, and the dealers in raw and prepared opium be compelled to export the balance of their stock at the end of the year and take up other business or trade. During the past months the officials have been carrying out opium suppression with sincerity, and the people, repenting of their error, are obeying with earnestness. In consequence, at the end of this year all the native opium will have been exported from the province of Yunnan, and the Opium Likin Collectorate will be closed. A proposal is submitted by the officials of the Consolidated Likin Collectorate of Yunnan that, from the 1st day, 1st moon, 1st year of HSÜAN T'UNG, all the stations in the province shall cease collecting likin on native opium, and if any further stock is found after that date still unexported, the same shall be confiscated and destroyed, in order that the province may be entirely rid of opium.

The above proposals are fully approved by the memorialist.

The loss of the opium likin, amounting from *Tls.* 400,000 to *Tls.* 500,000, on which the expenditures of Yunnan have hitherto so largely depended, however, should be taken into consideration. If the loss is to be made good simply by the extra tax on salt, a large deficit will be inevitable. The officials of the Consolidated Likin Collectorate should therefore take the general situation into consideration and devise other measures for recouping the loss.

Referred to the Ministry of Finance by Decree dated 25th day, 11th moon, 34th year of KUANG HSÜ (18th December 1908).

APPENDIX C.—No. 26.

THE OPIUM QUESTION IN SHANTUNG.

HIS Excellency YÜAN SHU-HSÜN, Governor of Shantung, reports telegraphically as follows to HIS Excellency Viceroy TUAN FANG, regarding the present condition of the opium question in Shantung:—

In the provincial capital an institute for testing opium-smoking officials has been established. Already over 1,100 officials have been tested as to their smoking habits. Opium-cure institutes have been established in all the districts of the province, and in one district alone over 10 such institutes have been established. The number of opium-cure institutes thus far established and reported is 193, but this number is being increased. Those who have already been cured in these institutes number 49,573. Following the practice adopted in Chihli, opium

smokers are required to take out a license before they can purchase opium. The exact figures of the number of smokers cannot yet be obtained, owing to the shortness of time since the anti-opium movement went into operation. According to the statistics of the Native Opium Consolidated Tax Bureau, in the 33rd year of KUANG HSÜ Shantung produced for home consumption 242,105 catties of opium, and in the first 10 months of the 34th year, 95,679 catties, thus showing a reduction of 60 per cent. In the 33rd year the native production for export was 72,730 catties, and in the first 10 months of the 34th year, 52,557 catties, making a reduction of 30 per cent. Again, in the 33rd year, native opium imported into Shantung was 6,816 catties, and in the first 10 months, 585 catties, making a reduction of 90 per cent. All these diminished quantities of consumption is a clear proof of the reduced number of opium smokers. But the ultimate success of the anti-opium movement depends upon the suppression of the home production of opium. Instructions were issued, therefore, that the plantation of opium must entirely cease within this year, with the exception of those who had planted their opium late, who would be allowed to reap their crops next spring. In the prefecture of Wuting no opium has ever been cultivated. In the Taian prefecture opium plantation has entirely ceased. In 16 of the sub-prefectures and 11 of the districts of Tsinan opium cultivation has been entirely suppressed. The same is true of the 10 sub-prefectures and nine of the districts of Tengchow; also of 10 of the sub-prefectures and seven of the districts of Tungchang; also of the same number of sub-prefectures and the same number of districts in Yenchow. In the above-named four prefectures the majority of the districts have already ceased opium cultivation. The reduction of area under opium cultivation is 60 or 70 per cent. In a few of the worst districts which are noted for the opium industry reduction has been effected to 20 per cent.

After next spring it is confidently expected that opium plantation will practically disappear throughout the entire province.

APPENDIX C.—No. 27.

TELEGRAM FROM THE GOVERNOR OF CHEKIANG TO THE GRAND COUNCIL REQUESTING THE LATTER TO MEMORIALISE THE THRONE.

ALTHOUGH the 10 years period allowed for the total suppression of opium is ample for its purpose, still steps must be devised to bring about success in their proper order. The prohibition of opium cultivation is much harder than the suppression of the opium habit. According to the plans proposed by the Ministry of Finance for the suppression of opium cultivation, each province must investigate into its own conditions and adopt uniform measures for the entire province or separate measures for each district. In the province of Chekiang the two prefectures of Tai and Wan, the two sub-prefectures of Yuwan and Tinghai, the district of Shangshan, where Ningpo is situated, and also the Yuyao district, in which is Shaohing, are the centres for opium cultivation. Since the suppression movement was started cultivation in the district of Shangshan has entirely ceased, and in the other districts it is gradually decreasing. At the present moment it is estimated that a reduction of 30 to 40 per cent. has been effected. People growing poppy were persuaded to plant cereals in their place, and as soon as they find this to be as profitable, poppy cultivation will automatically cease. Judging from present prospects, it will not require 10 years before the cultivation of opium will have totally disappeared. It is proposed that in the 1st year of HSÜAN T'UNG an attempt shall be made at the suppression of poppy cultivation throughout the province, and that in the 3rd year the said cultivation must absolutely cease. During the remaining four years steps will be taken to find out if there are poppy crops still growing clandestinely, and to do whatever else may be necessary to bring about a complete abolition of the opium problem.

Dated 13th January 1909.

APPENDIX C.—No. 28.

TELEGRAM FROM THE GOVERNOR OF SHANTUNG TO THE VICEROY AT NANKING.

YOUR message of the 2nd inst. to hand. The remarks made by the British Commissioners concerning this province perhaps refer to the condition of affairs 10 months ago. Since then suppression of opium cultivation has been energetically carried out, and as far as has been reported, the whole poppy area has been taken up by other crops, with the exception of two

districts. There are districts which have not yet reported, and orders have been sent to their officials to be energetic in suppressing cultivation. A table is prepared, and will be forwarded, showing the area of land under poppy before and the area that is to be planted with cereals in their place, in accordance with the prepared schedule. This plan will be duly carried into operation the coming spring, and in the 2nd moon officials will be sent to investigate the real condition more closely. Should any districts be found to be still disobeying orders, the officials will be impeached and cashiered, according to the degree of their culpability.

Dated 25th January 1909.

APPENDIX C.—No. 29.

TELEGRAM FROM THE VICEROY OF SZECHWAN TO THE VICEROY AT NANKING.

YOUR message of the 2nd inst. is received. Forty odd districts in this province have been reported as being entirely free of opium cultivation last year. Every effort is being put forward to suppress cultivation. Strict orders have again been sent out to investigate the poppy areas thoroughly. This province has been noted for opium cultivation, but to say that there is still as much opium grown throughout the province as formerly is erroneous.

Dated 25th January 1909.

APPENDIX C.—No. 30.

TELEGRAM FROM THE GOVERNOR OF HONAN TO THE VICEROY AT NANKING.

YOUR message of the 2nd inst. is to hand. My last report referred to the suppression of opium cultivation, and not reduction. Capable officials have been sent out to the different districts to investigate carefully this matter in conjunction with the local officials. Efforts will not stop short of uprooting all the crops. The planting of poppy is a matter which can be seen and heard of and cannot be concealed. The Indian merchants are trying to make difficulties for us by their criticism, but I beg you will state the true facts to them.

Dated 30th January 1909.

APPENDIX C.—No. 31.

PROGRESS OF THE OPIUM WAR IN FUKIEN.

1st. In the 32nd year of KUANG HSÜ, the 11th month and 29th day, a proclamation was issued that after a period of six months from date all opium dens in the city of Foochow must be closed.

At this time there were over 820 opium dens in the city and immediate suburbs. As the time drew near for the going into effect of this proclamation every effort was put forth to influence the officials to give a further extension of the time or to wink at the violation of the order, but on the 4th month and 1st of the month in the following year, the order was put into effect and all opium dens were closed and have remained closed from that time.

2nd. KUANG HSÜ 33rd, 2nd month, 9th day, the Viceroy issued a proclamation establishing opium hospitals, to aid those who desired to break off the habit. Arrangements were made whereby those who were poor could have the benefit of these hospitals free of expense save for their food.

At this time there were six of these hospitals opened in Foochow, while other places in vicinity also established such hospitals.

3rd. On the 26th of the 2nd month, 33rd year of KUANG HSÜ, a proclamation was issued establishing certain places where opium could be bought by those who were unable to immediately break off the habit and a limit of three years was fixed for the complete closing out of these places. No place of sale was allowed to be opened where opium was smoked.

At first there opened 430 of these places where opium was allowed to be sold. In the 12th month of that year officials were appointed to examine into these places of sale and a tax of 30 cents per ounce was levied upon the opium with the result that the number of places of sale were reduced to 214. This number has since been reduced to 155.

4th. 29th of the 3rd month, 33rd year of KUANG HSÜ, an Edict was issued that anyone found guilty of inviting a friend to smoke opium with him should be considered as opening an opium den and his property should be confiscated and he severely punished. 452 families have been punished and 17 shops have been closed under this regulation. The effect of the prohibition was that opium smoking must become solitary and not in company with others. This proclamation is also effective and is enforced.

5th. Immediately following the above proclamation was another, to the effect that any person detected in selling or using opium in violation of the above proclamations should have his property taken from him and sold. He should not be allowed to hold the property even for legitimate purposes.

6th. 8th of the 5th month, 33rd year, an Edict was issued that all opium dens in the province should be closed in the same manner as those in Foochow had been. This proclamation is being enforced where the authorities at Foochow have the knowledge, but in spite of their efforts there are many opium dens still running full blast in outlying districts, though they are steadily being closed.

7th. In the 8th month, 33rd year, a proclamation was issued forbidding coolies from smoking opium in their stands or in company.

8th. 21st of the 8th month, 33rd year, a proclamation was issued forbidding those who were smokers from going on board boats where they might be out of the way of the officers, or of using temples for their purposes, a heavy penalty was placed upon the violation of this order and the owners of the boats or priests of the temples were held responsible.

9th. 4th of 12th month, 33rd year, a proclamation was issued exhorting all heads of the salt establishments and all people to break off the habit.

10th. The Anti-Opium Societies had already appointed committees in all parts of the city, whose business it was to use every means in their power to detect the illicit use or sale of opium, and they were very much hampered in their work by lack of authority, until the 29th of the 3rd month of the 34th year of KUANG HSÜ, when an Edict was issued giving these committees full authority to enter any place for examination and placing at their disposal officers to enforce their demands for admittance or to make arrests where ordered by such committees. These committees have been busy every night and have accomplished much in enforcing the above decrees. At times they have been attacked and some of them severely beaten, but nothing has deterred them from their purpose. They are still warring nightly.

11th. About this time the Anti-Opium Societies were authorized to make a careful canvass of the city with intent to determine the number of opium smokers and their location. At this time each house was marked as either having an opium smoker within or as being clear, and a close record was kept. Each opium smoker was furnished with a certificate giving his name, age, residence, business and the amount of opium he consumed in a day. Fraudulent statements in this matter on the part of the parties were punished by imprisonment or heavy fines. In this way a fairly correct record was secured of those who were using opium, and of the amount consumed each day and by each person.

12th. Many proclamations were issued along the above line and are summed up in the following conditions for the sale and use of opium, as set forth in a proclamation issued 24th of the 10th month of this year:—

(a) These certificates shall be in triplicate, one form to be deposited in the hands of the proper official, one form to be deposited with the Anti-Opium Society, and one form to be left in the hands of the opium user.

(b) Without this certificate, it shall be impossible to buy opium; without this certificate before him, the licensed opium salesman is forbidden to sell opium under any condition.

(c) There shall be a blank space on each certificate for the entry of the daily amount of opium used and the salesman must stamp the amount into the blank as the daily sales are made. The amount each may buy as a limit, daily, is stated in the face of the certificate, this amount may not be exceeded.

- (d) This certificate is issued for only three months, after which it must be renewed.
- (e) In case the person cannot come daily to buy, he may buy the supply once per month, but cannot exceed the daily allowance for the month.
- (f) In case opium is sold without the presentation of this certificate the saleman shall be fined \$30 for each offense. The purchaser shall be fined or imprisoned.
- (g) After the first three months, upon the renewal of the certificate it must be for a less amount each time.
- (h) The licensed saleman must regularly report the amount of opium sold and make the proper returns in cash for the same including the tax of 30 cents per ounce.
- (i) The place of preparation of opium for sale and its sale must be fixed and cannot be changed from place to place. This is to avoid fraud.
- A heavy penalty is placed upon the violation of these regulations. These regulations are being well enforced. A reward is offered for any information which will lead to the conviction of any who may secretly engage in the opium business in violation of the above.

PROCLAMATION AGAINST CULTIVATION OF POPPY.

Whereas the Viceroy of the Fukien Province has received instructions from the Imperial Government at Peking, authorizing him within the present year to entirely prohibit the cultivation of the poppy, it is now ordered that all ground formerly given to the cultivation of this plant be hereafter devoted to other uses. If anyone is reported to have violated this injunction and is found guilty, not only shall the opium plants be destroyed, but the land also shall be confiscated.

Fearing that some of the remote country places may not have seen the notices that have been published in the papers, we therefore are issuing this proclamation and posting it everywhere, that all may be informed regarding these regulations. We hope that all the people will take notice and thus avoid incurring the punishment that will surely be visited upon all offenders.

Issued by the

"FUKIEN ANTI-OPIUM SOCIETY"

In the seventh month, KUANG HSÜ, 34th year.

In the carrying out of this proclamation against the growing of poppy the Government is very strict, and the poppy has been practically given up in the whole province. One may travel for days and in any direction without seeing a single poppy plant. This is the report of missionaries who are penetrating into all sections of the province. Fukien practically has no poppy growing, as a result of the proclamation and its strenuous enforcement.

The above are practically the proclamations and somewhat of the statement of their contents. These proclamations are being generally enforced at least about Foochow. Below are some of things which have been accomplished by the Anti-Opium Societies up to date.

WORK OF ANTI-OPIUM SOCIETIES.

The Anti-Opium Societies have put out 56 letters and documents at different times urging the people to give up the opium habit and striving to create a sentiment against opium.

Among other things this Society has put forth three illustrated reports of their work and circulated them largely. They are now at work on the fourth.

In the hospitals for breaking off the opium habit much has been done and five out of the six hospitals report 4,414 persons as having been discharged cured of the opium habit.

There are seven headquarters for the committees appointed to nightly inspect certain territories for violations of the laws. Outside of Foochow City there are 61 Branch Associations actively at work.

In addition to this all officials are compelled to appear before a regularly appointed official for examination as to whether he is an opium user

There have been eight burnings of opium and opium fixtures amounting as follows:—

Pipes	4,433
Pipe bowls.....	4,482
Lamps.....	3,693
Boxes	3,497
Plates	3,620
Needles	8,971
Cooking vessels, large.....	427
" small.....	87
Opium destroyed.....	oz. 3,138
Opium deposits from pipes	" 577

At first there were 6,585 certificates in use. Of this number 483 have been taken up leaving but 6,102 certificates now in force.

EXTRACTS FROM TELEGRAPHIC REPORTS TO HIS EXCELLENCY VICEROY TUAN FANG, GIVING LATEST RESULTS IN THE PROVINCES *RE* OPIUM CULTIVATION.

MANCHURIA:—

Fengtien.—The cultivation of the poppy has been entirely suppressed.

Kirin.—Cultivation already reduced by 25 per cent., and will be totally suppressed by end of 1909.

Heilungkian.—Cultivation slightly reduced, but will be totally suppressed by end of 1909.

CHIHHLI.—Cultivation has been reduced by one-third, and will be totally suppressed in 1909.

SHANTUNG.—Cultivation reduced by 60 per cent., and to be totally suppressed by end of 1909.

KIANGSU.—Cultivation already reduced by 70 per cent.; the remaining 30 per cent. will be entirely suppressed by the spring of 1909.

CHEKIANG.—Cultivation reduced 30 per cent., and to be totally suppressed within three years.

FUKIEN.—Cultivation in the spring of 1908 showed a reduction of 20 per cent. After the crop for that year had been gathered no more poppy was allowed to be planted; consequently, cultivation totally suppressed by end of 1908.

KWANGTUNG.—Never produced much opium, and what little was formerly grown is now entirely suppressed.

HUPEH.—Cultivation reduced 25 per cent.; will be totally suppressed in 1909.

HUNAN.—Cultivation reduced by 60 per cent.; will be totally suppressed in 1909.

KIANGSI.—Cultivation, never large; will be totally suppressed in 1909.

ANHWEI.—Cultivation is being energetically reduced, and will be totally suppressed in 1909.

HONAN.—Cultivation reduced 65 per cent., and will be totally suppressed in 1909.

SHANSI.—Cultivation reduced 48 per cent. From the beginning of 1909 no poppy will be allowed to be planted.

SHENSI.—Cultivation reduced 34 per cent., and to be totally suppressed in three years time.

KANSU.—Cultivation reduced 45 per cent. It is proposed to suppress the cultivation within a year's time.

SZECHWAN.—Over 40 districts have already totally ceased cultivating the poppy, and the balance of the districts will suppress cultivation within the prescribed limit.

KWEICHOW.—The cultivation has been reduced 40 per cent.

YUNNAN.—The cultivation has been reduced 80 per cent., and will have totally ceased at the beginning of 1909.

KWANGSI.—The cultivation of the poppy, never large, ceased entirely in 1907.

NEW TERRITORY.—The cultivation, never large, has decreased by 20 per cent.

QUESTIONS PUT TO THE CHINESE DELEGATION (SIXTH SESSION).

I.—BY THE BRITISH DELEGATION.

- 1.—Can the Chinese Delegation state whether trustworthy returns of the acreage under poppy and of opium smokers in each province will be compiled and, if so, when they will be made public in official documents?
- 2.—Is the Table of distribution on pages 5 and 6 of the Memorandum an accurate statement of the distribution and consumption of foreign opium in the provinces of China?
- 3.—Can the Chinese Delegates state or ascertain for the information of this Commission the total amount of revenue, Imperial and Provincial, derived from native opium in 1906 and 1908?
- 4.—Do the Chinese Delegates consider that the Returns given in the Memorial of the Board of Revenue approved by Imperial Rescript on October 4, 1908 are a trustworthy estimate of opium production in China?
- 5.—When was the Imperial Maritime Customs Return of Opium Production in China for 1906 compiled?
- 6.—In Article 2 of the Regulations prohibiting opium smoking framed under the Imperial Decree of September 20, 1906 (see page 49 of the Chinese Memorandum), it is stated that "about three-tenths or four-tenths of the natives smoke opium." On page 28 the proportion of smokers to the total population at the end of 1906 is given as a little over $3\frac{1}{3}$ per cent. and is said to have diminished during the past two years by about one-third. Which estimate do the Chinese Delegates expect the Commission to accept?
- 7.—Can the Chinese Delegates furnish a return of the retail prices of prepared opium showing prices in pence (English) and weight in grains (English) at the following ports:—
Canton, Swatow, Amoy, Foochow, Ningpo, Shanghai, Pakhoi, and Hoihow.

II.—BY THE FRENCH DELEGATION.

- 1.—How is it that, leaving decimal numbers aside, the figures for likin collection on native opium, page 10, are so low, compared with those under the heading "Duty on Native Opium"?
- 2.—What are the names of the 40 districts referred to in the telegram from Szechwan to H.E. Viceroy TUAN FANG, as having already totally ceased cultivating the poppy?

REPLIES TO QUESTIONS OF THE BRITISH DELEGATION.

February 15th, 1908.

1.—In reply to the question of the British Delegation whether trustworthy returns of the acreage under poppy and of opium smokers in each province will be compiled, and, if so, when they will be made public, we beg to state that no definite date can be fixed for the compilation of trustworthy returns, owing to the enormous difficulties involved in obtaining such returns under existing circumstances. It is too well-known that under the present system of local and provincial administration, there is neither proper Government machinery for the compilation of statistics nor proper survey and land records out of which statistics can be compiled. A number of the provinces have attempted to make such returns, but for the reasons given above, the Chinese Delegates do not consider them of much real value. In regard to the number of opium smokers in each province, the remarks given above as to the difficulties of obtaining trustworthy returns of the acreage are equally applicable here, and only estimates can be given which we have done according to the best of our ability in our Memorandum on Opium. For our shortcomings in these respects, we can only repeat that we crave the indulgence of not only the British Delegation, but of all the Delegations of this Honourable Commission.

2.—The table of distribution given on pages 5 and 6 of the Memorandum is an accurate statement of the distribution of foreign opium as far as is known to the Imperial Maritime

Customs. It is an accurate record of the importations at the Custom Houses in the provinces mentioned, but whether the opium actually imported is really consumed in the provinces under which it appears in the table is as difficult to affirm as it is to deny. While a portion of the opium in any given province might filter into one of the neighbouring provinces, opium from neighbouring provinces might just as well filter back into the first-named province. On general principles, therefore, the distribution shown in the table can be accepted as the nearest possible approach to accuracy.

3.—The Chinese Delegates regret that they cannot give the actual revenue, Imperial and Provincial, derived from native opium for the years 1906 and 1908, but they are of the firm belief that the revenue of neither year much exceeded, in round numbers, the sum of *Kuping Tls.* 25,000,000 and the reasons for this belief are arrived at in the following manner:—

Taking the estimated production for 1906, 584,800 piculs, and deducting 25 per cent. of the output (assumed to escape all taxation) there remains a balance of 438,600 piculs, on which we may base our calculations. Of this balance only such opium circulating between certain provinces is liable to the Consolidated Tax of *Kuping Tls.* 115 per picul. For the year in question, the tax being inaugurated only in the fourth Chinese month (May), we put down the quantity paying the Consolidated Tax as not more than 100,000 piculs, which gives a revenue of *Kuping Tls.* 11,500,000. In the provinces of Szechwan, Yunnan, and Kweichow and in the three provinces of Manchuria the old system of taxing opium was retained and this was also the case for the first third of the year in all the provinces. We feel perfectly safe in saying the average rate of taxation according to the old system was not over *Kuping Tls.* 40 per picul and the remaining 338,600 piculs at that rate give a revenue of *Kuping Tls.* 13,544,000—making a total for 1906 of *Kuping Tls.* 23,044,000. For 1908 the estimated production was 367,250 piculs and deducting 25 per cent. there remains a balance of 275,438 piculs, on which we may base our calculations. Of this balance the highest possible figure to assume would be 150,000 piculs, as paying the consolidated tax of *Kuping Tls.* 115 per picul, and that quantity gives a revenue of *Kuping Tls.* 17,250,000. The remaining 125,438 piculs, owing to a general increase in the rates collected in the provinces not belonging to the Consolidated Tax Arrangement, may be said to have averaged *Kuping Tls.* 60 per picul instead of *Tls.* 40 in 1906, and the revenue from this source was in the neighbourhood of *Tls.* 7,526,280, making a total of *Kuping Tls.* 24,776,280 for the year 1908. The Chinese Delegates, therefore, submit to the Honourable Members of the International Opium Commission that in their opinion the loss in revenue to the Chinese Government, should the cultivation of the poppy be entirely stopped, will not exceed the sum of *Tls.* 25,000,000 yearly. This amount distributed amongst the 400,000,000 of Chinese people means an increased taxation of only $6\frac{1}{4}$ candareens, or less than fourpence *per capita*. This, considering the beneficial results that will surely follow, is not a great sacrifice for either the Government or the people to undertake, both of which are ready and eager for the trial.

4.—This question was practically answered in Mr. TONG KUO-AN's opening speech on the 8th of February, when presenting China's report. The answer is as follows:—"With regard to the figures reported by the Board of Revenue, he stated that about 25 per cent. of the total quantity of opium produced in China escaped taxation, and that the Imperial Exchequer received not more than one-third of the revenue actually collected, the remaining two-thirds being retained by the different provinces for local administrative purposes."

5.—The Estimate (please note that it does not profess to be a Return) of the production of native opium in China for the year 1906, page 15 of the Memorandum, was based on reports from the Commissioners of Customs made during the autumn of 1908. The notes given on pages 16, 17, 18, and 19, of the Memorandum try to explain how the figures of the production per province are arrived at. The Memorandum duly acknowledges that accurate statistics about opium are most difficult to obtain in China, and the estimate for 1906, and 1908 as well, can only be considered an attempt on the part of foreigners, who have had considerable experience of Chinese affairs and have lived many years in the Empire, to come as near as possible to the probable production of native opium in China. However, the most carefully drawn-up estimates in any country in the world can be easily controverted by those who wish to do so, and in China, where for long ages no reliable system of keeping statistics has been followed, we unfortunately have practically nothing but Estimates to rely upon.

6.—The British Delegates, after quoting an extract from Article 2 of the Regulations prohibiting opium smoking, framed under the Imperial Decree of September 20, 1906, to the

effect that "about three-tenths or four-tenths of the natives smoke opium," compare it with the percentage of smokers to the total population, i.e., $3\frac{1}{3}$ per cent., as given in the Memorandum (page 28), and ask which Estimate do the Chinese Delegates expect the Commissioners to accept. The Chinese Delegates wish to reply as follows:—

The Regulations referred to, it must be remembered, were drawn up in the beginning of the Anti-Opium Crusade, and undoubtedly the writers had in mind the adult population only of China. No one could credit that the Chinese officials concerned, even as inexperienced as they are known to be when dealing with figures, ever intended the round numbers given should also apply to the 240,000,000 of children the Empire is supposed to contain. Were such an assumption possible, then after excluding children, the three-tenths mentioned would mean 75 per cent. of the adults in China were smokers, while four-tenths would mean that every adult in the whole Empire was addicted to the habit. The Chinese Delegates must ask the Commission, therefore, not to lay too much stress on the three-tenths and four-tenths mentioned, although the conditions prevailing in some of the western provinces, where even the most reputable foreign travellers have estimated a very high percentage of smokers, might be said almost to justify the round numbers used. The Chinese Delegates trust, therefore, that the Commission will accept the estimate given in the Memorandum, which was purposely put down at the lowest possible figure. If we accept the eleven-year record of the daily consumption of opium per smoker given in the Japanese Report on Formosa (page 63) as a reliable figure (the consumers of the drug in Formosa being mostly Chinese, it is quite justifiable to assume that this average is equally applicable to smokers in China itself), the one mace average of prepared opium per day applied to the quantity of opium mentioned on page 28 of the Chinese Memorandum will increase the number of smokers from 13,455,699 to 21,529,118, which makes over $5\frac{1}{3}$ per cent. of the total population, instead of $3\frac{1}{3}$ per cent. given previously. The percentage of smokers to the total population of Formosa is stated by the Japanese report (page 48) as being 3.91, and it ought to be taken into consideration by this Commission that statistics from such a source are the most reliable ones that it is possible to gather, Japan being noted the world over for her admirable system of collecting data. The new number of smokers worked out on the Formosa average of the daily consumption gives a total of, roughly speaking, $13\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. of the total adult population of China, taking Sir Alexander Hosie's estimate that 2 out of 5 persons may be considered as adults. Going further with this new figure and accepting 13 out of every hundred smokers to be women (Japanese Report, page 47) we find there are

18,730,333 males, and
2,798,785 females

smoking opium in China. Again dividing the adult population of the Empire into two parts for males and females we find over $23\frac{1}{3}$ per cent. of the total male population, and almost $3\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. of the total female population were addicted in 1906—before the Anti-Opium Edict was issued—to the vice of opium smoking, a really alarming figure and one which exonerates the seeming exaggeration of the 2nd Article of the Regulations brought into question by the British Delegates.

7.—The Return asked for cannot be supplied at once, but the Imperial Maritime Customs will collect the desired information as soon as possible and the result will be communicated to the Commission later on.

REPLIES TO QUESTIONS PUT BY THE FRENCH DELEGATION TO THE CHINESE DELEGATION (SIXTH SESSION).

1.—The figures of the likin collection on native opium on page 10 represent only the small fraction collected by the Maritime Customs from such native opium as, when passing through the Customs, cannot produce proof of payment of Inland Dues. These figures bear no relation to the "Duty on Native Opium" in the column immediately preceding, which consists mainly of Export Duties at Chungking and Mengtsz, and which, before the introduction of the *Kaochuan* regulations in 1906, included also arrival duty at Ichang on opium from up-river.

The collection of *Kaochuan* and *Tungshui* on behalf of the Collectorate, mainly at Ichang, for the three years 1906-1908, is not shown on page 10, and was as follows:—

1906.....	<i>Kaochuan, Hk.Tls.</i>	369,996,960
".....	<i>Tungshui, Kp.Tls.</i>	641,864,661
1907.....	"	827,232,080
1908.....	"	1,979,146,766

2.—The names of the 42 districts in Szechwan where the cultivation of the poppy is reported to have entirely ceased are as follows:—

Wenchianghsien	(溫江縣)	Teyanghsien	(德陽縣)
Ch'engk'out'ing	(城口廳)	Fenhchihsien	(蓬溪縣)
Hsintuhsien	(新都縣)	Shuchingt'un	(綏靖屯)
Hsinfanhsien	(新繁縣)	Lochianghsien	(羅江縣)
Yuyangchou	(西陽直隸州)	Yent'inghsien	(鹽亭縣)
Pih sien	(郫縣)	Lukot'un	(蘆霍屯)
Chungch'ingchou	(崇慶州)	Shihchuanhsien	(石泉縣)
Taichianghsien	(黛江縣)	Leipoting	(雷波廳)
Kuanhsien	(灌縣)	Ch'ungninghsien	(崇寧縣)
Chiangyuhsien	(江油縣)	Shiushanhsien	(秀山縣)
Fushunhsien	(富順縣)	Panghsien	(彭縣)
Minchuanhsien	(汝川縣)	Yahanhsien	(雅安縣)
Nanpuhsien	(南部縣)	Lungch'anghsien	(隆昌縣)
Monkungt'un	(懋功屯)	Chiachianghsien	(夾江縣)
Lushanhsien	(蘆山縣)	Chaohuahsien	(昭化縣)
Kuangyuanhsien	(廣元縣)	Ch'ingfuhsien	(慶符縣)
Changkut'un	(章谷屯)	Tayih sien	(大邑縣)
Loshanhsien	(樂山縣)	Hochianghsien	(合江縣)
Fupient'un	(撫邊屯)	Mienchou	(綿直隸州)
Tap'inghsien	(太平縣)	Shehunghsien	(射洪縣)
Pishanhsien	(璧山縣)	Chinghuat'un	(崇化屯)

Of the above, 31 are districts, one is a department, two are sub-districts, two are independent sub-prefectures, and six are rural districts.

RETAIL PRICE OF PREPARED OPIUM IN DIFFERENT PARTS OF CHINA.

PORT.	FOREIGN, PER TAEI.	NATIVE, PER TAEI.
Canton.....	\$1.00 to \$1.60	\$0.70 to \$0.50
Pakhoi.....	\$1.70 „ \$1.50	\$1.30 „ \$1.10 (a)
Foochow.....	\$1.56 „ \$1.32	\$0.94
Swatow.....	\$1.00 „ \$1.50	\$0.50 „ \$0.90 (b)
Amoy.....	\$1.05 „ \$1.30	\$0.95 „ \$0.50
Hoihow.....	\$1.60 „ \$1.40	\$0.90
Ningpo.. ..	\$1.05 „ \$1.29	\$0.74 „ \$0.55

(a) Newly boiled opium is cheaper.
(b) The \$1 variety is mixed with Persian and native opium.

France et Indo-Chine.

LA QUESTION DE L'OPIMUM ET DE LA MORPHINE EN FRANCE

I

CULTURE ET COMMERCE DE L'OPIMUM.

(Opium brut et Chandoo)

L'opium n'est importé en France que sous la forme d'opium brut destiné aux usages pharmaceutiques.

La culture du pavot n'a lieu en France que pour extraire l'huile (huile d'oeillette). Les essais entrepris pour en tirer l'opium n'ont jamais réussi, le prix de revient étant trop élevé. Le dernier essai remonte à 1862 et avait été négatif comme les précédents.

Il entrerait (car une législation récente dont il va être question plus loin, va rendre cette importation extrêmement difficile en en faisant un délit sévèrement puni), il entrerait donc en quantité incontrôlable, mais certainement très peu importante, un peu d'opium préparé (chandoo) provenant surtout d'Indo-Chine et destiné aux quelques fumeries secrètes de Paris et de quelques grands ports ou à l'usage de quelques très rares fumeurs.

Les statistiques officielles des Douanes Françaises fournissent les chiffres suivants à l'importation, pour les quatre dernières années dont nous avons le relevé :

1904.....	137,232	Kilogs d'opium brut.
1905.....	159,480	do.
1906.....	269,071	do.
1907.....	114,101	do.

On remarquera la diminution en 1907, avant même les mesures restrictives dont il va être rendu compte.

Mais sur ces quantités il a été ré-exporté.

1904.....	128,211	Kilogs d'opium brut.
1905.....	152,408	do.
1906.....	254,415	do.
1907.....	108,803	do.

Les quantités réellement mises en consommation en France n'ont donc été que de :

1904.....	9,021	Kilogs d'opium brut.
1905.....	9,072	do.
1906.....	14,654	do.
1907.....	5,298	do.

soit en moyenne 9,100 Kilogs par an.

Les 9 10 de l'opium brut importé proviennent de la Turquie qui ne livre, on peut le dire, que de l'opium médical.

La population de la France étant de 39 millions d'habitants, le chiffre moyen ci-dessus mettrait à la disposition de chaque habitant, par an, environ 0gr, 23 d'opium brut, réduits, en 1907 à 0gr, 136.

II

IMPORTATION ET COMMERCE DE LA MORPHINE ET DES AUTRES DÉRIVÉS DE L'OPIMUM

Ces produits ne sont pas relevés spécialement dans nos statistiques, ce qui prouve que leur importation officielle est très peu considérable, il n'en est même pas exporté ni ré-exporté non plus en quantités appréciables.

Quant à la fabrication intérieure de la morphine et des autres alcaloïdes extraits de l'opium—en prenant le chiffre moyen ci-dessus de 9,100 kilogs d'opium brut restant à la disposition de la consommation intérieure française, et en tenant compte que l'opium de Syrie (principale provenance) contient en moyenne 12% de morphine, la quantité de cet alcaloïde mise actuellement à la disposition de 39 millions d'habitants serait de 1,081 Kilogrammes—soit 0gr, 027 par tête. On peut donc dire que sauf de très rares exceptions sur lesquelles notre tendance nationale à la fanfaronade même dans le vice, exagérée encore par les journaux, insiste bien à tort, la morphinomanie est un mal en somme très peu répandu en France.

III

RÈGLEMENTATION DU COMMERCE DE L'OPIMUM ET DE LA MORPHINE.

Les annexes No. 17 et 18 donnent les textes relatifs au commerce de la morphine et de l'opium, soit en France, soit en Indo-Chine. Il suffit de s'y reporter.

En ce qui concerne la morphine et tous les alcaloïdes extraits de l'opium, ils sont assimilés aux substances vénéneuses et réglementés par la loi du 19 juillet 1845, l'ordonnance du 29 octobre 1846 et le Décret du 8 juillet 1850.

En ce qui concerne l'opium, le décret tout récent du 1 octobre 1908 (reproduit in-extenso) entoure l'importation et la vente de l'opium, en France de formalités si minutieuses, permettant d'en suivre et d'en surveiller l'emploi, que tout danger de le voir servir à d'autres usages qu'à des usages médicaux paraît écarté :

“La cession à d'autres qu'à des fabricants en gros ou à des pharmaciens, est interdite. La pénalité prévue pour toute infraction, quelle qu'elle soit, au nouveau règlement est très sévère : amende 100 à 3,000 francs et emprisonnement de six jours à deux mois.”

Indo-Chine.

L'ordre suivi dans l'exposé ci-dessous est celui du *programme des délibérations de la conférence*, tel qu'il a été établi dans une note remise, le 15 juillet 1908, à M. le Ministre des Affaires Étrangères par l'Ambassadeur des États-Unis d'Amérique à Paris.

Il a été ajouté un dernier paragraphe rendant compte des mesures prises, depuis l'année dernière, pour la suppression progressive de l'usage de l'opium en Indo-Chine, et de leur effet.

I°

IMPORTATION DE L'OPIMUM À L'ÉTAT CRU, DE SES DÉRIVÉS ET DU CHANDOO.

L'opium ne peut être importé dans l'Indo-Chine française que par l'Administration des Douanes et Régies qui ne l'achète qu'à l'état cru. Le tableau A. ci-joint (pièce annexe No. 1) donne le détail de ces achats depuis 1903 par catégories (Bénarès et Yunnan, les deux seules sortes achetées). Il en résulte que ces achats ont passé de 251.771 kilogs. (4,168 piculs)⁽¹⁾ en 1903 à 137,929 kilogs. (2,283 piculs) en 1907, soit une baisse de 113,742 kilogs. (1,883 piculs), ou 45%.

Si, pour les dix premiers mois de 1908, les achats ont un peu augmenté (166,957 kilogs.) 2,764 piculs, cela tient à ce que l'Administration a dû constituer des approvisionnements un peu plus forts en vue des difficultés de ravitaillement qui vont se présenter, pour l'opium du Yunnan, surtout à partir de 1909.

Il faut tenir compte en outre d'une contrebande impossible à réprimer avec notre énorme frontière commune avec la Chine, pays producteur d'opium, impossible également à estimer exactement, mais qui ne dépasse probablement pas de 20 à 25,000^k (331 à 414 piculs) au Tonkin, le pays le plus exposé, et qui doit y avoir diminué depuis 1907, pour des raisons qui seront exposées plus loin.

II°

CONSOMMATION INTÉRIEURE DE L'OPIMUM CRU.

Il résulte du *Tableau B*, ci-annexé (pièce annexe No. 2), et des divers Tableaux C¹, C², C³, etc. (pièces annexes Nos 3, 4, 5, 6, & 7), que la vente intérieure de l'opium *brut* (ou cru) a passé de 6,305^k (environ 100 piculs) en 1903 à 3,316^k (environ 50 piculs) en 1907, soit une baisse d'environ 50%. Pour les 9 premiers mois de 1908, les ventes n'ont pas dépassé 1,500^k (environ 25 piculs). Ces ventes n'ont lieu qu'au Tonkin et sont destinées aux régions frontalières où les populations montagnardes, décimées par les fièvres dans les bas fonds, absorbent quelquefois l'opium sous forme de pilules.

(1) picul = 60 kgs. 453.

III^o

FABRICATION ET USAGE DU CHANDOO.

Le *chandoo* fait l'objet, en Indo-Chine, d'un monopole exclusif de fabrication par l'Administration des Douanes et Régies dans sa bouillierie de Saïgon (voir plus loin VI^o). Il est inutile de s'étendre sur le mode de fabrication employé, les manipulations étant bien connues. Celles qui sont suivies à la bouillierie de Saïgon donnent un produit d'excellente qualité, qui est très apprécié des fumeurs, tout en étant entouré des meilleures garanties. Un pharmacien-chimiste est attaché à la Manufacture.

La teneur en *morphine* de l'opium varie de 6 à 7, 50% pour le Bénarès et de 7, 60 à 9% pour le Yunnan.

Nous croyons devoir attirer ici l'attention sur la sévérité du régime concernant le *dross*, ce résidu si nuisible à la santé des fumeurs pauvres. L'arrêté du 10 Décembre 1903 (articles 4, 5 & 6) interdit sa circulation (dès qu'elle dépasse 20 grammes*) sa vente ou sa cession, à moins d'autorisation spéciale qui, en fait, n'est jamais accordée. Des peines sévères sont prévues pour toute infraction à ces prescriptions.

Les ventes officielles d'opium préparé (*chandoo*) ont passé de 122,941^k (2,035 piculs) en 1903 à 91,768^k (1,519 piculs) en 1907, soit une baisse d'environ 25%. Pour les 9 premiers mois de 1908, les ventes n'ont pas dépassé 65,048^k (1,077 piculs), ce qui en supposant que la même moyenne mensuelle se continuât jusqu'à la fin de décembre, ne donnerait que 86,724^k (1,436 piculs) pour l'ensemble de l'année en cours.⁽¹⁾

La Cochinchine consomme à elle seule 55% environ du *chandoo* vendu en Indo-Chine, grâce, en tout, nous le verrons, à sa clientèle chinoise.

IV^o

FABRICATION DE LA MORPHINE ET AUTRES DÉRIVÉS.

Il n'est pas fabriqué de morphine ni d'autres dérivés de l'opium en Indo-Chine.

V^o

EXTENSION ET POSSIBILITE DE LA CULTURE DU PAVOT À OPIUM.

La culture du pavot à opium est pratiquée sur des surfaces absolument insignifiantes dans l'Indo-Chine française. Sur le plateau du Tran-Ninh et sur quelques autres points du Haut Laos, et sur le plateau de Dong-Van dans le Haut Tonkin.

Sur le plateau du Tran-Ninh, l'Administration locale estime que la production ne dépasse pas de 4 à 600 kilogs (10 piculs, maximum). En doublant ce chiffre pour tout l'ensemble de cette région, c'est certainement un grand maximum (20 *piculs*). L'article 87 de l'arrêté du 7 février 1899 (dont il sera question plus loin) prévoit que les populations montagnardes (Yaos et Méos.) qui se livrent à cette culture, doivent faire une déclaration au Commissaire du territoire et porter le surplus de leur consommation personnelle au bureau de la Régie de Luang-Prabang. Tout colportage autre est considéré comme contrebande.

Au Dong-Van, aucun recensement n'a été fait. Mais on peut juger que la production n'y est guère plus importante par ce fait que l'Administration des Douanes et Régies n'y a acheté que 2,062^k (33 piculs environ) en 1907 et 3,088^k (50 piculs environ) en 1908.

La disposition topographique des lieux et leur nature (montagnes aux flancs souvent abrupts, ou calcaires stériles,) l'absence de population, le voisinage de deux pays, le Tonkin et le Yunnan, où des mesures sévères sont prises contre l'opium, autant de raisons pour que cette culture s'étende peu dans ces régions.

De plus les articles 3 et 88 de l'arrêté du 7 février 1899 (dont il va être question au paragraphe suivant) ont prévu que la culture du pavot ne pouvait avoir lieu qu'en vertu de l'autorisation préalable de l'Administration des Douanes et Régies. Cette autorisation a été accordée à deux ou trois Européens qui ont tenté sur deux ou trois points du Tran-Ninh et du Haut Tonkin des essais de culture qui n'ont jamais réussi.

VI^o

ACTES ADMINISTRATIFS RELATIFS A L'USAGE DE L'OPIMUM ET DE SES DÉRIVÉS.

L'acte administratif fondamental sur le régime de l'opium dans l'Indo-Chine française est l'arrêté du Gouverneur Général du 7 février 1899, approuvé par décret du 30 août de la même année.

Le texte complet en figure aux annexes (pièce No. 8).

Il constitue sur des bases définitives le *monopole* de *pachat*, de la *fabrication* et de la *vente* de l'opium, monopole dont l'exploitation est confiée à l'Administration des Douanes et Régies de l'Indo-Chine. La culture, comme nous venons de le voir, ne peut avoir lieu qu'avec l'autorisation de cette administration. Des mesures spéciales sont prises pour assurer le contrôle des navires apportant de l'opium, même quand ils ne font que toucher dans un port indo-chinois, ou quand le navire est

* $\frac{2}{3}$ de tael environ.

(1) La baisse des ventes a continué en octobre 1908 en Cochinchine et au Cambodge par rapport au même mois de 1907. Le 4^e Trimestre: 23,802^k—Total 1908: 88,850^k—1,471 *piculs*.

nafragé ou en avarie (articles 6, et 19 à 23 inclus). Le transit est réglementé (articles 16 à 18 inclus); la vente de l'opium, brut ou en extrait et des préparations pharmaceutiques à base d'opium également (articles 7 à 15). Les pharmaciens au titre européen sont seuls autorisés à en recevoir et à en vendre, en se conformant à toute une série de prescriptions, et en se soumettant à la surveillance et à des vérifications de l'Administration des Douanes et Régies.

La vente de l'opium exclusivement fabriqué par l'Administration peut être confiée à des entreposeurs, à des débiteurs généraux ou à des détaillants choisis par l'Administration qui fixe les prix et conditions de vente (articles 26 à 49). Les fumeries ne pouvaient être établies qu'après une déclaration à l'Administration (article 50).⁽¹⁾ L'entrée des fumeries est interdite à toute personne portant des armes apparentes ou cachées, aux femmes de tout âge, aux enfants au dessous de vingt ans et aux Européens (article 5).

Le titre II (articles 59 à 86) prévoit des peines généralement très sévères contre les infractions aux prescriptions de l'arrêté.

VII^o

DES MESURES PRISES DEPUIS 1907 EN INDO-CHINE POUR DIMINUER LA CONSOMMATION DE L'OPIMUM ET DE LEUR EFFET PRATIQUE.

Dès le mois de juin 1907 le Gouvernement Général de l'Indo-Chine donna des preuves tangibles de son désir de coopérer dans toute la mesure du possible à la suppression progressive de la consommation de l'opium sur le territoire de la Colonie.

Un arrêté du 19 juin (pièce annexe No. 9) interdisait l'ouverture de fumeries d'opium sur tout le territoire de l'Annam et du Tonkin où elles n'ont d'ailleurs jamais existé, et décidait qu'aucune installation de nouvelles fumeries ne serait autorisée en Cochinchine ni au Cambodge.⁽²⁾

Un autre arrêté de la même date élevait à compter du 1^{er} juillet les prix officiels de vente en Indo-Chine des opiums de luxe, de Bénarès ordinaire, et du Yunnan, par rapport aux prix précédemment fixés par l'arrêté du 10 décembre 1903, dans des proportions variables suivant les sortes et les localités, mais qui atteignait \$5 environ par kilo pour le "Yunnan" en Cochinchine et au Cambodge par exemple (pièces annexes Nos. 10 et 11).

Un arrêté du 23 février 1908 a encore augmenté ces prix (pièce annexe No. 12). Le kilo d'opium du Yunnan était porté, en Cochinchine et au Cambodge (vente par les débiteurs aux particuliers) de \$77 à \$84 \$70; et le kilo de Bénarès de \$8 à \$9 \$80. Dans le Delta du Tonkin, le prix du Bénarès (kilo) passait aussi de \$88 à \$96 \$80 et celui du Yunnan de 63 \$80 à 70 \$18.

Une commission officielle était chargée, par arrêté du 22 août 1907, d'étudier les mesures à prendre pour la suppression progressive de l'usage de l'opium. Elle tenait sa première réunion plénière le 12 septembre, et ne terminait ses travaux que le 7 février 1908, après s'être divisée en trois sous-commissions qui tinrent elles-mêmes de nombreuses séances. Le Gouvernement s'est inspiré de ses recommandations sur plusieurs points.

Dans un autre ordre d'idées, une circulaire du Gouverneur Général du 5 octobre 1907 (pièce annexe No. 13), renouvelant et précisant des mesures antérieures, interdisait de la façon la plus formelle l'usage de l'opium à tous les fonctionnaires, employés et agents européens de tous rangs et de tout services. Ceux qui contreviendront à cette défense devront être signalés sans retard, et il sera pris à leur égard des mesures de rigueur. Ils seront notamment privés d'une manière absolue de tout avancement jusqu'à amendement complet. A cette sanction s'ajoutera la mise à la retraite d'office de fonctionnaires fumeurs invétérés; qui réuniront des droits à la pension, s'il est constaté, au bout de quelques mois, qu'ils sont incorrigibles. Des mesures analogues sont prises contre les fonctionnaires indigènes.

Pour aider l'oeuvre analogue entreprise autour de la Colonie, un arrêté du 19 juillet 1908 a interdit l'exportation de l'opium préparé de l'Indo-Chine sur Hong-Kong, sous peine de confiscation (pièce annexe No. 14).

Enfin la vente de l'opium dit "du Yunnan" a été supprimée en Cochinchine et au Cambodge par arrêté du 26 septembre 1908 (pièce annexe No. 15).

Les mesures prises en vue de la suppression progressive de l'usage de l'opium n'ont donc pas été simplement platoniques; et leur effet réel ressort d'ailleurs des chiffres déjà cités de la diminution des achats et des ventes de la régie en 1907 et 1908 par rapport à 1903 (baisse de 45 et de 25%, etc.), signalée aux paragraphes 1^o et 11^o de la présente note. Elle ressort aussi notamment du zèle apporté dans la répression de la contrebande, même dans les pays, comme le Laos, où les moyens dont dispose l'Administration sont absolument insuffisants. C'est ainsi que 1,233 kilos d'opium de contrebande, venant en majeure partie du Yunnan, ont été saisis au Laos du 1^{er} janvier au 30 septembre 1908 (pièce annexe No. 16).

L'effet de la hausse des prix et des autres mesures dans le sens de la *diminution de la consommation* ressort, nous l'avons vu ci-dessus, des chiffres comparatifs de la consommation en 1903, 1907 et 1908. Cependant il ne faut pas oublier que d'autres facteurs interviennent. De bonnes récoltes de riz comme celles de 1906-7 et 1907-8 en Cochinchine et au Tonkin, en répandant beaucoup d'argent dans les campagnes favorisent la consommation de l'opium. D'autre part, des causes complexes peuvent jouer

(1) Des mesures ont été prises en 1907 pour la fermeture des fumeries.—Voir paragraphe suivant.

(2) Le Laos n'est pas visé dans cet arrêté à cause de sa faible population (500,000 habitants au maximum) et parce que la consommation de l'opium y est, de ce fait, peu importante. La surveillance spéciale des fumeurs serait d'ailleurs, sur son immense territoire, (280,000 Km.² environ) une tâche impossible.

*Pièce Annexe No. 5.*TABLEAU C³.

Subdivision de la Cochinchine.

Mois	Ventes d'opium effectuées en 1907 et 1908						Observations
	Luxe		Bénarès		Yunnan		
	1907	1908	1907	1908	1907	1908	
	k.	k.	k.	k.	k.	k.	
Janvier	1.100	2 320	1,809.455	1,922 200	2,074.920	2,114 640	
Février	2.600	3.220	1,961.280	2,085.390	2,345.445	2,215.590	
Mars	3.680	1.380	2,083 645	2,095.070	2,519.875	2,248.580	
Avril	4 860	0.940	2,101.095	2,004.160	2,616.745	2,172.600	
Mai	5.220	2.560	2,117.310	2,027.715	2,609.565	2,204 780	
Juin	5 110	2.780	2,014 840	1,975.100	2,394.925	2,125.185	
Juillet	11.520	4.000	2,270 615	2,036 400	2,351 160	2,079.405	
Août	6.920	1.900	2,180.920	1,987.575	2,299.215	1,944.190	
Septembre	8.620	6.660	2,013.255	1,938.215	2,086.940	1,798.910	

Hanoï, le 9 novembre, 1908.

*Pièce Annexe No. 6.*TABLEAU C⁴.

Subdivision du Cambodge.

Mois	Ventes d'opium effectuées en 1907 et 1908						Observations
	Luxe		Bénarès		Yunnan		
	1907	1908	1907	1908	1907	1908	
	k.	k.	k.	k.	k.	k.	
Janvier	2.520	1.460	545.435	585.225	465.615	470.040	
Février	1.600	1.900	634.975	654.790	568.085	509.395	
Mars	1.420	1.500	620.740	616.120	605.840	478.815	
Avril	0.880	1.020	595.360	591.745	592.390	470.330	
Mai	2.300	0.880	566.215	639.965	578.035	546.820	
Juin	1.900	0.400	563.695	569.960	569.550	460.820	
Juillet	2.840	0.740	658.935	673.990	497.015	494.155	
Août	2.300	0.500	575.560	604.100	491.900	441.530	
Septembre	3.060	0.400	572.965	590.405	461.420	441.865	

Hanoï, le 9 novembre, 1908.

*Pièce Annexe No. 7.*TABLEAU C⁵.

Subdivision du Laos.

Mois	Ventes d'opium effectuées en 1907 et 1908						Observations
	Luxe		Bénarès		Yunnan		
	1907	1908	1907	1908	1907	1908	
	k.	k.	k.	k.	k.	k.	
Janvier	...	...	...	...	434.660	451.270	
Février	...	...	...	...	386.680	465.615	
Mars	...	...	0.100	0.025	329.955	324.045	
Avril	...	...	0.200	0.500	368.175	326.070	
Mai	...	...	0.100	...	407.215	346.679	
Juin	...	...	...	0.100	401.275	421.845	
Juillet	...	...	0.020	0.100	366.956	393.995	
Août	...	...	...	0.010	382.485	343.675	
Septembre	...	...	...	...	403.700	...	

Hanoï, le 9 novembre 1908.

Pièce Annexe No. 8.

ARRÊTÉ CONCERNANT LE MONOPOLE DE L'OPIMUM EN INDO-CHINE.

LE GOUVERNEUR GENERAL DE L'INDO-CHINE.

Vu le décret du 21 avril 1891;
 Vu les arrêtés des 5 juillet 1883 et 6 septembre 1892 relatifs à la constatation et à la répression de la fraude en matière d'opium en Cochinchine;
 Vu les conventions conclues avec le Roi du Cambodge les 10 septembre 1883 et 17 juin 1884;
 Vu les arrêtés des 6 et 8 juin 1893, réglementant la régie et la vente de l'opium au Tonkin;
 Vu l'arrêté du 31 décembre 1894, concernant la vente de l'opium en Annam;
 Vu l'arrêté du 9 décembre 1895, instituant la régie de l'opium au Laos;
 Vu la loi du 11 janvier 1892, portant établissement du tarif général des Douanes;
 Vu le décret du 16 février 1895, rendant applicable aux Colonies diverses lois, arrêtés et décrets relatifs aux Douanes;
 Vu le décret du 31 juillet 1898, portant création du budget général de l'Indo-Chine;
 Vu l'arrêté du 15 septembre 1898, sur la procédure administrative et judiciaire en matière de Contributions indirectes en Indo-Chine;
 Vu le décret du 30 décembre 1898, organisant le service des Douanes et Régies de l'Indo-Chine;
 Sur la proposition du Directeur des Douanes et Régies,

ARRÊTÉ:

TITRE I.

DE L'EXERCICE DU MONOPOLE

ART. 1.—L'achat, la fabrication et la vente de l'opium constituent un monopole dont l'exploitation est confiée à l'Administration des Douanes et Régies de l'Indo-Chine.

ART. 2.—Le monopole d'achat et de fabrication est absolu et ne peut être exploité qu'en régie directe.

Le monopole de vente pourra être exercé soit en régie directe par l'Administration, soit par des tiers autorisés, fermiers ou régisseurs intéressés. Les contrats actuellement en cours en Annam et au Tonkin seront maintenus en vigueur dans leurs formes et conditions actuelles.

ART. 3.—La culture du pavot en vue de son exploitation en opium ne pourra avoir lieu en Indo-Chine qu'en vertu de l'autorisation préalable de l'Administration des Douanes et Régies et dans des conditions qui seront ultérieurement déterminées.

ART. 4.—L'Administration des Douanes et Régies effectuera ses achats d'opium brut partout où elle le jugera convenable et aux prix et conditions qui lui paraîtront les plus avantageux.

ART. 5.—Elle aura seule le droit d'importer de l'opium sur tout le territoire de l'Indo-Chine.

Sont exceptés de cette prohibition les opiums destinés aux usages de la pharmacie européenne ou à la consommation en dehors des territoires de l'Indo-Chine française. Des déclarations spéciales devront être fournies par les importateurs, conformément aux lois et règlements relatifs à l'importation et au transit du prohibé, sous réserve des dispositions spéciales indiquées ci-après.

ART. 6.—Tout capitaine de navire, maître ou patron de jonque ou de barque arrivant dans un port de l'Indo-Chine avec de l'opium à son bord, pour quelque destination que ce soit, devra en faire, de suite et sans tarder, la déclaration à l'Administration des Douanes et Régies, à peine d'être considéré comme contrebandier et puni comme tel.

Il ne devra permettre le débarquement de l'opium ainsi déclaré que sur le vu d'un permis de débarquement délivré par le service des Douanes et ce, sous la même peine que ci-dessus.

Si l'opium ainsi déclaré est destiné à transiter et que le navire ou le bateau importateur se trouve dans un des ports ouverts au transit, le capitaine ou patron, ou le destinataire remplira, auprès de la douane, toutes les formalités prescrites en matière de transit.

Si le navire ou le bateau importateur se trouve dans un port non ouvert au transit, le capitaine ou patron se conformera aux dispositions des articles 19 et 20 ci-après :

ART. 7.—Les pharmaciens au titre européen pourront seuls recevoir de l'opium brut, en extrait ou sous forme de médicaments, en se conformant aux prescriptions suivantes.

ART. 8.—Les opiums bruts ou en extrait et les préparations pharmaceutiques à base d'opium expédiés à ces pharmaciens devront être adressés à Saigon, à Haiphong ou à Tourane, et ne pourront être débarqués ailleurs que dans ces ports, si ce n'est pour cause de fortune de mer.

ART. 9.—Les quantités d'opium brut ou en extrait seront mises dans une caisse spéciale.

Si l'expéditeur omet de faire porter sur le manifeste les opiums bruts ou en extrait expédiés à des pharmaciens, ces derniers, sauf le recours contre lui, seront civilement responsables du préjudice qui pourrait être causé à la Régie par suite de détournement ou du débarquement frauduleux dans la Colonie.

ART. 10.—Le pharmacien destinataire devra, avant de faire opérer le débarquement de la marchandise prohibée, faire au bureau de la douane une déclaration exacte des quantités d'opium brut ou en extrait qui lui seront expédiées, du nom de l'expéditeur et du lieu d'origine des opiums.

Il sera tenu de représenter la facture d'envoi à l'appui de sa déclaration et de remplir toutes les formalités de douane prescrites, en pareil cas, par les règlements.

ART. 11.—Si l'Administration estime que les quantités d'opium brut ou en extrait excèdent un approvisionnement de trois mois, elle aura le droit de faire déposer l'excédent dans son entrepôt, et les opiums ne seront délivrés au destinataire qu'au fur et à mesure de ses besoins.

Aucune réclamation ne sera admise contre les appréciations de l'Administration lorsqu'il sera démontré qu'elle a autorisé la délivrance au destinataire d'une quantité d'opium suffisante pour satisfaire à ses besoins hebdomadaires.

ART. 12.—Un permis de circulation indiquant les quantités d'opium brut ou en extrait sera délivré au pharmacien destinataire et devra accompagner la marchandise jusqu'à l'arrivée dans des magasins.

Ce permis devra, à toute réquisition, être représenté aux préposés des Douanes et Régies ou à tout agent de la force publique.

ART. 13.—L'Administration aura toujours la faculté de faire surveiller l'emploi des quantités d'opium introduites par les pharmaciens.

ART. 14.—Ceux-ci seront tenus de présenter aux employés et préposés des Douanes et Régies les opiums et les préparations à base d'opium existant dans leurs magasins ou dans leurs pharmacies ; ils devront également, si ces employés et agents le demandent, leur communiquer leurs livres ou toutes autres pièces pouvant justifier de l'emploi de l'opium manquant. Les visites et vérifications ci-dessus auront lieu sans l'assistance d'un officier de police judiciaire ; toutefois, elles ne pourront être effectuées que sur ordre spécial d'un employé ayant le grade au moins de contrôleur ou remplissant les fonctions d'entreposeur principal.

ART. 15.—Tout refus de la part d'un pharmacien de laisser procéder aux vérifications prescrites par l'article qui précède constituera une opposition à l'exercice.

ART. 16.—Le transit de l'opium à travers les possessions françaises en Cochinchine et à travers le Tonkin est autorisé.

On ne pourra, toutefois, faire transiter des quantités moindres d'une caisse de la dimension usitée dans le commerce (25 à 30 kilos).

ART. 17.—L'opium destiné au transit ne pourra être introduit en Cochinchine et au Tonkin que par les ports de Saigon et de Haiphong et par les villes de Langson et Laokay, sauf le cas où, par fortune de mer ou toute circonstance de force majeure, il y aurait nécessité de le faire pénétrer sur le territoire par un autre point frontière.

ART. 18.—L'opium en transit pourra être exporté par mer ou par terre, mais par les seuls bureaux de douane suivants :

Saigon, Phnom-Penh, Haiphong, Laokay et Langson.

ART. 19.—Dans le cas où l'opium embarqué à bord d'un navire ou d'une barque touchant dans un des ports de l'Indo-Chine devra être réexporté par ce navire ou cette barque, l'Administration des Douanes et Régies fera placer cet opium dans un endroit spécial du bâtiment importateur, y apposera les scellés et prendra telles mesures qu'elle jugera à propos pour prévenir tout débarquement en fraude de ce produit.

Elle pourra même, si elle le juge nécessaire, ordonner que l'opium soit entreposé dans ses magasins jusqu'au départ du bâtiment. La mise en entrepôt est indispensable si la réexpédition ne doit pas s'opérer par le même navire ou la même barque et n'a pas lieu immédiatement. Seront, en outre, observées, en cas de réexportation immédiate ou ultérieure, toutes les dispositions prescrites en la matière par les règlements de douane.

ART. 20.—Dans le cas où, par fortune de mer, un bâtiment ayant de l'opium à son bord relâcherait dans un port quelconque de l'Indo-Chine, le capitaine naufragé ou en avarie devra faire aux autorités du lieu la déclaration prescrite par l'art. 6 ci-dessus, et l'opium, mis immédiatement sous scellés, sera déposé au bureau des Douanes et Régies.

Il sera dressé du tout un procès-verbal qui indiquera le nombre et l'état extérieur des caisses ou colis contenant l'opium ainsi débarqué, et un double de ce procès-verbal restera entre les mains du capitaine et vaudra récépissé.

ART. 21.—Les passagers embarqués à bord d'un bâtiment faisant escale dans un port quelconque de l'Indo-Chine ne pourront descendre à terre avec de l'opium sous quelque forme et en si faible quantité que ce soit, sous peine d'être considérés comme contrebandiers et d'être punis comme tels.

ART. 22.—Si un passager est obligé de débarquer pour continuer sa route sur un autre bâtiment ou pour tout autre motif, il devra remettre tout l'opium dont il est détenteur au capitaine qui en fera le dépôt à la douane, en se conformant aux prescriptions énumérées aux articles 6 et 19 précédents.

Cet opium sera remis au passager par la douane lorsqu'il quittera la Colonie.

ART. 23.—Les droits de plombage, de permis de débarquement et de circulation, les frais d'entrepôts seront ceux qui sont déterminés par les règlements spéciaux à chacun des bureaux de douane où auront été effectués le débarquement et le transit ou la réexportation.

L'Administration conservera les opiums jusqu'à l'acquittement des droits et, s'ils ne sont pas retirés dans un délai de six mois, ils seront confisqués à son profit.

ART. 24.—Tout l'opium livré, sous quelque forme que ce soit, à la consommation, tant en Cochinchine, au Cambodge, et au Laos qu'au Tonkin et en Annam, sera fabriqué, manipulé, ou préparé par les soins de l'Administration des Douanes et Régies.

Il sera fait exception à cette règle en ce qui concerne l'opium brut que les entreposeurs particuliers, gérants des entrepôts ou débitants généraux seront, en vertu de conventions spéciales, autorisés à vendre au nom de la Régie.

ART. 25.—L'Administration des Douanes et Régies pourra livrer à la consommation telle quantité d'opium qui lui conviendra et établir pour son débit autant d'entrepôts de bureaux de vente et de fumeries qui lui paraîtront nécessaires.

ART. 26.—Les entrepôts pourront être administrés directement par le service des Douanes et Régies ou établis chez des particuliers choisis à cet effet.

ART. 27.—Les entreposeurs, à quelque titre que ce soit, ne pourront détenir ni mettre en vente un autre opium que celui de la Régie.

Certains entreposeurs particuliers, gérants d'entrepôts ou débitants généraux du Tonkin, pourront néanmoins mettre en vente de l'opium brut qu'ils auront été autorisés à se procurer à la frontière chinoise, mais sous la réserve que cet opium sera estampillé par la régie qui en établira la poids net et en surveillera la vente.

ART. 28.—Il est interdit aux entreposeurs, agents de l'Administration des Douanes et Régies, de vendre de l'opium au détail, l'opium devra être livré par eux au public en récipients ou paquets cachetés ou revêtus des marques de la Régie.

Les entreposeurs particuliers, étrangers à l'Administration, pourront être autorisés à ouvrir un débit pour la vente au détail, ils devront se munir d'une licence de débitant.

ART. 29.—Les entreposeurs non fonctionnaires publics pourront être autorisés par l'Administration à tenir un autre genre de commerce, en se conformant aux arrêtés en vigueur sur les patentes.

ART. 30.—L'Administration des Douanes et Régies pourra concéder à des particuliers, moyennant certaines conditions et en vertu de contrats spéciaux passés avec eux, le droit exclusif de vente de l'opium dans une région quelconque (arrondissement, province, canton, cercle ou territoire militaire) du Tonkin ou du Laos.

Ces concessionnaires prendront le titre de débiteurs généraux de la Régie.

ART. 31.—Les débiteurs généraux seront soumis au versement d'un fonds de garantie dont le montant sera fixé par l'Administration des Douanes et Régies, selon l'importance des achats qu'ils s'engageront à faire. Il ne pourra, en aucun cas, être inférieur à 500 piastres.

Ce fonds de garantie sera versé dans les caisses locales à titre de dépôt administratif.

ART. 32.—Les amendes administratives encourues par les débiteurs généraux seront prélevées sur ce fonds de garantie, sans autre formalité qu'un simple avis à eux donné par l'Administration des Douanes et Régies, sans qu'il y ait lieu à aucune mise en demeure préalable, ni besoin de la faire sanctionner par un jugement. Les débiteurs généraux seront tenus de renouveler le fonds de garantie dans la forme et les délais qui leur seront indiqués, sous peine de déchéance.

ART. 33.—Les débiteurs généraux seront tenus d'être approvisionnés de toutes les espèces d'opium que les consommateurs leur demanderont et que la Régie mettra en vente ou dont elle autorisera la vente.

ART. 34.—L'opium sera livré aux débiteurs généraux au comptant, à moins d'arrangement spécial pour un autre mode de paiement entre l'Administration des Douanes et Régies et certains débiteurs généraux.

ART. 35.—Le prix d'achat de l'opium et les bénéfices que les débiteurs généraux seront autorisés à faire sur les ventes de cet opium seront déterminés par des règlements et contrats spéciaux.

ART. 36.—Les débiteurs généraux ne pourront vendre, par eux-mêmes, leurs agents ou débiteurs, aucune quantité d'opium en dehors des limites du ressort territorial qui leur sera concédé, sous peine d'être considérés comme contrebandiers et sans préjudice des dommages à payer aux autres concessionnaires ainsi lésés.

ART. 37.—Ils seront tenus d'ouvrir un certain nombre de débits et de prendre, à cet effet, un nombre correspondant de licences de différentes catégories, suivant un tableau dressé pour chaque province ou région par l'Administration ;

Ils devront également ouvrir de nouveaux débits en cas de demandes acceptées par l'Administration. Ils auront, néanmoins, la faculté de placer, en outre du nombre qui aura été désigné par la Régie, autant de licences qui leur conviendra, à condition de faire agréer leurs débiteurs au détail par l'Administration.

Celle-ci aura le droit de réserver une certaine quantité de licences à des annamites.

ART. 38.—Les débiteurs généraux seront responsables de toutes les infractions administratives qui pourraient être commises par leurs débiteurs au détail ; mais, dans le cas où ceux-ci se rendraient coupables de faits de fraude sans la complicité des débiteurs généraux, ces derniers seront mis hors de cause et les vrais délinquants seront poursuivis. Leurs licences leur seront retirées si l'Administration le juge convenable.

ART. 39.—La restriction formulée dans l'article précédent, relativement à la responsabilité civile des débiteurs, ne concerne que les actes de fraude commis par leurs débiteurs au détail ; ils continueront à être civilement responsables des actes de toute nature commis par leurs agents autre que les débiteurs spécialement visés dans l'article 38 ci-dessus.

ART. 40.—Les débiteurs généraux seront tenus de contribuer à la surveillance et à la répression de la fraude.

Ils devront avoir, à cet effet, à leur solde le nombre d'agents européens ou asiatiques qui leur sera fixé suivant contract avec l'Administration.

Ces agents seront commissionnés et assermentés. Ils seront dirigés par les employés des Douanes et Régies et, dans le cas de saisies faites sur leurs indications et avec leur concours, le concessionnaire aura la part revenant aux indicateurs d'après les règlements.

ART. 41.—En aucun cas, les débiteurs généraux ne pourront céder leurs contrats sans l'assentiment préalable de l'Administration des Douanes et Régies.

ART. 42.—Toutes les contestations entre les débiteurs généraux et la Régie ou entre ces débiteurs et d'autres concessionnaires seront réglées par le Directeur des Douanes et Régies.

ART. 43.—Toute personne voulant se livrer à la vente au détail de l'opium devra se munir d'une licence valable pour une année (du 1^{er} janvier au 31 décembre).

Cette licence dont le prix sera fixé par l'Administration, ne sera valable que dans la localité pour laquelle elle aura été délivrée et pour un seul débit.

Elle sera affichée à l'endroit le plus apparent de ce débit.

Dans les villes, les titulaires de licences au détail ne pourront changer de quartier ou de rue qu'après en avoir obtenu l'autorisation de l'Administration.

ART. 44.—Cette licence pourra être accordée à toute personne majeure dont la moralité et la solvabilité auront été reconnues.

L'Administration, pourra, cependant, si elle le juge nécessaire, exiger de chaque débiteur une caution responsable de toutes les condamnations pécuniaires qui pourront être prononcées contre le débiteur.

ART. 45.—Les débiteurs au détail pourront vendre l'opium soit en récipients fermés revêtus des marques de la Régie, soit au détail.

Lorsqu'ils ouvriront un des récipients pour en vendre le contenu au détail, ils devront laisser subsister les marques de la Régie et ne pas transvaser le contenu, à moins d'autorisation spéciale.

Il leur est interdit de mélanger ou d'ajouter à l'opium qu'ils sont autorisés à vendre une substance quelconque.

Ils ne pourront faire aucune vente en dehors de leurs débits.

ART. 46.—Ils ne pourront vendre l'opium en boîtes fermées plus de 10 pour 100 plus cher que le prix officiel d'achat à la Régie.

Le prix de l'opium au détail pourra être également fixé par l'Administration dans certains pays de l'Indo-Chine.

ART. 47.—Il sera délivré, à ses frais, à chaque débiteur au détail, pour chaque débit, un livret sur lequel l'entreposeur ou les débiteurs généraux inscriront, au fur et à mesure des livraisons, les quantités livrées.

Chaque mention sera signée par la partie qui aura procédé à la vente.

ART. 48.—Les débiteurs au détail ne pourront s'approvisionner qu'aux entrepôts qui leur seront désignés par l'Administration ou les débiteurs généraux. Ils tiendront un compte journalier de leurs ventes.

ART. 49.—Le livret dont il est question à l'article 47 ci-dessus restera en la possession du débiteur au détail et lui servira de permis de circulation. Il devra le représenter à toute réquisition de l'autorité.

ART. 50.—Tout débiteur au détail aura le droit d'ouvrir une fumerie, sous réserve d'en faire la déclaration préalable à l'Administration.

Le local affecté à la fumerie ne pourra servir à aucun autre usage, même à la vente de l'opium destiné à être fumé. Cet opium sera livré préalablement dans le débit.

ART. 51.—L'entrée des fumeries sera défendue à toute personne portant des armes apparentes ou cachées, aux femmes de tout âge, aux enfants au-dessous de vingt ans et aux Européens, sous peine d'amende contre ces personnes, quand elles persisteront, malgré les observations du débiteur, à y consommer de l'opium ou à y séjourner. Le taux de l'amende encourue sera fixé comme pour les contraventions de simple police.

ART. 52.—Il est interdit à tout individu de transporter plus de 20 grammes de dross (détritus d'opium déjà fumé), à moins d'une autorisation spéciale de l'Administration des Douanes et Régies.

ART. 53.—Est interdite également toute vente ou cession de dross pur ou mélangé à d'autres matières à moins d'une autorisation spéciale de l'Administration des Douanes et Régies.

ART. 54.—Tout acheteur d'opium (débiteur ou particulier) pourra rapporter à la Régie tout le dross provenant de l'opium qu'il aura acheté.

ART. 55.—La Régie s'engage à acheter ce dross d'après un tarif officiel qui sera affiché et publié. Les entreposeurs donneront un reçu provisoire des quantités qui leur seront remises.

Le prix en sera payé après que la manufacture d'opium aura reconnu que le dross est utilisable.

ART. 56.—Tout acheteur d'opium (particulier ou débiteur) devra, au moment où il effectuera son achat, verser, à titre de dépôt de garantie, entre les mains de l'entreposeur, une somme dont le montant sera égal à la valeur officielle du dross contenu dans chaque kilogramme d'opium qui lui sera livré.⁽¹⁾

ART. 57.—Ce dépôt sera définitivement perdu pour tout acheteur qui ne rapportera pas de dross dans le délai d'un mois après l'achat de l'opium.⁽¹⁾

TITRE II.

DE LA REPRESSION.

ART. 59.—Toute importation d'opium faite sans déclaration dans les deux myriamètres des côtes ou dans un port de l'Indo-Chine sera poursuivie et punie conformément aux dispositions des articles 15 de la loi de douane du 27 mars 1817, 1^{er} du titre V de la loi du 22 août 1791 et 10, titre II de la loi du 4 germinal an II.

(1) Dispositions rapportées par arrêté du 10 décembre 1903 (Pièce No. 10).

ART. 60.—Tout versement frauduleux, toute tentative de versement frauduleux d'opium, soit dans l'enceinte des ports, soit sur les côtes de l'Indo-Chine, seront poursuivis et punis conformément aux dispositions des articles 2 et 4 de la loi de douane de 2 juin 1875, 34 et 37 de titre VI de la loi du 21 avril 1818, 51, 52, 53 du titre V de la loi du 28 avril 1816.

L'opium saisi à l'importation sera estimé suivant son prix net officiel de vente à l'entrepôt. Cette valeur, qui servira à déterminer le montant de l'amende lorsqu'elle dépassera le minimum prévu par les lois, servira de base à la durée de la contrainte par corps.

Toutefois, lorsque l'opium saisi sera reconnu inutilisable pour le service de la Régie, il sera détruit. Sa valeur sera fixée à la moitié du prix net de vente à l'entrepôt, pour déterminer le montant de la confiscation à répartir entre les intéressés.

ART. 61.—Les importations d'opium de contrebande par les frontières de terre seront poursuivies et punies selon qu'elles auront été commises par moins de trois individus et plus, jusqu'à six inclusivement, et de trois individus au plus à cheval ou de plus de six à pied, conformément aux dispositions des articles 41, 42, 43, du titre V de la loi du 28 avril 1816 et 4 de celle du 2 juin 1875 s'il y a lieu, dans le premier cas en vertu des prescriptions des articles 41, 42, 44 de la loi du 28 avril 1816, et 4 de celle du 2 juin 1872, dans le second cas, et, dans le troisième cas, par application des articles 48, 51, 52, et 53 de la loi du 28 avril 1816, 37 de celle du 21 avril 1818 et 4 de celle du 2 juin 1875.

ART. 62.—Tout transport par barque, par voiture ou chemin de fer, d'opium de contrebande effectué dans le rayon des douanes donne lieu à l'application des articles 48, 51, 52 et 53 du titre V de la loi du 28 avril 1816, 37 du titre VI de la loi du 21 avril 1818, 3 et 4 de la loi du 2 juin 1875.

ART. 63.—Toute détention d'opium de contrebande constatée dans le rayon des douanes sera poursuivie et punie conformément aux dispositions des articles 38 paragraphe 4, du titre IV, 41, 42 du titre V de la loi du 28 avril 1816, et 3 de la loi du 5 juillet 1836.

ART. 64.—En cas de découverte d'opium de contrebande abandonné dans le rayon des douanes par un inconnu, il sera procédé à la saisie de cet opium ; procès-verbal sera dressé contre inconnu et la confiscation de l'opium ainsi saisi sera demandée aux tribunaux, qui devront toujours la prononcer en faveur de la régie.

ART. 65.—Tout transporteur d'opium de contrebande dont le propriétaire reste inconnu sera déclaré personnellement responsable de la contravention commise.

ART. 66.—Tout particulier qui fabriquera ou aura fabriqué de l'opium, ou aura mêlé à de l'opium de la régie quelque substance de quelque nature que ce soit, sera puni d'une amende de 500 à 2,000 francs et d'un emprisonnement de deux mois à trois ans.

Les opiums saisis en fraude, les ustensiles servant ou ayant servi à la fabrication et les objets contenant l'opium saisi seront confisqués.

En cas de récidive, le maximum de l'amende sera appliqué et le minimum de l'emprisonnement porté à six mois.

ART. 68.—Tout colportage, toute vente ou cession à titre gratuit par un particulier d'un opium autre que celui de la Régie, ou de dross pur ou mélangé sera puni d'une amende de 500 à 2,000 francs et d'un emprisonnement de deux mois à trois ans. L'opium ou le dross sera confisqué.

En cas de récidive, le maximum de l'amende sera appliqué et le minimum de l'emprisonnement porté à six mois.

ART. 69.—Toute vente d'opium de la Régie par une personne non autorisée sera punie d'une amende de 500 à 2,000 francs et d'un emprisonnement de quinze jours à trois ans, ou de l'une de ces deux peines seulement.

En cas de récidive dans la même année, la peine de l'emprisonnement devra être appliquée.

ART. 70.—Dans les cas de fraude prévue aux articles 59 à 69 inclus ci-dessus, la régie aura toujours droit à des dommages-intérêts dont le montant ne pourra pas être inférieur à cinq fois la valeur de la quantité de matière frauduleuse calculée au prix officiel de l'opium de la régie.

ART. 71.—Toute saisie d'opium faite au préjudice d'un inconnu en fuite sera constatée par un procès-verbal contre inconnu, et la confiscation de l'opium sera prononcée par le tribunal sur requête de l'Administration des Douanes et Régies.

ART. 72.—Tout entreposeur, fonctionnaire, qui aura mis en vente de l'opium falsifié, ou du dross pur ou mélangé, ou qui aura contrefait les marques de la Régie, ou qui aura vendu l'opium à un prix supérieur au prix officiel, sera immédiatement révoqué, sans préjudice des poursuites criminelles qui pourront être exercées contre eux en vertu des dispositions du Code pénal.

ART. 73.—Tout entreposeur particulier ou gérant d'entrepôt qui détiendra ou mettra en vente un opium autre que celui de la régie sera puni d'une amende de 5 francs par gramme d'opium saisi, sans que cette amende puisse être inférieure à 200 francs, si faible que soit cette quantité, et d'un emprisonnement d'un mois à trois ans.

Les opiums saisis et leurs contenants seront confisqués.

ART. 74.—Toute vente au détail faite par un entreposeur particulier non muni d'une licence de débitant au détail sera punie d'une amende de 500 à 2,000 francs.

ART. 75.—Tout entreposeur particulier ou gérant d'entrepôt qui omettra ou s'abstiendra de donner récépissé régulier des sommes qu'il aura perçues pour vente d'opium ou ne consignera pas ces ventes sur les livrets des débitants sera passible, pour chaque omission ou abstention, d'une amende de 50 à 200 francs.

ART. 76.—Tout entreposeur particulier ou gérant d'entrepôt qui aura décacheté ou ouvert les boîtes, récipients ou paquets contenant l'opium de la Régie et mêlé à cet opium des substances de quelque nature qu'elles soient, ou qui aura contrefait les marques de la Régie, sera puni d'une amende de 500 à 3,000 francs et d'un emprisonnement de trois mois à cinq ans, sans préjudice des poursuites criminelles qui pourront être exercées en vertu des dispositions du Code pénal.

ART. 77.—Les entreposeurs particuliers devront, à peine d'une amende de 25 à 100 francs pour chaque infraction, se conformer aux règlements et instructions du service des régies ; ces amendes seront prononcées administrativement par le Directeur des Douanes et Régies, sauf appel devant le Gouverneur Général.

Tout entreposeur particulier qui sera convaincu d'avoir vendu l'opium au-dessus du prix fixé par l'Administration ou qui aura mis en vente du dross pur ou mélangé, sera puni d'une amende de 500 à 2,000 francs et d'un emprisonnement de huit jours à six mois.

ART. 78.—Les débitants généraux seront passibles des peines applicables aux entreposeurs particuliers ou gérants d'entrepôts, dans les cas prévus aux articles 73, 74, 75, 76 et 77 ci-dessus, lorsqu'ils se seront rendus coupables des contraventions et délits indiqués dans ces articles.

Des amendes administratives variant de 10 à 500 francs pourront, en outre, leur être infligée pour infractions aux règlements sur le commerce de l'opium ou pour inexécution de leurs contrats, en dehors des dommages-intérêts dont ils seront passibles, le cas échéant, s'il y a préjudice causé par eux ou leurs agents à l'Administration des Douanes et Régies.

ART. 79.—Tout opium de régie qui sera trouvé chez un débitant dans des récipients autres que ceux de la régie ou dans des récipients non revêtus de la Marque officielle sera confisqué et le contrevenant sera puni d'une amende de 100 à 1,000 francs.

En cas de récidive dans la même année, il sera puni du maximum de la peine et sa licence lui sera retirée.

ART. 80.—Tout débitant qui aura vendu un opium autre que celui de la régie, ou qui y aura mêlé quelque substance de quelque nature que ce soit, sera puni d'une amende de 500 à 2,000 francs et d'un emprisonnement de quinze jours à trois ans.

Les opiums de contrebande ou altérés seront confisqués, ainsi que leur contenant.

ART. 81.—Le débitant qui aura contrefait la marque de la régie sera puni des peines indiquées à l'article 76 ci-dessus, la licence lui sera, en outre, retirée.

ART. 82.—Tout débitant qui se sera approvisionné à un autre entrepôt qu'à celui désigné par la Régie ou par les débitants généraux sera passible d'une amende de 100 à 500 francs.

ART. 83.—Dans les cas de fraude prévus aux articles 79, 80, 81 et 82 ci-dessus, la régie aura toujours droit à des dommages-intérêts dont le montant ne pourra pas être inférieur à cinq fois la valeur de la quantité de matière frauduleuse calculée au prix officiel de l'opium de la régie.

ART. 84.—Les maîtres ou patrons de fumeries ou maisons d'opium seront responsables des contraventions au présent arrêté commises dans leur établissement.

ART. 85.—Les débitants au détail, les maîtres ou patrons de fumeries ou maisons d'opium devront à peine d'une amende de 25 à 100 francs pour chaque infraction, se conformer aux règlements et instructions du service des régies ;

Ces amendes seront prononcées administrativement par le Directeur des Douanes et Régies, sauf appel devant le Gouverneur Général.

ART. 86.—Les entreposeurs particuliers, débitants généraux, débitants au détail et tenanciers de maisons d'opium de toute catégorie, seront soumis à l'exercice.

TITRE III.

DISPOSITIONS DIVERSES.

ART. 87.—Provisoirement et en attendant l'application d'un régime spécial à la culture de l'opium, les Yaos ou Méos qui se livrent, au Laos, à cette culture auront, après déclaration faite au commissaire du territoire, le droit de fumer l'opium récolté par eux sur leurs terrains, sous réserve, s'il y a un excédent, de le faire parvenir au bureau de la régie de Luang-Prabang, qui le paiera au prix moyen des achats précédemment faits.

Tout colportage ou autre trafic de cet opium sera considéré comme un acte de contrebande.

ART. 88.—Les Européens qui voudront se livrer à cette culture en un point quelconque de l'Indo-Chine devront en obtenir l'autorisation de l'Administration, qui leur fixera, après avis du service des Douanes et Régies, les conditions spéciales à leur exploitation et à la vente de l'opium produit.

ART. 89.—Les clauses et conditions particulières aux contrats actuellement en cours pour la vente de l'opium de la régie en Annam et au Tonkin seront maintenues en vigueur jusqu'à l'expiration de ces contrats, à moins que les intéressés n'en réclament la modification pour les rendre en tout conformes aux règles posées par le présent arrêté.

ART. 90.—Toutes les fois que l'opium mis en vente par les débiteurs ne paraîtra pas complètement identique à celui de la Régie, les employés des Douanes et Régies devront en prélever des échantillons qui seront mis sous scellés pour être transmis à la manufacture à fin d'expertises.

On procédera de la même façon en cas de saisie quelconque d'opium étranger ou de matière supposée contenir de l'opium autre que celui de la régie, afin de permettre toutes expertises et analyses nécessaires.

ART. 91.—Les condamnations pécuniaires pour un même fait de fraude en matière d'opium contre plusieurs personnes seront solidaires.

ART. 92.—Les ventes d'objets confisqués autres que l'opium seront faites par la Régie.

ART. 93.—Les prix de vente de l'opium par les entreposeurs et débiteurs, ainsi que le prix des licences et leurs catégories et celui des livrets, seront déterminés par arrêtés spéciaux du Gouverneur Général.

ART. 94.—Sont abrogées toutes les dispositions antérieures contraires au présent arrêté.

Toutefois, les contrats en cours en Annam et au Tonkin resteront en vigueur jusqu'à leur expiration à moins que les intéressés ne réclament le bénéfice de la présente réglementation.

ART. 95.—Le Lieutenant-Gouverneur de la Cochinchine, les Résidents Supérieurs en Annam, au Tonkin, au Cambodge, les Commandants Supérieurs au Laos, le procureur Général et le Directeur des Douanes et Régies de l'Indo-Chine sont chargés, chacun en ce qui le concerne, de l'exécution du présent arrêté.

Saigon, le 7 février 1899.

Signé : PAUL DOUMER.

Pièce Annexe No. 9.

INTERDICTION D'OUVERTURE DE FUMERIES.

LE GOUVERNEUR GENERAL DE L'INDO-CHINE, COMMANDEUR DE LA LÉGION D'HONNEUR.

Vu le décret du 21 avril 1891 ;

Vu le décret du 31 juillet 1898, portant création du budget général de l'Indo-Chine ;

Vu l'arrêté du 13 février 1899, fixant les attributions des services généraux et des services locaux de l'Indo-Chine ;

Vu les arrêtés des 15 septembre 1898 et 5 juin 1903, sur la procédure administrative et judiciaire en matière de contributions indirectes en Indo-Chine ;

Vu l'arrêté du 7 février 1899 approuvé par décret du 30 août 1899 relatif au régime de l'opium en Indo-Chine ;

Vu l'arrêté du 14 février 1901, approuvé par décret du 7 mai 1901, complétant l'arrêté du 7 février 1899, portant organisation du monopole de l'opium en Indo-Chine ;

Sur la proposition du Directeur Général des Douanes et Régies de l'Indo-Chine ;

La Commission permanente du Conseil Supérieur entendue.

ARRÊTÉ :

ART. 1.—L'ouverture de fumeries d'opium est interdite sur toute l'étendue du territoire de l'Annam et du Tonkin.

ART. 2.—Aucune installation de nouvelles fumeries en Cochinchine et au Cambodge ne sera autorisée.

ART. 3.—Toutes les dispositions antérieures contraires sont abrogées.

ART. 4.—Le Directeur Général des Douanes et Régies de l'Indo-Chine est chargé de l'exécution du présent arrêté.

Hanoï, le 19 juin 1907.

Signé : BEAU.

Pièce Annexe No. 10.

PRIX OFFICIELS DE VENTE DE L'OPIMUM.

LE GOUVERNEUR GENERAL DE L'INDO-CHINE, OFFICIER DE LA LÉGION D'HONNEUR.

Vu le décret du 21 avril 1891 ;

Vu le décret du 31 juillet 1898, portant création du Budget général de l'Indo-Chine ;

Vu l'arrêté du 16 septembre 1898, sur la procédure administrative en matière de Contributions indirectes en Indo-Chine ;

Vu l'arrêté du 27 septembre 1898, réglementant le régime du dross en Indo-Chine ;

Vu l'arrêté du 28 décembre 1899, fixant le prix officiel de vente du dross à partir du 1^{er} janvier 1900 ;

Vu l'arrêté du 6 septembre 1901, fixant à compter du 1^{er} octobre 1901, le prix officiel de vente pour chacun des pays de l'Indo-Chine et pour l'exportation des opiums de luxe de Bénarès ordinaire et du Yunnan ;

Vu l'arrêté du 29 avril 1903, fixant à compter du 1^{er} juin 1903, le prix officiel de vente en Indo-Chine, des opiums de luxe de Bénarès ordinaire et du Yunnan ;

Sur la proposition du Directeur Général des Douanes et Régies de l'Indo-Chine ;

La Commission permanente du Conseil Supérieur de l'Indo-Chine entendue,

ARRÊTÉ :

ART. 1.—A compter du 1^{er} janvier 1904, le prix officiel de vente, en Indo-Chine des opiums de luxe, de Bénarès ordinaire et du Yunnan est fixé comme suit.

TABLEAU NO. 1.
COCHINCHINE ET CAMBODGE.

Unité de vente	Vente par la Régie aux débiteurs			Vente par les débiteurs aux consommateurs		
	Luxe	Bénarès	Yunnan	Luxe	Bénarès	Yunnan
En boîtes ou en pots k.	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$
de 1	104.00	80.00	66.00	114.40	88.00	72.60
de 0.200	20.80	16.00	13.20	22.88	17.60	14.52
de 0.100	10.40	8.00	6.60	11.44	8.80	7.26
de 0.040	4.16	3.20	2.64	4.58	3.52	2.90
de 0.020	2.08	1.60	1.32	2.29	1.76	1.45
de 0.010	1.04	0.80	0.66	1.15	0.88	0.73
de 0.005	0.52	0.40	0.33	0.58	0.44	0.37

TABLEAU NO. 2.
ANNAM.

Unité de vente	Vente par la Régie aux débiteurs			Vente par les débiteurs aux consommateurs		
	Luxe	Bénarès	Yunnan	Luxe	Bénarès	Yunnan
En boîtes ou en pots k.	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$
de 1	104.00	80.00	56.00	114.40	88.00	61.60
de 0.200	20.80	16.00	11.20	22.88	17.60	12.32
de 0.100	10.40	8.00	5.60	11.44	8.80	6.16
de 0.040	4.16	3.20	2.24	4.58	3.52	2.46
de 0.020	2.08	1.60	1.12	2.29	1.76	1.23
de 0.010	1.04	0.80	0.56	1.15	0.88	0.62
de 0.005	0.52	0.40	0.28	0.58	0.44	0.31

TABLEAU No. 3.

TONKIN.

Villes ou provinces	Unité de vente	Vente par la Régie aux débiteurs			Vente par les débiteurs aux consommateurs		
		Luxe	Bénarès	Yunnan	Luxe	Bénarès	Yunnan
Phu-Lien, ville de	k.	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$
Haiphong Haiduong.	1	104.00	80.00	56.00	114.40	88.00	61.60
Bac-Ninh, Phu-Ly.	0.200	20.80	16.00	11.00	22.88	17.60	12.32
Sontay, Vinh-Yen	0.100	10.40	8.00	5.60	11.44	8.80	6.16
Thai, Binh, Ninh	0.040	4.16	3.20	2.24	4.58	3.52	2.46
Binh-Hung-Yen,	0.020	2.08	1.60	1.12	2.29	1.76	1.23
Hanoi, Nam-Dinh,	0.010	1.04	0.80	0.56	1.15	0.88	0.62
Quang-Yen	0.005	0.52	0.40	0.28	0.58	0.44	0.31
Thai-Nghuyen, Bac-	1	104.00	80.00	49.00	114.40	88.00	53.90
Giang, Hung-Hoa,	0.200	20.80	16.00	9.80	22.88	17.60	10.78
Phu-Doan, Hongay	0.100	10.40	8.00	4.90	11.44	8.80	5.39
Port-Wallut, Luc-	0.040	4.16	3.20	1.66	4.58	3.52	2.16
Nam	0.020	2.08	1.60	0.98	2.29	1.76	1.08
	0.010	1.04	0.80	0.49	1.15	0.88	0.54
	0.005	0.52	0.40	0.25	0.58	0.44	0.27
Yen-The	1	104.00	80.00	45.00	114.40	88.00	49.50
	0.200	20.80	16.00	9.00	22.88	17.60	9.90
	0.100	10.40	8.00	4.50	11.44	8.80	4.95
	0.040	4.16	3.20	1.80	4.58	3.52	1.98
	0.020	2.08	1.60	0.90	2.29	1.76	0.97
	0.010	1.04	0.80	0.45	1.15	0.88	0.44
	0.005	0.52	0.40	0.23	0.58	0.44	0.24
Chobo et Van-Bu	1	104.00	80.00	48.00	114.40	88.00	52.80
	0.200	20.80	16.00	9.60	22.88	17.60	10.56
	0.100	10.40	8.00	4.80	11.44	8.80	5.28
	0.040	4.16	3.20	1.92	4.58	3.52	2.11
	0.020	2.08	1.60	0.96	2.29	1.76	1.06
	0.010	1.04	0.80	0.48	1.15	0.88	0.53
	0.005	0.52	0.40	0.24	0.58	0.44	0.27
Langson, Van-	1	104.00	80.00	45.00	114.40	88.00	49.50
Linh et 2ème	0.200	20.80	16.00	9.00	22.88	17.60	9.90
Territoire	0.100	10.40	8.00	4.50	11.44	8.80	4.95
Militaire	0.040	4.16	3.20	1.80	4.58	3.52	1.98
	0.020	2.08	1.60	0.90	2.29	1.76	0.99
	0.010	1.04	0.80	0.45	1.15	0.88	0.50
	0.005	0.52	0.40	0.23	0.58	0.44	0.25
Yên-Bay	1	104.00	80.00	47.00	114.40	80.00	51.70
	0.200	20.80	16.00	9.40	22.88	17.60	10.34
	0.100	10.40	8.00	4.70	11.44	8.80	5.17
	0.040	4.16	3.20	1.88	4.58	3.52	2.06
	0.020	2.08	1.60	0.94	2.29	1.76	1.03
	0.010	1.04	0.80	0.47	1.15	0.88	0.52
	0.005	0.52	0.40	0.24	0.58	0.44	0.26
Gow-Tow—	1	104.00	80.00	45.00	114.40	88.00	49.50
Moncay	0.200	20.80	16.00	9.00	22.88	17.60	9.90
	0.100	8.40	8.00	4.50	11.44	8.80	4.95
	0.040	4.16	3.20	1.80	4.58	3.52	1.98
	0.020	2.08	1.60	0.90	2.29	1.76	0.99
	0.010	1.04	0.80	0.45	1.15	0.88	0.50
	0.005	0.52	0.40	0.23	2.58	0.44	0.25

Villes ou provinces	Unité de vente	Vente par la Régie aux débiteurs			Vente par les débiteurs aux consommateurs		
		Luxe	Bénarès	Yunnan	Luxe	Bénarès	Yunnan
Bac-Kan, Tuyên-Quang	k.	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$
	1	104.00	80.00	42.00	114.40	88.00	46.20
	0.200	20.80	16.00	8.40	22.88	17.60	9.24
	0.100	10.40	8.00	4.20	11.44	8.80	4.62
	0.040	4.16	3.20	1.68	4.58	3.52	1.84
	0.020	2.08	1.60	0.84	2.29	1.76	0.92
	0.010	1.04	0.80	0.42	1.15	0.88	0.46
	0.005	0.52	0.40	0.21	0.58	0.44	0.23
Lao-Kay (4ème Territoire Militaire)	1	104.00	80.00	27.00	114.40	88.00	40.70
	0.200	20.80	16.00	7.40	22.88	17.60	8.14
	0.100	10.40	8.00	3.70	11.44	8.80	4.07
	0.040	4.16	3.20	1.48	4.58	3.52	1.63
	0.020	2.08	1.60	0.74	2.29	1.76	0.81
	0.010	1.04	0.80	0.37	1.15	0.88	0.41
	0.005	0.52	0.40	0.19	0.58	0.44	0.21
Hagiang (3ème Territoire Militaire)	1	104.00	80.00	40.00	114.40	88.00	44.00
	0.200	20.80	16.00	8.00	22.88	17.60	8.80
	0.100	10.40	8.00	4.00	11.44	8.80	4.40
	0.040	4.16	3.20	1.60	4.58	3.52	1.76
	0.020	2.08	1.60	0.80	2.29	1.76	0.88
	0.010	1.04	0.80	0.40	1.15	0.88	0.44
	0.005	0.52	0.40	0.20	0.58	0.44	0.22

TABLEAU No. 4.

LAOS.

Bureaux et postes	Unité de vente	Vente par la Régie aux débiteurs			Vente par les débiteurs aux consommateurs		
		Luxe	Bénarès	Yunnan	Luxe	Bénarès	Yunnan
Luang-Prabang, Tran-Ninh, Muong-Son	k.	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$
	1	104.00	80.00	40.00	114.40	88.00	44.00
	0.200	20.80	16.00	8.00	22.88	17.60	8.80
	0.100	10.40	8.00	4.00	11.44	8.80	4.40
	0.040	4.16	3.20	1.60	4.58	3.52	1.76
	0.020	2.08	1.60	0.80	2.29	1.76	0.88
	0.010	1.04	0.80	0.40	1.15	0.88	0.44
	0.005	0.52	0.40	0.20	0.58	0.44	0.22
Song-Kône, Cam-Mon, Vientiane	1	104.00	80.00	45.00	114.40	88.00	49.50
	0.200	20.80	16.00	9.00	22.88	17.60	9.90
	0.100	10.40	8.00	4.50	11.44	8.80	4.95
	0.040	4.16	3.20	1.80	4.58	3.52	1.98
	0.020	2.08	1.60	0.90	2.29	1.76	0.99
	0.010	1.04	0.80	0.45	1.15	0.88	0.50
	0.005	0.25	0.40	0.25	0.58	0.44	0.25
Bang-Muong, Saravane, Khong, Attopeu	1	104.00	80.00	50.00	114.40	88.00	55.00
	0.200	20.80	16.00	10.00	22.80	17.60	11.00
	0.100	10.40	8.00	5.00	11.44	8.80	5.50
	0.040	4.16	3.20	2.00	4.58	3.52	2.20
	0.020	2.08	1.60	1.00	2.29	1.76	1.10
	0.010	1.04	0.80	0.50	1.15	0.88	0.55
	0.005	0.25	0.40	0.25	0.58	0.44	0.28
	1	104.00	80.00	60.00	114.40	88.00	66.00
	0.200	20.80	16.00	12.00	22.88	17.60	13.20
	0.100	10.40	8.00	6.00	11.44	8.80	6.60
	0.040	4.16	3.20	2.40	4.58	3.52	2.64
	0.020	2.08	1.60	1.20	2.29	1.76	1.32
	0.010	1.04	0.80	0.60	1.15	0.88	0.66
	0.005	0.25	0.40	0.30	0.58	0.44	0.33

TABLEAU No. 5.
EXPORTATION.

Opium brut de l'Inde	\$25.00
do. Chine	20.00
Opium préparé de l'Inde	40.00
do. Chine	36.00

ART. 2.—Aucune qualité d'opium autre que celles indiquées aux tableaux ci-dessus ne sera mise en vente sans l'autorisation expresse du Gouverneur Général.

ART. 3.—Le prix de vente aux consommateurs par les débiteurs et les entreposeurs en Cochinchine, au Cambodge, en Annam, au Tonkin et au Laos, ne pourra pas être supérieur à celui porté aux tableaux 1, 2, 3, et 4 du présent arrêté.

ART. 4.—Il demeure interdit à tout individu de transporter plus de 20 grammes de dross à moins d'une autorisation spéciale de l'Administration des Douanes et Régies.

ART. 5.—Demeure interdite également toute vente ou cession de dross pur ou mélangé à d'autres matières, à moins d'une autorisation spéciale de l'Administration des Douanes et Régies.

ART. 6.—Les infractions en matière de dross, prévues aux articles 4 et 5 ci-dessus, donneront lieu à l'application des peines édictées en l'article 68 de l'arrêté du 7 février 1899.

ART. 7.—La Régie pourra acheter le dross provenant de l'opium vendu par elle d'après un tarif fixé par le Directeur Général des Douanes et Régies et dans les conditions arrêtées par lui.

ART. 8.—Sont rapportées toutes autres dispositions antérieures concernant le régime du dross et la mise en vente de ce produit par la Régie.

ART. 9.—Le Secrétaire Général, le Procureur Général et le Directeur Général des Douanes et Régies de l'Indo-Chine sont chargés, chacun en ce qui le concerne, de l'exécution du présent arrêté.

Hanoi, le 10 décembre 1903.
Signé : BEAU.

Pièce Annexe No. 11.

PREMIÈRE AUGMENTATION DES PRIX DE VENTE, 1907.

LE GOUVERNEUR GENERAL DE L'INDO-CHINE, COMMANDEUR DE LA LÉGION D'HONNEUR.

Vu le décret du 21 avril 1891 ;
Vu le décret du 31 juillet 1898, portant création du budget général de l'Indo-Chine ;
Vu l'arrêté du 13 février 1899, fixant les attributions des services généraux et des services locaux de l'Indo-Chine ;
Vu les arrêtés des 10 septembre 1898 et 5 juin 1903, sur la procédure administrative et judiciaire en matière de Contributions Indirectes en Indo-Chine ;
Vu l'arrêté du 7 février 1899, approuvé par le décret du 30 août 1899, relatif au régime de l'opium en Indo-Chine ;
Vu l'arrêté du 7 avril 1903, portant que les opiums dits de zone trouvés en dehors des circonscriptions auxquelles ils sont destinés seront considérés comme opium de contrebande ;
Vu l'arrêté du 10 décembre 1903, fixant le prix officiel de vente des opiums en Indo-Chine à compter du 1 janvier 1904 et déterminant le régime applicable au dross ;
Sur la proposition du Directeur Général des Douanes et Régies de l'Indo-Chine ;
La Commission permanente du Conseil Supérieur entendue,

ARRÊTÉ :

ART 1.—A compter du 1 juillet 1907, le prix officiel de vente en Indo-Chine des opiums de Luxe, de Bénarès ordinaire et du Yunnan est fixé comme suit :

(1) Depuis décembre 1906, la régie ne vend plus d'opium pour l'exportation.

TABLEAU No. 1.
COCHINCHINE ET CAMBODGE.

Unité de vente	Vente par la Régie aux débiteurs			Vente par les débiteurs aux particuliers		
	Luxe	Bénarès	Yunnan	Luxe	Bénarès	Yunnan
k.	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$
En boîtes de 1	104.00	80.00	70.00	114.40	88.00	77.00
0.200	20.80	16.00	14.00	22.88	17.60	15.40
0.100	10.40	8.00	7.00	11.44	8.80	7.70
0.040	4.16	3.20	2.80	4.58	3.52	3.08
0.020	2.08	1.60	1.40	2.29	1.76	1.54
0.010	1.04	0.80	0.70	1.15	0.88	0.77
0.005	0.52	0.40	0.35	0.58	0.44	0.39

TABLEAU No. 2.
ANNAM, SAUF LES PROVINCES DE THANH-HOA, VINH ET HATINH.

Unité de vente	Vente par la Régie aux débiteurs			Vente par les débiteurs aux particuliers		
	Luxe	Bénarès	Yunnan	Luxe	Bénarès	Yunnan
k.	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$
En boîtes de 1	104.00	80.00	60.00	114.40	88.00	66.00
0.200	20.80	16.00	12.00	22.88	17.60	13.20
0.100	10.40	8.00	6.00	11.44	8.80	6.60
0.040	4.16	3.20	2.40	4.58	3.52	2.64
0.020	2.08	1.60	1.20	2.29	1.76	1.32
0.010	1.04	0.80	0.60	1.15	0.88	0.66
0.005	0.52	0.40	0.30	0.58	0.44	0.33

TABLEAU No. 3.
NORD-ANNAM (PROVINCES DE THANH-HOA, VINH, HATINH) ET DANS TOUT LE TONKIN, SAUF LES TERRITOIRES ET PROVINCES ÉNUMÉRÉS AUX TABLEAUX NOS. 4 ET 5 DU PRÉSENT ARRÊTÉ.

Unité de vente	Vente par la Régie aux débiteurs			Vente par les débiteurs aux particuliers		
	Luxe	Bénarès	Yunnan	Luxe	Bénarès	Yunnan
k.	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$
En boîtes de 1	104.00	80.00	58.00	114.40	88.00	63.80
0.200	20.80	16.00	11.60	22.88	17.60	12.76
0.100	10.40	8.00	5.80	11.44	8.80	6.38
0.040	4.16	3.20	2.32	4.58	3.52	2.56
0.020	2.08	1.60	1.16	2.29	1.76	1.28
0.010	1.04	0.80	0.58	1.15	0.88	0.64
0.005	0.52	0.40	0.29	0.58	0.44	0.32

TABLEAU No. 4

TONKIN DANS LES PROVINCES OU TERRITOIRES DE LAI-CHAU, LAO-KAY, HAGIANG, BAC-KAN,
BAO-LAC, CAO-BANG, THAT-KHÉ, LANG-SON.

Unité de vente	Vente par la Régie aux débiteurs				Vente par les débiteurs aux particuliers			
	Luxe	Bénarès	Yunnan		Luxe	Bénarès	Yunnan	
			Préparé	Brut			Préparé	Brut
k.	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$
En boîtes de 1	104.00	80.00	34.00	27.00	111.04	88.00	37.40	29.70
0.200	20.80	16.00	6.80	—	22.88	17.60	7.48	—
0.100	10.40	8.00	3.40	—	11.44	8.80	4.74	—
0.040	4.16	3.20	1.36	—	4.58	3.52	1.50	—
0.020	2.08	1.60	0.68	—	2.29	1.76	0.75	—
0.010	1.04	0.80	0.34	—	1.15	0.88	0.38	—
0.005	0.52	0.40	0.17	—	0.68	0.44	0.19	—

TABLEAU No. 5.

TONKIN ET DANS LES PROVINCES OU TERRITOIRES DE VANBU, CHORO, YÊN-BAY, TUYÊN-QUANG,
THAI-NGUYEN, YÊN-THÉ, PHU-THO, POINTE-PAGODE, PORT-WALLUT, MONCAY.

Unité de vente	Vente par la Régie aux débiteurs			Vente par les débiteurs aux particuliers		
	Luxe	Bénarès	Yunnan	Luxe	Bénarès	Yunnan
k.	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$
En boîtes de 1	104.00	80.00	45.00	114.40	88.00	49.40
0.200	20.80	16.00	9.00	22.88	17.60	9.96
0.100	10.40	8.00	4.50	11.44	8.80	4.95
0.040	4.16	3.20	1.80	4.58	3.52	1.98
0.020	2.08	1.60	0.90	2.29	1.76	0.94
0.010	1.04	0.80	0.45	1.15	0.88	0.47
0.005	0.52	0.40	0.23	0.58	0.44	0.24

ART. 2.—Les opiums du Yunnan livré à prix réduit par la Régie dans les conditions fixées aux Tableaux Nos. 4 et 5 du présent arrêté, seront dits de zone et logés dans les boîtes spéciales revêtues de marques et caractères distincts, à fixer par décisions du Directeur Général des Douanes et Régies de l'Indo-Chine.

ART. 3.—Toutes les dispositions antérieures contraires au présent arrêté sont abrogées.

ART. 4.—Le Directeur Général des Douanes et Régies de l'Indo-Chine est chargé de l'exécution du présent arrêté.

Hanoï, le 19 juin 1907.

Signé: BEAU.

Pièce Annexe No. 12.

DEUXIÈME AUGMENTATION DES PRIX DE VENTE, 1908.

LE GOUVERNEUR GENERAL DE L'INDO-CHINE, COMMANDEUR DE LA LÉSION D'HONNEUR.

Vu le décret du 21 avril 1891;

Vu le décret du 31 juillet 1898, portant création du budget général de l'Indo-Chine;

Vu l'arrêté du 13 février 1899, fixant les attributions des services généraux et des services locaux de l'Indo-Chine;

Vu les arrêtés des 5 juin 1903 et 1 août 1907 sur la procédure administrative et judiciaire en matière de Contributions Indirectes en Indo-Chine;

Vu l'arrêté du 7 février 1899 approuvé par décret du 30 août 1899, sur le régime de l'opium en Indo-Chine;

Vu l'arrêté du 7 avril 1903, sur le régime des opiums dits de zone;

Vu l'arrêté du 19 juin 1907 fixant le prix officiel de vente des opiums en Indo-Chine;

Sur la proposition du Directeur Général des Douanes et Régies de l'Indo-Chine;

La Commission permanente du Conseil Supérieur entendue,

ARRÊTÉ:

ART. 1.—A compter du 1 mars 1908, le prix officiel de vente en Indo-Chine des opiums du Luxe, de Bénarès ordinaire et du Yunnan est fixé comme suit.

TABLEAU No. 1.

COCHINCHINE ET CAMBODGE.

Unité de vente	Vente par la Régie aux débiteurs			Vente par les débiteurs aux particuliers		
	Luxe	Bénarès	Yunnan	Luxe	Bénarès	Yunnan
k.	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$
En boîte de 1	114.40	88.00	77.00	125.84	96.80	84.70
de 0.200	22.88	17.60	15.40	25.17	19.36	16.94
de 0.100	11.44	8.80	7.70	12.59	9.68	8.47
de 0.040	4.58	3.52	3.08	5.04	3.88	3.39
de 0.020	2.29	1.76	1.54	2.52	1.94	1.70
de 0.010	1.15	0.88	0.77	1.27	0.97	0.85
de 0.005	0.58	0.44	0.39	0.64	0.49	0.43

TABLEAU No. 2.

ANNAM, SAUF LES PROVINCES DE THANH-HOA, VINH ET HATINH.

Unité de vente	Vente par la Régie aux débiteurs			Vente par les débiteurs aux particuliers		
	Luxe	Bénarès	Yunnan	Luxe	Bénarès	Yunnan
k.	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$
En boîte de 1	114.40	88.00	66.00	125.84	96.80	72.60
de 0.200	22.88	17.60	13.20	25.17	19.36	14.52
de 0.100	11.44	8.80	6.60	12.59	9.68	7.26
de 0.040	4.58	3.52	2.64	5.04	3.88	2.91
de 0.020	2.29	1.76	1.32	2.52	1.94	1.46
de 0.010	1.15	0.88	0.66	1.27	0.97	0.73
de 0.005	0.58	0.44	0.33	0.64	0.49	0.37

TABLEAU No. 3

NORD-ANNAM (PROVINCES DE THANH-HOA, VINH, HATINH) ET DANS TOUT LE TONKIN SAUF LES TERRITOIRES ET PROVINCES ÉNUMÉRÉS AUX TABLEAUX NOS. 4 ET 5 DU PRÉSENT ARRÊTÉ.

Unité de vente	Vente par la Régie aux débiteurs			Vente par les débiteurs aux particuliers		
	Luxe	Bénarès	Yunnan	Luxe	Bénarès	Yunnan
k.	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$
En boîte de 1	114.40	88.00	63.80	125.84	96.80	70.18
de 0.200	22.88	17.60	12.76	25.17	19.36	14.04
de 0.100	11.44	8.80	6.38	12.59	9.68	7.02
de 0.040	4.58	3.52	2.55	5.04	3.88	2.81
de 0.020	2.29	1.76	1.28	2.52	1.94	1.41
de 0.010	1.15	0.88	0.64	1.27	0.97	0.71
de 0.005	0.58	0.44	0.32	0.64	0.49	0.36

TABLEAUX No. 4.

TONKIN DANS LES PROVINCES OU TERRITOIRES DE LAI-CHAU, LAOKAY, HAGIANG, BACKAN, BACLAI, CAOANG, THAI-KHÉ, LANGSON.

Unité de vente	Vente par la Régie aux débiteurs			Vente par la Régie aux particuliers				
	Luxe	Bénarès	Yunnan préparé	Brut	Luxe	Bénarès	Yunnan Brut préparé	
k.	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$
En boîte de 1	114.40	88.00	37.40	29.70	125.84	96.80	41.14	32.67
de 0.200	22.88	17.60	7.48	—	25.17	19.36	8.23	—
de 0.100	11.44	8.80	3.74	—	12.59	9.68	4.12	—
de 0.040	4.58	3.52	1.50	—	5.04	3.88	1.65	—
de 0.020	2.29	1.76	0.75	—	2.52	1.94	0.83	—
de 0.010	1.15	0.88	0.38	—	1.27	0.97	0.42	—
de 0.005	0.58	0.44	0.19	—	0.64	0.42	0.21	—

TABLEAU No. 5.

TONKIN DANS LES PROVINCES OU TERRITOIRES DE VAN-BU, CHOBO, YEN-BAY, TUYEN-QUANG, THAI-NGUYEN, YEN-THE, PHU-THO, POINTE-PAGODE, PORT-WALLUT, MONCAY.

Unité de vente	Vente par la Régie aux débiteurs			Vente par les débiteurs aux particuliers		
	Luxe	Bénarès	Yunnan	Luxe	Bénarès	Yunnan
k.	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$
En boîte de 1	114.40	88.00	49.50	125.84	96.80	54.45
de 0.200	22.88	17.60	9.90	25.17	19.36	10.89
de 0.100	11.44	8.80	4.95	12.59	9.68	5.45
de 0.040	4.58	3.52	1.98	5.04	3.88	2.18
de 0.020	2.29	1.76	0.99	2.52	1.94	1.09
de 0.010	1.15	0.88	0.49	1.27	0.97	0.54
de 0.005	0.58	0.44	0.25	0.64	0.49	0.28

ART. 2.—Les opiums du Yunnan livrés à prix réduit par la Régie dans les conditions fixées aux tableaux No. 4 et 5 présent arrêté seront dits de zone et logés dans des boîtes spéciales revêtues de marques et caractères distincts, à fixer par décisions du Directeur Général des Douanes et Régies de l'Indo-Chine.

ART. 3.—Toutes les dispositions antérieures contraires au présent arrêté sont abrogées.

ART. 4.—Le Directeur Général des Douanes et Régies de l'Indo-Chine est chargé de l'exécution du présent arrêté.

Saïgon, le 23 février 1908.

Signé: BEAU.

Pièce Annexe No. 12 bis.

ERRATUM à l'arrêté No. 661, du 23 février 1908, fixant, à compter du 1 mars 1908, le prix officiel de vente, en Indo-Chine, des opiums de luxe, de Bénarès ordinaires et du Yunnan (Journal Officiel No. 20 du 9 mars 1908, page 447).

TABLEAU No. 3, COLONNE 4.

En boîtes de 0.040 au lieu de: \$2.55 lire: \$2.56

Hanoï, le 11 mai 1908.

Signé: BONHOURE.

Pièce Annexe No. 13.

EXTRAIT du Bulletin Officiel de l'Indo-Chine Française No. 10 de l'année 1907, page 802.

No. 403.—Circulaire du Gouverneur Général au sujet de l'interdiction aux fonctionnaires de l'usage de l'opium.

Saïgon, le 5 octobre 1907.

LE GOUVERNEUR GÉNÉRAL DE L'INDO-CHINE,

A

MESSIEURS LES CHEFS DES SERVICES GÉNÉRAUX ET DES ADMINISTRATIONS LOCALES.

Deux arrêtés en date du 19 juin dernier, approuvés par le pouvoir métropolitain, ont augmenté le prix de l'opium et interdit l'ouverture de fumeries en Indo-Chine. Ces mesures destinées à restreindre l'usage de la drogue, font partie d'un programme dont la réalisation permettra d'arriver progressivement à la suppression de la consommation de l'opium dans la Colonie.

Il n'a pas paru possible d'aller plus loin, avant de connaître les conclusions de l'enquête qui se poursuit actuellement sur la question, par les soins de la commission spéciale que j'ai instituée le 22 août 1907.

Mais si l'on ne peut encore édicter des mesures de prohibition s'appliquant à l'ensemble de la population, le Gouvernement est en droit de le faire immédiatement à l'égard de ses fonctionnaires. Il ne saurait être permis aux représentants du Gouvernement français de donner l'exemple d'une habitude funeste, qui est condamnée à juste titre dans tous les pays civilisés.

J'ai, en conséquence, d'accord avec le Département, arrêté les dispositions suivantes: L'usage de l'opium est formellement interdit à tous les fonctionnaires, employés et agents européens de tous rangs et de tous services relevant de mon autorité.

Ceux qui contreviendront à cette défense devront m'être signalés sans retard et je n'hésiterai pas à prendre à leur égard des mesures de rigueur. Ils seront notamment privés d'une manière absolue de toute inscription au tableau et, d'une façon générale, de tout avancement, jusqu'à amendement complet.

A cette sanction s'ajoutera la mise à la retraite d'office des fonctionnaires fumeurs invétérés qui réuniront des droits à pension, s'il est constaté, au bout de quelques mois, qu'ils sont incorrigibles.

Je vous laisse le soin d'examiner dans quelles conditions des mesures analogues pourront être prises à l'égard des fonctionnaires et agents indigènes et vous voudrez bien m'adresser, à cet effet, dans le plus bref délai possible, telles propositions que vous jugerez utiles, après entente avec le Gouvernement Annamite, Cambodgien.

J'ai l'honneur de vous prier de m'accuser réception de la présente circulaire et de me rendre compte ultérieurement des conditions dans lesquelles elle aura été appliquée.

Signé: BEAU.

Pièce Annexe No. 14.

INTERDICTION DE L'EXPORTATION DE L'OPIMUM PRÉPARÉ VERS HONG-KONG.

LE GOUVERNEUR GÉNÉRAL DE L'INDO-CHINE, OFFICIER DE LA LÉGION D'HONNEUR.

Vu le décret du 21 avril 1891;

Vu l'arrêté du 7 février 1899, relatif à l'exercice du monopole, à la constatation et à la fraude en matière d'opium;

Vu le décret du 10 juin 1905, portant réorganisation du Service des Douanes et Régies de l'Indo-Chine;

Sur la proposition du Directeur Général des Douanes et Régies de l'Indo-Chine.

ARRÊTÉ:

ART. 1.—L'exportation de l'opium préparé de l'Indo-Chine sur Hong-Kong est interdite.

ART. 2.—Toute infraction à la présente disposition entraînera la confiscation de l'opium saisi.

ART. 3.—Le Procureur Général, Chef du Service Judiciaire en Indo-Chine et le Directeur Général des Douanes et Régies de l'Indo-Chine sont chargés, chacun en ce qui le concerne, de l'exécution du présent arrêté.

Hanoï, le 19 juillet 1908.

Signé: BONHOURE.

Pièce Annexe No. 15.

SUPPRESSION DE LA VENTE DE L'OPIMUM PRÉPARÉ DU YUNNAN EN COCHINCHINE ET AU CAMBODGE.

LE GOUVERNEUR GÉNÉRAL DE L'INDO-CHINE, OFFICIER DE LA LÉGION D'HONNEUR.

Vu le décret du 21 avril 1891;

Vu le décret du 31 juillet 1898, portant création du budget général de l'Indo-Chine;

Vu l'arrêté du 13 février 1899, fixant les attributions des services généraux et des services locaux de l'Indo-Chine;

Vu les arrêtés des 5 juin 1903 et 1 août 1907, sur la procédure administrative et judiciaire en matière de contributions indirectes en Indo-Chine;

Vu l'arrêté du 7 février 1899, approuvé par décret du 30 août 1899, sur le régime de l'opium en Indo-Chine;

Vu l'arrêté du 23 février 1908, fixant le prix officiel de vente de l'opium en Indo-Chine;

Sur la proposition du Directeur Général des Douanes et Régies de l'Indo-Chine.

ARRÊTÉ:

ART. 1.—A partir de la promulgation du présent arrêté la vente de l'opium dit du "Yunnan" est supprimée en Cochinchine et au Cambodge.

ART. 2.—Le Directeur Général des Douanes et Régies de l'Indo-Chine est chargé de l'exécution du présent arrêté.

Saigon, le 26 septembre 1908.

Signé: KLOBUKOWSKI.

Pièce Annexe No. 16.

OPIMUM DE CONTREBANDE SAISI PENDANT LA PERIODE DU 1 JANVIER AU 30 SEPTEMBRE 1908.

	Tonkin	Annam	Cochin-chine	Cambodge	Laos	Observations
	k.	k.	k.	k.	k.	
Janvier	82.300	—	13.500	0.020	568.100	
Février	294.750	—	—	—	432.600	
Mars	60.720	—	0.680	—	3.630	
Avril	—	0.520	—	—	—	
Mai	44.050	—	—	—	34.590	
Juin	21.700	—	—	0.120	145.300	
Juillet	—	—	—	1.500	19.270	
Août	169.680	0.400	0.060	0.450	2.800	
Septembre	74.810	—	0.180	—	27.350	
Totaux.....	748.010	0.920	14.420	2.090	1,233.640	
	k. 1,999.080					

Pièce Annexe No. 17.

ARRÊTÉ du 16 juillet 1908, promulguant en Indo-Chine des textes relatifs à la vente des substances vénéneuses, et ces textes eux mêmes.

RÉGLEMENTATION.

Sur le commerce et la vente des substances vénéneuses.

Le Gouverneur générale *p. i.* de l'Indo-Chine, Officier de la Légion d'Honneur,

Vu le décret du 21 avril 1894;

Vu les arrêtés des 14 novembre 1871, portant réglementation de la pharmacie en Indo-Chine et 27 février 1886, promulguant en *Annam et au Tonkin* la loi du 22 germinal an XI, l'ordonnance royale du 29 octobre 1846 et le décret du 8 juillet 1850;

Vu le décret du 15 janvier 1853, déclarant exécutoires aux colonies l'article 1 de la loi du 19 juillet 1845 sur la vente des substances vénéneuses et l'ordonnance du 26 octobre 1846, portant règlement sur l'application de la même loi;

Sur la proposition du Procureur général, Chef du Service judiciaire en Indo-Chine et du Directeur général de la Santé de l'Indo-Chine,

ARRÊTÉ :

ART. 1.—Sont promulgués en Indo-Chine l'article 1 de la loi du 19 juillet 1845, l'ordonnance du 29 octobre 1846 et le décret du 8 juillet 1850 sur les ventes de substances vénéneuses.

ART. 2.—Le Procureur général, Chef du Service judiciaire et le Directeur général de la Santé de l'Indo-Chine sont chargés, chacun en ce qui le concerne, de l'exécution du présent arrêté.

Hanoï, le 16 juillet 1908.

BONHOURE.

19 juillet 1845.

Loi sur la vente des substances vénéneuses.

ART. 1.—Les contraventions aux ordonnances royales portant règlement d'administration publique, sur la vente, l'achat et l'emploi des substances vénéneuses, seront punies d'une amende de 100 francs à 3,000 francs et d'un emprisonnement de six jours à deux mois, sauf application, s'il y a lieu, de l'article 463 du Code pénal.—Dans tous les cas, les tribunaux pourront prononcer la confiscation des substances saisies en contravention.

29 octobre 1846.

Ordonnance du Roi portant règlement sur la vente des substances vénéneuses.

TITRE I.**DU COMMERCE DES SUBSTANCES VÉNÉNEUSES.**

ART. 1.—Quiconque voudra faire le commerce d'une ou de plusieurs des substances comprises dans le tableau annexé à la présente ordonnance sera tenu d'en faire préalablement la déclaration devant le maire de la commune, en indiquant le lieu où est situé son établissement. Les chimistes, fabricants ou manufacturiers employant une ou plusieurs des dites substances, seront également tenus d'en faire la déclaration dans la forme. La dite déclaration sera inscrite sur un registre à ce destiné, et dont un extrait sera remis au déclarant; elle devra être renouvelée dans le cas de déplacement de l'établissement.

ART. 2.—Les substances auxquelles s'applique la présente ordonnance ne pourront être vendues ou livrées qu'aux commerçants, chimistes, fabricants ou manufacturiers qui auront fait la déclaration prescrite par l'article précédent, ou aux pharmaciens. Les dites substances ne devront être livrées que sur la demande écrite et signée de l'acheteur.

ART. 3.—Tous achats ou ventes de substances vénéneuses seront inscrits sur un registre spécial, coté et paraphé par le maire ou le commissaire de police. Les inscriptions seront faites de suite et sans aucun blanc, au moment même de l'achat ou de la ventes; elles indiqueront l'espèce et la quantité des substances achetées ou vendues, ainsi que les noms, professions et domiciles des vendeurs ou des acheteurs.

ART. 4.—Les fabricants ou manufacturiers employant des substances vénéneuses en surveilleront l'emploi dans leur établissement, et constateront cet emploi sur un registre établi conformément au premier paragraphe de l'article 3.

TITRE II.**DE LA VENTE DES SUBSTANCES VÉNÉNEUSES PAR LES PHARMACIENS.**

ART. 5.—La vente des substances vénéneuses ne peut être faite, pour l'usage de la médecine, que par les pharmaciens, et sur la prescription d'un médecin, chirurgien, officier de santé ou d'un vétérinaire breveté. Cette prescription doit être signée, datée et énoncer en toutes lettres la dose desdites substances ainsi que le mode d'administration du médicament.

ART. 6.—Les pharmaciens transcriront les dites prescriptions avec les indications qui précèdent, sur un registre établi dans la forme déterminée par le paragraphe 1 de l'article 3. Ces transcriptions devront être faites de suite et sans aucun blanc. Les pharmaciens ne rendront les prescriptions que revêtues de leur cachet, et après y avoir indiqué le jour où les substances auront été livrées ainsi que le numéro d'ordre de la transcription sur le registre. Le dit registre sera conservé pendant vingt ans au moins, et devra être représenté à toute réquisition de l'autorité.

ART. 7.—Avant de délivrer la préparation médicale, le pharmacien y apposera une étiquette indiquant son nom et son domicile, et rappelant la destination interne ou externe du médicament.

ART. 8.—L'arsenic et ses composés ne pourront être vendus, pour d'autres usages que la médecine, que combinés avec d'autres substances. Les formules de ces préparations seront arrêtées sous l'application de notre Ministre secrétaire d'Etat de l'Agriculture et du Commerce, savoir: pour le traitement des animaux domestiques, par le Conseil des professeurs de l'école royale vétérinaire d'Alfort; pour la destruction des animaux nuisibles et pour la conservation des peaux et objets d'histoire naturelle, par l'école de pharmacie.

ART. 9.—Les préparations mentionnées dans l'article précédent ne pourront être vendues ou délivrées que par les pharmaciens, et seulement à des personnes connues et domiciliées. Les quantités livrées, ainsi que le nom et le domicile des acheteurs, seront inscrits sur le registre spécial, dont la tenue est prescrite par l'article 6.

ART. 10.—La vente et l'emploi de l'arsenic et de ses composés sont interdits pour le chaulage des grains, l'embaumement des corps et la destruction des insectes.

TITRE III.**DISPOSITIONS GÉNÉRALES.**

ART. 11.—Les substances vénéneuses doivent toujours être tenues, par les commerçants, fabricants, manufacturiers et pharmaciens, dans un endroit sûr et fermé à clef.

ART. 12.—L'expédition, l'emballage, le transport, l'emmagasinage et l'emploi doivent être effectués par les expéditeurs, voituriers, commerçants et manufacturiers, avec les précautions nécessaires pour prévenir tout accident. Les fûts, récipients ou enveloppes ayant servi directement à contenir les substances vénéneuses ne pourront recevoir aucune autre destination.

ART. 13.—A Paris et dans l'étendue du ressort de la préfecture de police, les déclarations prescrites par l'article 1 seront faites devant le préfet de police.

ART. 14.—Indépendamment des visites qui doivent être faites en vertu de la loi du 21 germinal an 11, les maires ou commissaires de police assistés, s'il y a lieu, d'un docteur en médecine désigné par le préfet s'assureront de l'exécution des dispositions de la présente ordonnance. Ils visiteront, à cet effet, les officines de pharmaciens, les boutiques et magasins de commerçants et manufacturiers vendant ou employant les dites substances. Ils se feront représenter les registres mentionnés dans les articles 1, 3, 4 et constateront les contraventions. Leurs procès-verbaux seront transmis au procureur du roi, pour l'application des peines prononcées par l'article 1 de la loi du 19 juillet 1815.

8 juillet 1850.

Décret relatif à la vente des substances vénéneuses.

ART. 1.—Le tableau des substances vénéneuses, annexé à l'ordonnance du 29 octobre 1846, est remplacé par le tableau joint au présent décret.

ART. 2.—Dans les visites spéciales, prescrites par l'article 14 de l'ordonnance du 29 octobre 1846, les maires ou commissaires de police seront assistés, s'il y a lieu, soit d'un docteur en médecine, soit de deux professeurs d'une école de pharmacie, soit d'un membre du jury médical et d'un des pharmaciens adjoints à ce jury désignés par le préfet.

TABEAU*des substances vénéneuses à annexer au décret du 8 juillet 1850.*

Acide cyanhydrique.—Alcaloïdes végétaux, vénéneux et leurs sels.—Arsenic et ses préparations.—Belladone, extrait et teinture.—Cantharides entières, poudres et extrait.—Chloroforme.—Ciguë, extrait et teinture.—Cyanure de mercure.—Cyanure de potassium.—Digitale, extrait et teinture.—Emétique.—Jusquiame, extrait et teinture.—Nicotine.—Nitrates de mercure.—*Opium et son extrait*.—Phosphore.—Seigle ergoté.—Stramonium, extrait et teinture.—Sublimé corrosif.

Pièce No. 18.

EXTRAIT du Journal Officiel de la République Française No. 269 du 3 octobre 1908, p. 6813.

Décret portant règlement d'administration publique pour la vente, l'achat et l'emploi de l'opium et de ses extraits.

LE PRESIDENT DE LA REPUBLIQUE FRANCAISE.

Sur le rapport du Président du Conseil, Ministre de l'intérieur,

Vu la loi du 21 germinal de l'an XI;

Vu la loi du 19 juillet 1845, et notamment l'article 1 ainsi conçu: "Les contraventions aux ordonnances royales portant règlement d'administration publique sur la vente, l'achat et l'emploi des substances vénéneuses sont punies d'une amende de 100 à 3,000 francs et d'un emprisonnement de six jours à deux mois, sauf application, s'il y a lieu, de l'article 463 du code pénal. Dans tous les cas, les tribunaux pourront prononcer la confiscation des substances saisies en contravention";

Vu l'ordonnance du 29 octobre 1846, rendue pour l'exécution de la loi ci-dessus visée, et le décret du 8 juillet 1850;

Vu la loi du 25 juin 1908, modifiant les articles 29, 30 et 31 de la loi susvisée du 21 germinal de l'an XI et le décret en date du 5 août 1908, portant règlement d'administration publique pour l'exécution de la dite loi;

Vu les avis du Conseil Supérieur d'hygiène publique de France;
Vu l'avis du garde des Sceaux, Ministre de la Justice et des Cultes;
Vu les avis des ministres des Finances et de l'Agriculture;
Le Conseil d'Etat entendu.

DÉCRETE:

CHAPITRE I.

DE L'IMPORTATION DE L'OPIMUM.

ART. 1.—Les importateurs d'opium soit brut, soit officinal ou de ses extraits, sont tenus de prendre au bureau de douane par lequel doit avoir lieu l'introduction un acquit-à-caution indiquant les quantités importées ainsi que le nom et le lieu de résidence du ou des destinataires.

Cet acquit-à-caution doit être rapporté dans un délai de trois mois revêtu d'un certificat de décharge de l'autorité municipale du lieu de résidence du ou des destinataires, sous peine de l'application de l'article 1 de la loi du 19 juillet 1845.

ART. 2.—L'importateur doit tenir un registre spécial, exclusivement affecté à la vente de l'opium et de ses extraits.

Il y inscrit, aussitôt après la prise en charge, la quantité reçue.

CHAPITRE II.

DE LA VENTE AUX COMMERCANTS EN GROS, INDUSTRIELS OU CHIMISTES, ET AUX PHARMACIENS, ET DE LA VENTE DE L'OPIMUM OFFICINAL PAR LES PHARMACIENS.

ART. 3.—Aucune quantité ne peut être vendue par l'importateur d'opium exotique ou par le producteur d'opium indigène que soit à des commerçants en gros, à des industriels ou des chimistes pour le transformer en opium officinal ou pour en extraire les alcaloïdes, soit à des pharmaciens pour le traitement des maladies de l'homme ou des animaux, et sous les conditions suivantes:

ART. 4.—Si la vente est faite à un commerçant ou à un industriel, la responsabilité du vendeur n'est dégagée qu'après que: 1° l'acheteur lui aura justifié qu'il a effectué la déclaration prescrite par l'article 1 de l'ordonnance du 29 octobre, 1846; 2° que cet acheteur lui aura remis une commande écrite et signée, énonçant en toutes lettres la quantité demandée; 3° qu'il aura porté cette opération sur son registre en y joignant la commande.

Dans le cas où la commande est faite en vue d'une expédition à l'étranger, il est justifié de la sortie de France par un certificat qui est délivré par la douane et qui demeure annexé au registre prescrit par l'article 2.

ART. 5.—Aussitôt après la livraison, l'acheteur en inscrit l'importance sur le registre spécial à l'opium qu'il doit tenir de la même façon que l'importateur.

Aucune revente ne peut être opérée par lui qu'au profit de l'une des personnes et sous les conditions spécifiées à l'article précédent.

ART. 6.—Est assimilée à la vente faite à un industriel ou à un chimiste, et entraîne de part et d'autre les mêmes obligations, la cession d'opium brut à un pharmacien qui entend fabriquer lui-même l'opium officinal ou les alcaloïdes qu'il emploie. L'opium brut livré dans ces conditions ne peut jamais être revendu par le pharmacien. Si la vente a pour objet exclusif l'opium officinal ou ses extraits, le vendeur n'a, pour sa décharge, à exiger que la commande écrite de la quantité achetée.

Il est immédiatement passé écriture de cette opération sur les registres du vendeur et du pharmacien.

ART. 7.—L'opium officinal et ses extraits ne peuvent être vendus par les pharmaciens que pour l'usage de la médecine.

CHAPITRE II.

DISPOSITIONS GÉNÉRALES.

ART. 8.—En dehors du cas prévu par le précédent article, toute cession d'opium ou de ses extraits, même à titre gratuit, au profit de personnes autres que celles ci-dessus désignées ou à ces personnes, mais pour un emploi autre que l'un de ceux ci-dessus spécifiés, est interdite et entraîne application des peines prévues à l'article 1 de la loi du 19 juillet 1845.

Il est également interdit, sous les mêmes peines, de favoriser la détention et l'emploi prohibés d'opium en consentant l'usage d'un local ou pour tout autre moyen.

ART. 9.—L'opium et ses extraits doivent être tenus par les commerçants en gros, industriels et pharmaciens dans un lieu sûr, placé sous leur surveillance et fermé à clé. Toute quantité trouvée en dehors sera saisie sur procès-verbal.

ART. 10.—Les registres spéciaux exclusivement affectés à la vente, à l'achat et à l'emploi de l'opium et de ses extraits doivent être cotés et paraphés par le Maire ou le Commissaire de police. Les inscriptions y sont faites de suite, sans aucun blanc, rature ni surcharge.

Les dits registres doivent être conservés pendant dix ans, pour être représentés à toute réquisition de l'autorité.

ART. 11.—Concurremment avec les Inspecteurs qui procéderont aux visites prescrites par les articles 29, 30 et 31 de la loi du 21 germinal de l'an XI, modifiés par la loi du 25 juin 1908, les maires et les Commissaires de police devront veiller à l'exécution des dispositions du présent décret.

Ils visiteront, à cet effet, avec l'assistance soit de l'Inspecteur institué par l'article 2 du décret en date du 5 août 1908, soit, à son défaut, d'un chimiste désigné par le préfet, les officines des pharmaciens, les dépôts de médicaments tenus par les médecins et les vétérinaires, les magasins des commerçants en gros et les laboratoires des industriels et des chimistes vendant ou employant l'opium, et s'assureront que leurs établissements sont régulièrement ouverts en exigeant la présentation de l'extrait de la déclaration prescrite par l'article 1 de l'ordonnance du 29 octobre 1846.

Si cette déclaration n'a pas été faite, ils procéderont à la fermeture immédiate du débit clandestin et à la saisie des quantités d'opium qu'il renferme.

Si la justification est produite, ils s'assureront que les registres prescrits aux articles 2, 4 et 5 sont régulièrement tenus et que leurs énonciations concordent avec les quantités existantes. Ils constateront les déficits ou les excédents. Leurs procès-verbaux seront transmis au Procureur de la République pour l'application des peines prononcées par l'article 1 de la loi du 19 juillet 1845.

ART. 12.—Sont applicables à la vente, à l'achat et à l'emploi de l'opium toutes les dispositions de l'ordonnance du 29 octobre 1846, auxquelles il n'est point dérogé par le présent règlement.

ART. 13.—Les Ministres de l'Intérieur, de la Justice, des Finances et de l'Agriculture sont chargés, chacun en ce qui le concerne, de l'exécution du présent décret, qui sera publié au Journal Officiel et inséré au Bulletin des lois.

Fait à Rambouillet, le 1er octobre 1908.
Signé: A. FALLIÈRES.

Par le Président de la République:
Le Président du Conseil, Ministre de l'Intérieur,
Signé: CLEMENCEAU.

Le Garde des Sceaux,
Ministre de la Justice et des Cultes,
Signé: A. BRIAND.

Le Ministre des Finances,
J. CAILLAUX.

Le Ministre de l'Agriculture,
Signé: J. RUAU.

QUESTIONS PUT BY THE CHINESE DELEGATION.

B.—TO THE FRENCH DELEGATES.

1.—Can the French Delegates supply trustworthy statistics giving the number of opium smokers and the daily average consumption per smoker at Kwangchouwan?

2.—Can the French Delegates supply a table, such as is supplied by the British Memorandum, page 3, giving the amount of opium imported at Kwangchouwan during the past five years and figures showing how the same was disposed of?

Commission Internationale de l'Opium.

Questions posées par la Délégation chinoise à la Délégation française au sujet du Territoire de Kouan-tchéou-ouan.

1°.—Les délégués français pourraient-ils fournir des statistiques sérieuses montrant le nombre des fumeurs et leur consommation journalière moyenne à Kouan-tchéou-ouan?

Reponse.—Les fumeurs n'étant pas enregistrés dans le territoire de Kouan-tchéou-ouan, il est impossible d'obtenir des chiffres absolument certains.

(a) Nombre et pourcentage des fumeurs: Il faut estimer à 7,000 au minimum le nombre des fumeurs du Territoire de Kouan-tchéou-ouan, soit 20% environ des 35,000 adultes, ou 5% de la population totale estimée à 140,000 habitants.

(b) *Consommation moyenne journalière*: La consommation moyenne journalière minima de l'opium préparé ou chandou peut être estimée à environ tael (poids) 0.04 par individu: soit pour l'ensemble d'une journée de 7,000 fumeurs une consommation de 280 taels; soit 8,400 taels par mois ou 100,800 par an. Ce total représenterait le rendement de 150,000 taels d'opium brut par an, et si ce chiffre n'est pas atteint par les ventes effectuées par la Société fermière (en 1907 et 1908 elles n'ont pas dépassé 40,000 taels d'opium préparé ou 60,000 d'opium brut), la différence doit être attribuée à la situation géographique du territoire d'où résulte une contrebande intense.

2.—Les délégués français pourraient-ils fournir un tableau semblable à celui du Memorandum britannique, page 3, montrant la quantité d'opium importée à Kouan-tchéou-ouan durant les 5 dernières années, et quel en a été l'emploi final?

Réponse:—Tableau établi pour la période du 1 janvier 1904 au 31 décembre 1909:

Années.	Importation d'opium brut à Kouan-tchéou-ouan par vapeurs	Exportation d'opium brut de Kouan-tchéou-ouan en Chine	Quantité d'opium brut consommée dans le territoire de Kouan-tchéou-ouan
1904	1,050,000 taels	908,000 taels	142,000 taels
1905	605,200 „	507,900 „	97,300 „
1906	178,200 „	149,500 „	28,500 „
1907	374,000 „	314,500 „	60,000 „
1908	394,000 „	334,000 „	60,000 „

The German Empire and Kiaochow.

REPORT OF THE GERMAN DELEGATES TO THE INTERNATIONAL OPIUM COMMISSION.

PART I.—THE GERMAN EMPIRE.

1.—*The Imperial Ordinance of the 22nd of October 1901, regarding the sale of medicines* (see Reichsgesetzblatt 1901, page 380).

According to §1 certain preparations as solid, or liquid extracts, dry and liquid mixtures, solutions, tabloids, pills, plasters, ointments, etc., shall, *for medical purposes*, only be sold by apothecaries. Paragraph 2 provides that opium, its alkaloids and their salts and other derivatives as well as *their* salts shall, *for medical purposes*, only be sold by apothecaries. These provisions do not apply to wholesale dealers nor to sales to apothecaries and public institutes serving scientific research or instructive purposes (§3).

2.—*The Regulations regarding the sale of certain powerful medicines and the condition and designation of receptacles in chemist's shops* (see Veröffentlichungen des Kaiserlichen Gesundheitsamts 1896, page 445 and 1898, page 380) have been approved by the Federal Council (Bundesrat) and were uniformly published by all the Federal States.

According to §1 opium, extractum opii, tinctura opii crocata, tinctura opii simplex, pulvis ipecacuanhae opiatus, morphine and its salts and other preparations containing these drugs and mixtures shall only be delivered on a written prescription showing the date and the signature of a physician, a dental or a veterinary surgeon. In certain cases—if for instance solutions of morphine and its salts are required for subcutaneous injection—a new prescription has to be produced for each individual dose (§4). Without prescription may be dispensed:

(a) opium if contained in plasters and ointments;

(b) opium extract if contained in ointments;

(c) tinctura opii simplex and crocata in liquid mixtures not containing more than 10 per cent. of the tincture.

3.—*The Medicine Code for the German Empire* (Arzneibuch für das Deutsche Reich 4. Ausgabe 1900) contains descriptions of the various medicines and shows the so-called maximum doses for adults. It provides that for medical purposes only opium from Asia Minor containing 10 to 12½ per cent. morphine shall be used. Opium (including extractum opii, tinctura opii crocata, tinctura opii simplex, pulvis ipecacuanhae opiatus) and morphinum hydrochloricum shall, in chemist's shops, be kept separate from other medicines and be handled with care.

4.—*The Regulations regarding the sale of poisons* (see Veröffentlichungen des Kaiserlichen Gesundheitsamts 1894, page 913, 1901, page 598 and 1906, page 259) have been approved by the Federal Council and were uniformly published by all the Federal States. These regulations contain provisions for the sale of opium and morphine and their preparations *for other than medical purposes*. Articles of this kind shall be stored in systematic order and be kept separate from other goods, especially from provisions (§2). The receptacles shall be distinctly labelled with the name of the article and also with the indication "poison." Wholesale dealers may apply other means of designation provided that the articles are rendered distinguishable (§4). Receptacles and utensils used for such articles as scales, mortars, spoons, etc., shall be clearly marked with the name "poison" (§8). Poisons shall be

sold only to reliable persons for lawful purposes. A certificate from the police has to be produced in case of uncertainty as to the purpose of the buyer (§12). Poisons shall be sold only against receipt from the purchaser and shall be entered in the so-called poison book (§11 and §13). Wholesale dealers may effect sales to retail dealers, to manufacturers or to public institutes serving scientific research or instructive purposes *without* such receipts or bookings provided that they are able to prove to whom the articles have been sold (§13 section 4 §11 section 2).

In most of the Federal States the sale of poisons can be carried on only by persons holding a license.

5.—According to §367 of the *Penal Code for the German Empire* any person selling medicines and poisons contrary to the laws and regulations shall be liable to a maximum fine of 150 Marks.

PART II.—KIAOCHOW.

1.—*Ordinance regarding Opium* (See Amtsblatt für das Deutsche Kiautschou Gebiet 1902, No. 14).

In substitution of the ordinance of the 23rd of January 1900 regarding the importation and the control of opium and of the regulations made the 23rd of January 1900 and the 15th of September 1900 with regard to the consumption of opium in the German Protectorate, be it enacted to take effect from the 1st of April 1902 as follows:

1. General Provisions.

§1

The cultivation of the poppy is prohibited in the protectorate. Any poppy grown contrary to this provision shall be destroyed.

§2

Opium shall only be imported in the original packages. The importation in quantities less than one chest and the importation of prepared opium is prohibited.

Any opium imported by sea shall forthwith be reported to the Custom House upon arrival of the ship. The Custom House officer shall control the removal of the opium to the bonded warehouse and he shall be authorized to stop suspicious goods for examination. The captain is bound to facilitate the examination as far as possible.

Importations by land shall only be made by railway as fast freight covered by a bill of lading. Any other manner of importation of opium by land, especially as personal luggage is prohibited. The railway company shall report any importation of opium to the Custom House officer who shall control the removal of the same to the bonded warehouse.

§3

An Import duty of *Hk.Tls.* 110 per picul shall be collected on foreign opium and of *Hk.Tls.* 60 per picul on native opium* imported for consumption in the German Protectorate. On payment of the duty the packages shall be stamped by the Custom House officer, whereupon it shall be lawful for any importer to retail the opium to licensed keepers of divans, the sale being effected by a delivery order on the bonded warehouse.

For the consumption of those wishing to smoke at their homes (i.e., private smokers) the opium shall, under the supervision of the Government and of the Custom House, be prepared, packed in tins and retailed to dealers holding a special license.

2. Special Provisions.

§4

Any person wishing to open an opium divan shall first obtain a license. Any divan keeper holding such license shall be allowed to buy and to prepare opium and to sell it for immediate use. It is unlawful for any divan keeper to sell opium for use outside the divan.

* Since raised to *Tls.* 115 per picul.

§5

Opium from bonded warehouses shall be delivered to divan keepers and to retail dealers producing a license and a delivery order from the importer. The delivery order shall specify the quantity of opium and the name of the divan keeper or the retail dealer.

§6

The delivery order shall be retained at the bonded warehouse and the contents thereof shall be entered in a book showing at any time the number of chests stored at the warehouse and how and to whom they were disposed of. The Custom House officer shall note on the back of the license the quantity removed from the warehouse.

§7

For every license granted for keeping a divan an annual tax shall be collected, the amount of which shall be calculated according to the number of the lamps. The tax up to 10 lamps shall be \$10, up to 20 lamps \$20 and so on. An additional tax of \$0.50 shall be collected for each lamp on the first of every month.

§8

Any divan keeper shall guarantee by two reliable sureties being either shopkeepers or landowners.

- (a) that only opium bought from the bonded warehouse and bearing the official stamp be prepared on his premises;
- (b) that only *prepared* opium for immediate use in the divan be sold on his premises;
- (c) that a register be kept showing the purchases and the consumption.

§9

Opium divans must display a special signboard. A license shall be granted under the following conditions:—

- (a) that opium shall be prepared under the supervision of the opium official to whom the date fixed for the boiling shall be reported unless special dates for boiling have been fixed;
- (b) that licenses are not transferable and are good only for the locality therein mentioned. Permission shall be first obtained from the opium official in case a change of the location is intended;
- (c) that adulteration of the opium is prohibited;
- (d) that the premises and the divan shall be closed at midnight; that, however, the divan shall not be closed up to that hour as long as guests are in the divan;
- (e) that an opium divan shall be open at all times to the inspection of the opium official and of the police. The divan keeper shall not sell or furnish opium to the Chinese members of the Police force;
- (f) that women and children shall not be admitted;
- (g) that no disturbance or nuisance shall be allowed on the premises;
- (h) that precautions shall be taken against fire. The doors must open outward;
- (i) that lamps and other utensils shall not be removed from the premises for outside use;
- (k) that the stamped wrappers enveloping the opium shall be retained and delivered to inspecting opium official;
- (l) that the instructions of the opium official shall be observed;
- (m) that the divan keeper shall be responsible for the proper management of his divan. In case he should leave or fall sick, he shall appoint a representative and report the same to the Chinese office of the Yamén. The divan keeper is responsible for fines imposed on his representative or other persons in his employ. Special reference shall be made to this responsibility in the judgment or in the summary decision imposing a fine.

§10

Any private smoker, that is a smoker who wishes to smoke at home, shall first take out a license for each lamp. Upon delivery of such license a fee of \$0.50 per lamp shall be collected payable quarterly in advance. It is unlawful for private smokers to buy or to keep or to boil raw opium. They must buy prepared opium only from the retail dealers holding licenses for the sale of opium prepared under official supervision.

§11

Licenses for private smokers shall not be transferable. Private smokers shall not sell any opium or loan either licenses or lamps or other smoking utensils.

§12

Any private smoker when taking out a license shall make known his residence. Any change of residence shall be reported in due time to the Chinese office of the Yamén. The licenses shall be handed in to that office for renewal or extension some days before their expiration.

§13

Whenever a licensee wishes to give up his license he has to return it to the Yamén with a statement to that end.

§14

Every person who wishes to purchase opium at the licensed retail dealer's shall produce his license. The quantity and quality of the opium sold and the date of the sale shall be specified upon the license.

3. Penalties.

§15

Any opium imported by land contrary to the provisions of §2 is liable to confiscation. The offender shall, at the same time, be liable to a fine the amount of which shall be five times the value of the opium unlawfully imported; but the amount of said fine shall not be less than \$100. Any opium imported by sea contrary to the provisions of §2 shall be liable to confiscation. The captain shall be liable to a fine the amount of which shall be five times the value of the opium unlawfully imported; but the amount of said fine shall not be less than \$500. The ship shall be liable for the penalty. In default of payment an offender is liable to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three months.

§16

The keeper of a divan or a private smoker or any other person, who shall have in his possession any opium in contravention of §3 shall, if the provisions of §15 do not apply to the case, be liable to the penalties mentioned in §15, excepting that the minimum amount shall be \$50.

§17

Any person filling the opium tins, officially labelled, with other preparations than those sold by the licensed retail dealers, shall be liable to the fine mentioned in §16.

§18

Any license may be revoked by order of the Civil Commissioner, if the holder has been punished for contravention of this ordinance or if he has proved unreliable or if he does not comply with the special regulations contained in this ordinance, or with the orders of the opium official. In lieu of revoking the license the Civil Commissioner may fix a fine not exceeding \$50. No appeal shall be admitted against any revocation of a license or any fine fixed by the Civil Commissioner.

Tsingtau, the 11th of March 1902.

THE IMPERIAL GOVERNOR
Truppel.

2.—Extracts from a contract between the Governor of Kiaochow and the Chinese firm *Kung ho tschang* granting the latter the license for the sale of prepared opium within the protectorate of Kiaochow:

§1

The firm shall not take more raw opium from the bonded warehouse than is required for each individual boiling day.

§2

Three qualities of opium shall be prepared:

(a) pure Indian opium;

(b) a mixture containing 2/3 Indian and 1/3 native opium;

(c) a mixture containing 1/5 Indian and 4/5 native opium.

Each mixture may contain the usual amount of dross derived from the corresponding quality of opium.

§3

The boiling of opium and the packing of the tins shall take place under official supervision.

§4

The tins shall be provided with an official label showing the quantity, quality and the price.

Prepared opium shall only be sold to persons holding a license for private smoking or for keeping a divan. The sales shall at any time be specified upon the licenses.

§5

The opium shall be retailed in tins of ½, 1, 2, 5 and 10 liang net. The prices shall not be higher than \$1.50 per liang for 1st quality, \$1.25 per liang for 2nd quality, and \$1 per liang for 3rd quality.

§6

The firm shall keep a register in such form as the Governor may require, showing its sales and its stock.

§7

All receptacles used for the opium shall be adjusted to standard weight. Scales and weights shall first be examined by a Government official.

§8, §9

contain provisions regarding the powers of the opium official and the guarantee of the firm for fulfilment of the contract.

§10

The license is granted for one year ending on the 31st of May 1909. The annual license fee is \$500 payable in advance.

SUPPLEMENT TO THE REPORT OF THE GERMAN DELEGATES TO THE
INTERNATIONAL OPIUM COMMISSION.

PART I.—THE GERMAN EMPIRE.

1. Regulations.

THE poppy (*papaver somniferum*) is grown in Germany for the sake of its seed which is used in bakeries, and for the production of oil; but opium is not produced from it to any extent worth mentioning. The fresh capsules are collected and dried and then used for medicinal purposes, but only to a small extent. No special laws exist regarding the cultivation and the manufacture of opium. The importation of opium and morphine is duty free. No taxes of any kind are levied thereon.

The sale of opium and morphine is governed by the following laws and regulations:—

(a) The Ordinance of the 22nd of October 1901 regarding the sale of medicines (see Reichsgesetzblatt 1901, page 380);

(b) The Regulations of 1896 and 1898 regarding the sale of certain powerful medicines and the condition and designation of receptacles in chemist's shops (see Veröffentlichungen des Kaiserlichen Gesundheitsamts 1896, page 445 and 1898, page 380);

(c) The Medicine Code for the German Empire (Arzneibuch für das Deutsche Reich, 4. Ausgabe 1900);

(d) The Regulations of 1894, 1901 and 1906 (see Veröffentlichungen des Kaiserlichen Gesundheitsamts 1894, page 913, 1901, page 598 and 1906, page 259) regarding the sale of poisons.

The principal provisions of these laws and regulations are—

- 1.—For medical purposes opium and its derivatives shall only be sold by apothecaries.
- 2.—Opium and most of its derivatives can only be obtained through a physician's prescription for each individual dose.
- 3.—For other than medical purposes opium and its derivatives may be sold by any person holding a license. Certain conditions have to be observed.
- 4.—Any person selling opium and its derivatives contrary to the laws and regulations shall be liable to a maximum fine of 150 Marks.

2. Importations.

During the years 1901 to 1906 were imported:

	Quantity 1000 kg.	Value 1000 M.
1901	34.7	590
1902	68.2	921
1903	39.5	632
1904	67.6	1,014
1905	68.7	1,305
1906	74.3	1,437

The principal importations are from the following countries:—

	1901	1902	1903	1904	1905	1906
			Quantity in 1000 kg.			
France	0.1	—	0.3	10.8	22.7	7.6
Great Britain . . .	9.0	9.4	8.1	0.1	5.5	4.0
Turkey in Europe . .	5.5	10.9	9.9	3.2	14.8	3.6
Turkey in Asia . . .	18.9	39.4	13.2	38.1	24.7	40.3

The figures for 1907 and 1908 are not yet at hand.

3. Exportations.

During the years 1901 to 1906 were exported:

	Quantity 1000 kg.	Value 1000 M.
1901	3.5	70
1902	3.7	65
1903	11.5	219
1904	11.6	197
1905	13.3	279
1906	22.2	449

From these quantities were exported to
the United States
of America

Austria-
Hungary

Russia

	Quantity in 1000 kg.
1901	—
1902	—
1903	7.0
1904	6.4
1905	7.1
1906	12.3

The complete figures for the exportations during 1907 are not yet to hand. The exports to the United States of America amounted in 1907 to 19,600 kg.

PART II.—KIAOCHOW.

1. Regulations.

WHEN the territory of Kiaochow came under German administration, the poppy was grown to a considerable extent. Its cultivation, however, has since been prohibited. At present the cultivation, the importation and the sale of opium are governed by the ordinance of the 11th of March 1902 (see Amtsblatt für das Deutsche Kiautschou Gebiet 1902, No. 14) and a contract lately renewed with a Chinese retail dealer, the principal provisions of which are:—

- 1.—The cultivation of the poppy is prohibited.
- 2.—The importation of prepared opium is prohibited.
- 3.—Raw opium is to be imported in the original packages and in no smaller quantities than one chest. It shall be imported only by sea or by railway as fast freight and shall be kept in bonded warehouses. Any opium otherwise imported is liable to confiscation.
- 4.—The import duty on raw opium is collected by the Imperial Chinese Maritime Customs on the basis of the Chinese import tariff, viz., *Tls.* 115 per picul on native opium and *Tls.* 110 on foreign opium.
- 5.—From bonded warehouses opium shall be delivered only to licensed buyers upon delivery order from the importers. Licenses may be obtained by
 - (a) keepers of divans
 - (b) retail dealers.
- 6.—Keepers of divans holding licenses are allowed to buy and to prepare opium under official supervision and to sell it for immediate use only. It is unlawful for them to sell opium for use outside the divans.
- 7.—Retail dealers holding licenses are allowed to buy and to prepare opium under official supervision and to sell it to keepers of divans or to smokers for use at home (private smokers). The maximum retail prices are limited.
- 8.—Private smokers are not allowed to buy opium without licenses. It is unlawful for them to buy raw opium and have it prepared at home.

9.—Opium divans are compelled to close at midnight. Women and children are not admitted.

10.—License taxes for divan keepers are calculated according to the number of lamps. The tax up to 10 lamps is \$10, for more than 10 up to 20 lamps \$20 and so on. An additional tax of \$0.50 monthly is collected for each lamp.

11.—The license tax for private smokers is \$0.50 quarterly for each lamp.

12.—The only retail dealer holding a license at present has to pay \$500 annually.

13.—Any offender against the regulations regarding the importation of opium by land is liable to a fine the amount of which shall be five times the value of the opium unlawfully imported; but the amount of said fine shall not be less than \$100. In case of an unlawful importation by sea the captain of the ship is liable to a minimum fine of \$500.

14.—Any person in unlawful possession of opium is liable to the fine stated under No. 13 excepting that the minimum amount shall be \$50.

2. Importations.

The importations of opium are small and mainly for local consumption. The increasing quantities may be explained by the ever increasing number of the Chinese population. During the years 1904 to 1907 were imported and locally consumed:

	Native Picul.	Indian Picul.	Persian Picul.	Total Picul or kg.
1904	98	9.57	1.2	108.77 6575.47
1905	122.50	9.12	—	131.62 7956.82
1906	125.42	9.63	—	135.05 8164.17
1907	133.34	10.54	—	143.88 8697.97

3. Use of Opium.

In November 1908 there existed in 37 localities 71 divans with 1,066 lamps; 389 private smokers had taken out licenses. Only one dealer holds a license for the sale of prepared opium. The number of opium smokers may be estimated at 3,150.* The adult Chinese population of the town district of Tsingtao numbers 29,788; the population of the country districts is estimated at 90,000. Therefore about 2.6 per cent would be opium smokers.

The following table shows the total revenue of the Colony and the revenue derived from opium during the years 1904 to 1907:—

4. Revenue.

	Total Revenue Marks.	Revenue derived from Opium Marks.	Percentage of Revenue derived from Opium to total Revenue.
1903/04	436,767	33,166	7.5
1904/05	740,786	40,708	5.4
1905/06	1,204,197	36,250	3
1906/07	1,546,489	20,665	1.3

5. Morphine.

Morphine is not manufactured in the Colony and can only be obtained through a physician's prescription.

*The calculation is based upon the consumption of opium in 1907. Opium is sold in retail by liang (=37.53 g.) 1660 liang are equal to one picul; therefore 230,208 liang were consumed in 1907. The daily consumption would consequently amount to 630.7 liang (=23670.17 g.). Average smokers use at least 0.2 liang (=7.5 g.) opium daily; accordingly 3150 persons would be opium smokers. Actually conditions are probably more favourable, as raw opium loses about 50 per cent. in weight by preparation. On the other hand it should be considered that opium dross is also smoked by the poorer class.

Regulations and Restrictions regarding Opium in Great Britain and its Possessions, etc.

PAPER I.—GREAT BRITAIN.

In Great Britain the importation and exportation of opium is not subject to any restriction under Customs law or departmental regulations and the only provision of the Pharmacy Act, 1868, which affects the exportation of the drug, is that it must be labelled "*Poison.*"

Under Section 17 of the above Act it is unlawful to sell opium either by wholesale or by retail, unless the box, bottle, vessel, wrapper, or cover, in which such opium is contained, be distinctly labelled with the name Opium and the word Poison and with the name and address of the seller of the poison, and any person selling opium otherwise than as above provided is liable to a penalty, on a summary conviction, not exceeding £5 for the first offence, and to a penalty not exceeding £10 for the second or any subsequent offence, and the person, on whose behalf any sale is made by any apprentice or servant, is deemed to be the seller; but the requirement that the label shall contain the name and address of the seller does not apply to opium to be exported from Great Britain by wholesale dealers nor to sales by wholesale to retail dealers in the ordinary course of wholesale dealing; nor do any provisions of Section 17 of the Pharmacy Act apply to any medicine supplied by a legally qualified apothecary to his patient nor to any poison when forming part of the ingredients of any medicine dispensed by a person registered under the Act, provided such medicine be labelled with the name and address of the seller and the ingredients thereof be entered, with the name of the person to whom it is sold and delivered, in a book to be kept by the seller for that purpose.

The non-adulteration of drugs (opium) is provided for by Sections 4-7 of "The Sale of Food and Drugs Act, 1875" and penalties are attached for wilful adulteration.

There are no special Police Regulations regarding the use of Opium in Great Britain. There are a number of Chinese boarding-houses for the accommodation of Chinese sailors; and, so far as London is concerned, they are under the supervision of the London County Council as lodging-houses. The Chinese smoke opium in the bedrooms of these houses, but the practice is rather on the decrease than otherwise.

The following Table gives the import into, the re-export from, and the net import of opium into Great Britain during the years 1904-08:—

Year.	Import.	Re-export.	Net Import.
	lbs.	lbs.	lbs.
1904	588,313	264,294	324,019
1905	542,096	249,277	292,819
1906	825,836	283,133	542,703
1907	850,398	397,383	453,015
1908	514,015	340,420	173,595
Average of 5 years	3,320,658 664,132	1,534,507 306,902	1,786,151 357,230

Appended are copies of "The Pharmacy Act, 1868," an Act to amend "The Pharmacy Act, 1868," and "The Sale of Food and Drugs Act, 1875."

PAPER II.—WEIHAIWEI.

Dealing in prepared opium in the territory of Weihaiwei is regulated by an Ordinance called the "Prepared Opium Ordinance, 1905." The preparation of raw opium for smoking and the sale of prepared opium are let to a "Farmer" for a term of years, and no prepared opium can be imported into the Weihaiwei territory except by the "Farmer," his licensees, or persons authorized in writing by the "Farmer" so to import. Excise officers maintained by the "Farmer" are appointed by the Government of the territory. Divans are licensed by the Government.

During the last five years the total import of foreign opium into Weihaiwei was 97 chests, and of native opium for the last two and a half years 112,000 Chinese ounces, while the quantity prepared annually by the "Farmer" amounted to about 80,000 Chinese ounces. In other words, the average annual import of foreign opium during the last five years was 19½ chests and of native opium for the last two and a half years 44,800 Chinese ounces. The present number of divans in Weihaiwei is 18.

Appended is the Weihaiwei "Prepared Opium Ordinance, 1905."

PAPER III.—HONGKONG.

The trade, etc., in opium in Hongkong is regulated by Hongkong Ordinances, viz:—"The Raw Opium Ordinance, 1887," "The Prepared Opium Ordinance, 1891," and "The Prepared Opium Amendment Ordinances of 1906 and 1908."

The Raw Opium Ordinance of 1887 deals with the question of loose opium and the procedure to be adopted in the case of importation, possession, movement, and exportation of raw opium.

The Prepared Opium Ordinance of 1891 deals with the appointment, duties, offences, etc., of Excise Officers, the importation, preparation and sale of prepared and dross opium, the opening and licensing of opium divans, and the farming of the preparation and sale of prepared and dross opium.

The Prepared Opium Amendment Ordinance, 1908 prohibits the exportation of prepared opium to China and to French Indo-China except in small quantities for the personal use of passengers. The quantity for each passenger is limited to 5 mace for every day of duration of the voyage. The Ordinance repeals Section 41 (1) of "The Prepared Opium Ordinance, 1891" and substitutes the following:—"No person shall bring or have in his possession on board any ship,

(a) Which is bound for or about to proceed to Canton or Macao, any raw opium exceeding two taels in weight;

(b) Which is bound for or about to proceed to Macao, any prepared opium exceeding two taels in weight;

unless the same is entered on the manifest of the ship."

The opium farm was let on the 1st of March 1907 for a term of three years at a rental of \$121,000 a month. By the terms of his Agreement the farmer is allowed to boil a maximum of 5 chests of opium a day. There are 190 opium divans in the Colony, i.e., one for every 1,047 of the Chinese adult male population.

The retail price of prepared opium at the present time per tael of 583.3 grains is to opium divans \$3.23 (say 5s. 6d.) and to the public \$3.48 (say 6s.). The minimum quantities sold to any one person are taels 0.047 of prepared opium and taels 0.07 of dross opium.

Appended are copies of the Ordinances mentioned above and of Regulations regarding divans.

Year.	Revenue of Colony		Per cent. of Opium to Total Revenue.	Opium.		
	Total.	Opium.		Imported.	Boiled by Farmer.	Exported.
	\$	\$		Chests.	Chests.	Chests.
1904	6,849,048	1,946,830	28.42	45,937	725	43,859
1905	6,918,404	2,041,905	29.51	43,929	858½	42,068
1906	7,035,012	2,041,940	29.02	47,567	496½	47,479
1907	6,602,280	1,551,930	23.51	40,843	725	42,530
1908	... *	1,453,860	... *	41,821	864	39,609

*Not yet known.

PAPER IV.—THE STRAITS SETTLEMENTS AND FEDERATED MALAY STATES.

In each of the Straits Settlements—Singapore, Penang and Malacca—the preparation, sale, import and export of prepared opium, and the purchase of opium dross are let to a "Farmer" for a term of three years in consideration of a monthly payment of a certain fixed sum. The leases of the three "farms" now current commenced on the 1st of January 1906 and expire on December 31 1909. The rights of the "Farmers" are regulated by Straits Settlements Ordinance No. XX of 1906, which is appended. The quality, sale, and price of prepared opium are controlled by Government by Rules made under Section 83 of this ordinance. A copy of these Rules is annexed. Shops for the retail of prepared and dross opium are licensed by the Government, the cost of a license being \$12 per annum. Opium-smoking divans with a license to retail prepared and dross opium are also licensed by the Government at an annual fee of from \$24 to \$36 according to neighbourhood.

The present price at which Chandu is retailed varies from \$3 to \$3.50 per tael (\$1=2s. 4d.; 1 tael=583.3 grains).

The following tables give the import and export of opium into and from Singapore and Penang during the five years from 1902-06:—

SINGAPORE.

IMPORTS.

Year.	Indian.	Turkey.	Persian.	Total.	Net Import.
	Chests.	Chests.	Chests.	Chests.	Chests.
1902	11,508	25	928	12,461	2,022
1903	11,557	6	2,170	13,733	2,837
1904	10,546	15	524	11,085	1,553
1905	10,751	4	260	11,015	1,487
1906	10,003	4	77	10,084	1,352

There were, in addition, imports of 24½ and 23½ chests (each chest=1,000 taels weight) of prepared opium in 1902 and 1903 respectively.

EXPORTS.

Year.	Indian.	Turkey.	Persian.	Total.
	Chests.	Chests.	Chests.	Chests.
1902	9,932	21	486	10,439
1903	10,157	11	728	10,896
1904	9,082	17	433	9,532
1905	9,247	4	277	6,528
1906	8,627	4	101	8,732

There were, in addition, exports of 329, 316½, 89¼, 68½, and 59 chests (each chest=1,000 taels weight) of prepared opium in 1902, 1903, 1904, 1905 and 1906 respectively.

PENANG.

IMPORTS.

Year.	Indian.	Turkey.	Persian.	Total.	Net Import.
	<i>Chests.</i>	<i>Chests.</i>	<i>Chests.</i>	<i>Chests.</i>	<i>Chests.</i>
1902	4,089	7	116	4,212	814½
1903	3,945	2	144	4,091	954¾
1904	2,506	—	141	2,647	365¾
1905	2,230	6	27	2,263	669½
1906	2,779	4	6	2,789	715

There were, in addition, imports of 3½ and 6½ chests (each chest=1,000 taels weight) of prepared opium in 1905 and 1906, respectively.

EXPORTS.

Year.	Indian.	Turkey.	Persian.	Total.
	<i>Chests.</i>	<i>Chests.</i>	<i>Chests.</i>	<i>Chests.</i>
1902	3,350½	7	40	3,397½
1903	3,117¼	2	17	3,136¼
1904	2,242¼	—	39	2,281¼
1905	1,570½	6	17	1,593½
1906	2,064	4	6	2,074

There were, in addition, exports of 284, 315, 239, 235 and 246 chests (each chest=1,000 taels weight) of prepared opium in 1902, 1903, 1904, 1905 and 1906, respectively.

FEDERATED MALAY STATES.

As regards the Federated Malay States of Perak, Selangor, and Negri Sembilan, the systems obtaining in them regarding opium are identical. Each of these three States is divided into coast and inland districts, and in Negri Sembilan the district contiguous to the Malacca boundary is treated for opium revenue purposes as though it were a coast district. In the inland districts there is an import duty of \$560 (\$1 = 2s. 4d.) per chest of 40 balls on raw opium levied by the Government and the Government issues licenses to prepare and deal in prepared opium.

For a license to manufacture and retail prepared opium for consumption on or off the premises the fee is \$60 per annum; to manufacture and retail prepared opium for consumption off the premises \$60; to retail prepared opium for consumption on the premises \$48; and to retail prepared opium for consumption off the premises \$24.

In the coast districts the revenue derived from opium consists of an import duty of \$560 per chest collected by the Government and the proceeds of a monopoly of prepared opium which is "farmed" for monthly sums to Syndicates known as Coast Chandu Farmers who have the exclusive right of preparing, selling, and licensing others to sell prepared opium within the coast districts of the various States. The maximum price at which prepared opium may be sold within the farm areas is prescribed by law and is at present \$2.30 per tael, *i.e.*, roughly twice the actual cost of the prepared opium and about three-quarters of the price within the Straits Settlements farm areas.

In the Eastern State of Pahang the import duty on opium is \$440 per chest; but, unlike the system which prevails in the Western States, its collection is leased to a Syndicate known as The Opium Import Duties Farmer. The Coast Chandu Farm system and the collection of fees on Chandu shop licenses in the inland districts obtain exactly as in the Western States. The whole of the exclusive rights leased by the Government of Pahang are let together to one Syndicate known as the General Farmer for a monthly farm rent.

All the farms of the Straits Settlements and Federated Malay States expire together on the 31st December 1909.

The following table gives the imports of opium into the Federated Malay States for the years 1902-1907:—

	<i>Chests.</i>	<i>Chests.</i>
1902.....	4,770	1905.....4,735
1903.....	4,529	1906.....4,007
1904.....	4,229	1907.....4,883

The various enactments dealing with opium and chandu (prepared opium) in the Federated Malay States are annexed.

Since the 1st of December 1908 the import duty upon opium throughout the Federated Malay States has been raised to \$1,200 per chest.

On the 19th of July 1907 the Governor of the Straits Settlements appointed a Commission of six members for the purpose of inquiring into—

(1) The extent to which excessive indulgence in the smoking of opium prevails in the Straits Settlements.

(2) Whether the smoking of opium—

(a) in moderation

(b) in excess

has increased in the Straits Settlements.

(3) The steps that should, in their opinion, be taken by the Government to minimize and eventually to eradicate the evils arising from the smoking of opium in the Straits Settlements, and the inquiry was later extended to the Federated Malay States.

The conclusions arrived at by the Commission and presented in a report dated the 15th June 1908 were as follows:—

We find that the vast majority of smokers indulge to an extent that may properly be called moderate, and that excessive indulgence occurs only in isolated instances.

We find that there has been no increase in the prevalence of the habit, and in this we include use in moderation and use in excess, during the past decade.

We do not find it proved that the evils arising from the use of opium have in any way increased during the past decade. We consider, however, that the circumstances surrounding the use of opium justify the Government in maintaining a closer and stricter control over it and we therefore recommend that the present system of farming the opium revenue be abolished and that a Government monopoly of the preparation and distribution of chandu be substituted.

We further consider that steps should be taken by the Government to suppress the use of opium in brothels.

We recommend that improvements should be made in the arrangements of existing opium-smoking shops, but we consider there is no necessity or justification for the abolition of such shops.

We recommend that the access of all women to licensed opium-shops be prohibited and we further recommend that the sale of chandu to all women and to children under 18 years of age be made an offence.

We consider that the price of chandu at present obtaining in the Straits Settlements is sufficiently prohibitive, but we are of opinion that the price in the Federated Malay States should be gradually raised to the price obtaining in the Colony.

Bishop Oldham, a member of the Commission, wrote the following note of dissent from the findings of the other Commissioners and the personal note also reproduced below.

Memorandum of Dissent by the Revd. Bishop W. F. Oldham, D.D.

FROM THE MAJORITY REPORT.

"In writing this note of dissent from the finds of the other Commissioners, I do not cite paragraphs or enter into details, but would briefly sum up my finds on the three questions asked:—

1.—Much evidence shows that the course of the opium user is from "playing with the pipe" occasionally, to the steady use, in which the tendency is to an increase of the daily dose. There is, from this time, pressure upon the individual's money and time to minister to the appetite already fixed. At stated times every day the drug must be used, or the person be utterly unfit for work. Whether the dose be large or small unfitness for the daily task is

the penalty of omitting it. This, with the fact that, circumstances permitting, the dose tends to increase until it reaches large proportions, leads one to conclude that "moderation" in opium smoking does not exist.

2.—The implications of (1)—being noted—no dissent.

3.—I agree with all but the last paragraph, for which I would substitute:—

"We are of opinion that the price of chandu in the Federated Malay States should be gradually raised to the price obtaining in the Colony, and that as public opinion grows, and all classes demand further restriction, the Government department having the matter in charge should be empowered to increase the price of chandu, or adopt such other measures as may lead to the increased restriction and ultimate extinction of the opium traffic. Both in restriction and ultimate prohibition, Government action should not be permitted to lag behind Chinese public opinion.

(Signed) W. F. OLDHAM."

New York, U.S.A.,
27th July 1908.

PERSONAL NOTE BY THE REV. BISHOP W. F. OLDHAM, D.D.

"When asked to accept the appointment to the Commission on opium, I was told the conclusions would be reached in six months. The end of this period left the Commission far from concluding this work. I was therefore unable to meet with the other Commissioners when making their findings.

"I am obliged now, with regret and some hesitation, to express dissent from some conclusions reached, though I agree in the main with the practical measures outlined.

"And while wholly in sympathy with what is called the 'Anti-opium' view, I would earnestly advise against any sudden measures of repression which would outrun public opinion, disorganize the finances of the Colony, and work harm rather than good to a considerable body of users of opium who have acquired the habit and who steadfastly believe that their health would be sacrificed in any attempt to suddenly cease the use of the drug without ample provision for medical help.

"All the parties to the traffic which is now perceived, more or less clearly, not to be conducive to the public good, must patiently find their way to better methods of restriction until by successive steps prohibition is reached. Haste and suddenness now are to be deprecated quite as much as lethargy and inaction.

(Signed) W. F. OLDHAM."

New York, U.S.A.,
27th July 1908.

A copy of the report referred to above is annexed.

PAPER V.—CEYLON.

On the 12th of June 1907 a Committee was appointed by the Government of Ceylon to enquire into and report upon the importation, sale, and consumption of opium in the Colony. The Committee reported on the 5th December 1907 and the following recommendations contained in the report were adopted by the Government and put in force from the 1st of January 1909:—

(1) That the present system of renting and licensing (in accordance with the Opium Ordinance 1899) be abandoned.

(2) That all opium-shops be closed on the expiration of existing licenses.

(3) That the importation, distribution, and sale of the crude drug be made a Government monopoly.

(4) That for every opium-shop closed the nearest Government dispensary be made available for the distribution of the drug to all habitual adult smokers of the same who may come forward to register their names for a certain quantity to be periodically given out and paid for in cash.

(The Government have further taken steps to ensure that the retailers of the drug have no interest of any kind in the quantity dispensed.)

(5) That the use of the drug, except for medical purposes, should be entirely prohibited after a definite period.

(6) That a system of careful inspection be introduced by the appointment of special officers under the direction of the principal civil medical officer.

At the time the committee was appointed there were 65 opium-shops in the island. There were no divans and the eating or smoking of opium in the shops was forbidden. Only raw opium was sold.

The imports of opium into Ceylon for the five years from 1902 to 1906 were as follows:—

	lbs.
1902.....	21,278
1903.....	21,500
1904.....	21,692
1905.....	20,082
1906.....	18,885

PAPER VI.—AUSTRALIA.

The Commonwealth of Australia was invited by the Colonial Office to send a delegate to the International Opium Commission at Shanghai, but preferred to send, for the information of the Commission, a report shewing what has been done with regard to the prohibition of the import of smoking opium into Australia. The Report shews that on the 19th of October 1905 a motion, proposed in the House of Representatives, "that in the opinion of this House the importation of opium for other than medicinal purposes should be prohibited" was agreed to unanimously, and in accordance with Section 52 (g) to the Commonwealth Customs Act 1901 which enacts that the following are prohibited imports "all goods the importation of which may be prohibited by proclamation," a proclamation dated the 29th December 1905 was issued by the Governor-General of the Commonwealth proclaiming that, from the 1st January 1906, the importation of opium, suitable for smoking, into Australia shall be prohibited absolutely, and that the importation of opium not suitable for smoking into Australia shall be prohibited unless such opium is imported in accordance with the following conditions and restrictions:—

(1) The opium shall only be imported for medicinal use, and by persons licensed, in accordance with this proclamation, to import opium.

(2) A license to import opium may be granted by the Collector of Customs for a State to any legally qualified medical practitioner or person lawfully carrying on business as a wholesale manufacturing chemist or druggist or pharmaceutical chemist.

(3) A license to import opium shall be for a period of one year, and may be renewed from time to time for a like period.

The Report, copy of which with various papers attached thereto is annexed, recites the steps taken to ensure compliance with the law and the position of the State laws in regard to opium-smoking. The powers of the Commonwealth Government, it asserts, are not sufficient to ensure the suppression of opium dens because the mere possession of the drug is not an offence against Commonwealth law; but it is intended to introduce into Parliament a measure to amend the Customs Act so as to make mere possession of the drug a highly punishable offence.

The position of the State Laws is as follows:—

NEW SOUTH WALES.

A Bill to control the opium traffic in New South Wales has been introduced into the Parliament of that State.

VICTORIA.

The "Opium Smoking Prohibition Act 1905," which came into operation on 1st May 1906, made it a penal offence (1) to smoke opium, or (2) to sell, deal or traffic in opium in any form suitable for smoking, or (3) to prepare or manufacture opium in any form suitable for smoking, or (4) to have in one's possession, order or disposition opium in any form suitable for smoking.

(QUEENSLAND.

The question of introducing legislation on the matter is to receive the serious consideration of the Government of this State.

SOUTH AUSTRALIA.

Parliament passed an Act in 1905 similar to the Victorian Act.

TASMANIA.

The "Opium Smoking Prohibition Act 1906," dating from 1st January 1907, is similar to the Victorian Act.

WESTERN AUSTRALIA.

The Government is prepared to introduce a measure in similar terms to the Acts in force in Victoria, South Australia, and Tasmania.

To prevent the production of opium in Australia, the Commonwealth Government proposes to introduce a bill into Parliament to prevent the manufacture of opium by imposing a prohibitive excise duty.

The following Table gives the extent of the import of opium into the Commonwealth prior to the date of the prohibition :—

						lbs.
1901	(including opium for medicinal purposes)...	...	...	...	...	56,473
1902	do. do.	...	...	...	...	59,762
1903	(smoking opium only)	...	...	...	...	42,429
1904	do.	...	...	...	...	34,369
1905	do.	...	...	...	...	47,116

Regulations and Restrictions regarding Morphia, Morphine,
and other Derivatives and Compounds of Opium in
Great Britain and its Possessions, etc.

PAPER I.—GREAT BRITAIN.

Like opium, the import and export of morphia is not subject to any restrictions under Customs law or departmental regulations; but the Pharmacy Act, 1868 provides that on exportation by wholesale dealers it must be labelled "*Poison.*"

The same Act makes it unlawful to sell morphia, either by wholesale or retail, unless the receptacle in which it is contained is distinctly labelled with the name Morphia and the word Poison and to sell morphia to any person unknown to the seller unless introduced by some person known to the seller, and on every sale of morphia it is incumbent on the seller, before delivery, to make or cause to be made an entry in a book to be kept for that purpose giving date of sale, name and address of purchaser, the name Morphia and the quantity sold, and the purpose for which it is stated by the purchaser to be required, to which entry the signature of the purchaser and of the person, if any, who introduced him must be affixed. The penalty for infringement of this provision of the Act is a fine not exceeding £5 for the first offence and £10 for a second or subsequent offence; but the provision of the Act which requires that the label shall contain the name and address of the seller does not apply to exports by wholesale dealers nor to sales by wholesale to retail dealers in the ordinary course of wholesale dealing nor does any provision of the Act apply to any medicine supplied to a legally qualified apothecary to his patient nor to morphia when forming part of the ingredients of any medicine dispensed by a person registered under the Act provided such medicine is labelled with the name and address of the seller and the ingredients and name of the person is entered in the book provided for the purpose.

Adulteration is provided against by "The Sale of Food and Drugs Act, 1875."

PAPER II.—HONGKONG.

On the 23rd of September 1893 an Ordinance (The Morphine Ordinance, 1893) was enacted by the Governor of Hongkong for the suppression of the practice of injecting preparations of morphine by unqualified persons. It provides that any person, who shall administer morphine by injection to any other person, except in cases where the same has been prescribed by some duly qualified medical practitioner, shall, on conviction before a Magistrate, be liable in each case to a fine not exceeding \$50 or to imprisonment with or without hard labour not exceeding two months, and that any person, who shall, except in cases where morphine has been prescribed by some duly qualified medical practitioner, furnish morphine to any person, except to a duly qualified medical practitioner or to a chemist or druggist shall, on conviction before a Magistrate be liable to a like penalty. This is not applicable to morphine furnished for *bond fide* exportation. Copy of Ordinance annexed.

On the 28th of September 1904 an Ordinance was enacted making it lawful for the Governor-in-Council to grant licenses to suitable persons to import, prepare, manufacture or deal in compounds of opium and directing the opium farmer, to whom fixed licence fees and certain fixed royalties on imported compounds of opium for sale or use within the Colony were made payable under the Ordinance, to establish a bonded warehouse or warehouses for the use of dealers in compounds of opium imported for exportation from the Colony, and

an order was published in the Government Gazette of the 3rd March 1905 exempting certain named medicines from the provisions of the Ordinance. This Ordinance was repealed by the Prepared Opium Amendment Ordinance, 1906, which took its place, and, in addition to compounds of opium, embraced morphine (including morphia and all salts of morphine and any solution or preparation containing morphine).

The 1906 Ordinance provided for the issue of licences at \$25 each (to be awarded to the opium farmer) to persons importing for sale or use within the Colony, preparing, manufacturing or dealing in morphine and compounds of opium, and made it binding on importers whether for exportation from or for sale or use within the Colony to declare the amounts of their imports before the superintendent of imports and exports. It also fixed royalties payable to the opium farmer of \$30 per tael weight of morphine and \$3 per tael of opium imported for sale or use within the Colony, and it provides for bonded warehouses for the compulsory storage of morphine and compounds of opium intended for exportation from the Colony. Under the Prepared Opium Ordinance 1891, as amended by the Prepared Opium Amendment Ordinance 1906, an Order by the Governor-in-Council exempting named foreign medicines from the provisions of these Ordinances appeared in the Government Gazette of the 5th April 1907. Regulations for these bonded warehouses were published in the Government Gazette of the 8th November 1906, and amended Regulations were gazetted on the 18th January 1907.

On the 26th of June 1908, an Ordinance ("The Pharmacy Ordinance 1908") was enacted by the Governor-in-Council to provide for the registration of chemists and druggists and to regulate the sale of poisons. It is based on the Pharmacy Act of 1868. Nothing in this Ordinance affects the provisions of the Prepared Opium Ordinance 1891, the Morphine Ordinance 1893, and the Prepared Opium Amendment Ordinance 1906. The schedule of poisons annexed to the Ordinance contains "Preparations of Morphine." Various Regulations made under this Ordinance regarding applicants for registration under the Ordinance, the keeping, dispensing, and selling of poisons, issue of licences to wholesale dealers, and penalties for violation of the Regulations were published in the Government Gazette of the 21st August 1908.

Copies of all these Ordinances, Regulations, etc., are appended.

No returns of the import of morphine and compounds of opium were kept prior to 1906. The annexed table shows the quantities imported and exported since a record has existed.

MORPHINE.

Period	Import	Export	Local Consumption
Jan. to Dec. 1906	127,374.0 taels	94,058.2 taels	Nil.
" " 1907	116,335.5 "	113,588.0 "	"
" " 1908	84,641.2 "	109,549.5 "	"

COMPOUNDS OF OPIUM.

Period	Import	Export	Local Consumption
Jan. to Dec. 1906	129,682.90 taels	77,082.0 taels	52,600.9 taels.
" " 1907	184,602.82 "	184,602.82 "	67,759.3 "
" " 1908	128,074.65 "	128,074.65 "	32,508.9 "

PAPER III.—STRAITS SETTLEMENTS AND FEDERATED MALAY STATES.

In the Straits Settlements and Federated Malay States the importation, sale, and consumption of morphine, cocaine and any other drug declared by the Governor-in-Council to be deleterious are dealt with by the Deleterious Drugs Ordinance passed in 1907. A copy of the Straits Settlements Ordinance is attached. The use of these drugs is strictly limited to cases in which it is prescribed by a licensed medical practitioner; importation without the authority of the Principal civil medical officer is illegal as is also the possession of more than twelve doses by any person except a licensed medical practitioner or a licensed chemist and druggist.

PAPER IV.—CEYLON.

The Poisons Ordinance, 1901 regulates the sale of opium and its various preparations; but the Committee appointed to enquire into and report upon the importation, sale, and consumption of opium recommended that "opium and its preparations" should be transferred from the list under Regulation Section 9, Part II. to the list under Part I. of the Ordinance, thus making it obligatory that the purchaser is known to, or is introduced by, some person known to the seller, and that an entry is made of every sale and the purpose for which the drug is required. Again, in the Opium Ordinance, 1899 the word "Opium" is defined to "include any preparation in which opium forms a component part," so that morphia or morphine can be dealt with under the Ordinance.

Report on Opium and Morphia in Canada

OPIUM.

PART I, PAPER VIII.

In Canada the importation, manufacture and sale of opium for other than medicinal purposes is prohibited.

The prohibition Act was passed on July 20th 1908, but six months' grace was given to persons having opium for other than medicinal purposes in their possession, to dispose of the same by export, provided the opium, whether crude or powdered, was deposited in a Customs bonded warehouse for export under regulations established by the Minister of Customs.

Persons violating the provisions of the Act are guilty of an indictable offence and liable to imprisonment for three years, or to a penalty not exceeding one thousand dollars and not less than fifty dollars or to both.

Previous to the enactment of the aforementioned legislation, opium was imported into Canada, where it was prepared, sold and consumed by Chinese and others.

The following table gives the import of opium into Canada during the five fiscal years, 1903-04 to 1907-08, inclusive:—

Fiscal Years	Opium, crude		Opium prepared for smoking		Opium, powdered	
	lbs.	\$	lbs.	\$	lbs.	lbs.
July 1 1903 to June 30 1904	50,652	194,652	1	20	231	698
" 1 1904 " " 30 1905	45,526	185,217	...	...	224	574
" 1 1905 " " 30 1906	65,652	285,317	...	...	11,548	36,026
" 1 1906 " March 31 1907*	68,938	270,096	...	...	206	523
" (9 months)						
April 1 1907 to March 31 1908	92,029	355,406	...	...	245	1,062
Total—(5 years, less 3 months)...	322,797	1,290,688	1	20	12,454	38,883

* Changed in 1907 as to end on March 31, instead of on June 30.

The duty on opium at the time of the enactment of the measure to prohibit its importation for other than medicinal purposes was as follows:—

Opium, crude (the outer ball or covering to be duty free), per lb.	\$1.00
" powdered, per lb.	1.35
" prepared for smoking, per lb.	5.00

The following table shows the amount of revenue derived from duties on opium imported into Canada, as compared with the total revenue of the country, during the five fiscal years, 1903-04 to 1907-08, inclusive:—

Fiscal Year	Total Revenue	Revenue derived from Opium Imports
	\$	\$
July 1 1903 to June 30 1904	70,669,817	40,992
" 1 1904 " " 30 1905	71,182,772	35,635
" 1 1905 " " 30 1906	80,139,360	47,499
" 1 1906 " March 31 1907*	67,969,328	54,895
(9 months)		
April 1 1907 to March 31 1908	96,054,506	88,343
Total—(5 years, less 3 months)...	386,015,783	267,364

Appended are copies of the "Act to prohibit the importation, manufacture and sale of Opium for other than medicinal purposes," and Regulations established by the Minister of Customs under the provisions of the said Act.

MORPHIA.

PART II, PAPER VI.

The Provinces of the Dominion have enacted measures safeguarding the sale of opium and its derivatives and compounds by classifying opium as a poison, and making it unlawful to sell poisons unless the person making such sale is registered as a licentiate of pharmacy under the provincial legislation respecting the sale of poisons, and unless the box, bottle, vessel, wrapper or cover in which such poison is contained is distinctly labelled with the name and address of the proprietor of the establishment in which such poison is sold. The sale of any such poison to any person unknown to the seller is prohibited unless the purchaser is introduced by some person known to the seller. An entry in a book of such sale is required, setting forth the date of sale, the name and address of the purchaser, the name and quantity of the article sold, the purpose for which it is stated by the purchaser to be required, and the name of the person, if any, who introduced him, and to this entry the signature of the purchaser must be affixed. The provisions in this and other particulars are similar to those of the Pharmacy Act of 1868 of Great Britain.

In addition to the Act to prohibit the importation, manufacture, and sale of opium for other than medicinal purposes, assented to on July 20 1908, the Parliament of Canada enacted on the same date an Act respecting Proprietary or Patent Medicines, which absolutely prohibits the manufacture, importing, exposing, selling, or offering for sale of any proprietary or patent medicine containing (a) cocaine or any of its salts or preparations; (b) alcohol in excess of the amount required as a solvent or preservative, or not containing sufficient medication to prevent its use as an alcoholic beverage, and (c) except under precautions specified

*The fiscal year was changed in 1907 so as to end on March 31, instead of on June 30.

any drug contained in an appended schedule the name of which is not conspicuously printed on, and an inseparable part of the label and wrapper of the bottle, box or other container. This Act further requires the registration of all importers and manufacturers of proprietary or patent medicines in Canada, and the labelling in accordance with the provisions of the Act of all such medicines intended for sale or distribution in the Dominion.

The imports of morphine into Canada during the five fiscal years, 1903-04 to 1907-08, inclusive, were as follows:

Fiscal Year	Quantity
July 1 1903 to June 30 1904	5,210 ounces.
" 1 1904 " " 30 1905	5,949 "
" 1 1905 " " 30 1906	5,441 "
" 1 1906 " March 31 1907*	1,523 "
(9 months)	
April 1 1907 to March 31 1908	1,506 "

* The fiscal year was changed in 1907 so as to end on March 31, instead of on June 30.

The export of morphine has been trifling, and is not separately indicated in official returns.

Memorandum on Opium in India

I.—PRODUCTION.

SYSTEM OF REGULATION OF PRODUCTION.

1.—The two main centres of opium production in India are—

(a) Bihar in the Province of Bengal, and the districts of the United Provinces of Agra and Oudh lying along the Gangetic Valley and north of it, the produce of which is termed *Bengal opium*, and

(b) a large number of Native States in the Central India and Rajputana Agencies, the chief producing States being Gwalior, Indore and Bhopal in the former and Mewar in the latter.

The produce of these regions is known as *Malwa opium*, a term which is also applied to the produce of the Native State of Baroda and of the small British territory of Ajmer-Merwara.

(a) BENGAL.

2.—The production of Bengal opium is a Government monopoly and is carried on under the superintendence of the Opium Department. The department is divided into two Agencies: one for Bihar with headquarters at Patna, and one for the United Provinces with headquarters at Ghazipore.

3.—The cultivation of the poppy in the Bengal opium tract is regulated by Act No. XIII of 1857. It is permitted only under license, the total area to be sown being fixed by the Government from year to year. The cultivator, who receives advances when required to assist him in production, is bound to sell the whole of his outturn at a fixed rate to the Government. The crude opium so made over to the Opium Department is conveyed to the two Government factories, one at Patna and one at Ghazipore, and there manufactured into the finished article.

(b) MALWA.

4.—Malwa opium, as observed above, is practically entirely produced in Native States, and in those States its production is not under the control of the Indian Government.

AREA UNDER CULTIVATION AND AMOUNT PRODUCED.

(a) BENGAL.

5.—The total area under cultivation in recent years under the Bengal monopoly system is given with certain further particulars in Statement I. In 1906-07 nearly 1½ million cultivators obtained licenses; 564,000 acres were sown and yielded opium; and the produce amounted to more than 7½ million lbs.

(b) MALWA.

6.—The total area under poppy cultivation in the Malwa States cannot be given, as these States have no adequate system of survey and land records, and trustworthy statistics are therefore not obtainable. Certain returns, which must be accepted with reserve, are, however, supplied for the Central India and Rajputana Agencies, and these indicated in 1906-07 a total area under poppy cultivation of about 247,000 acres and a total production of 3¾ million lbs. For 1907-08 the corresponding figures were 192,000 acres and a little over 2½ million lbs. The acreage and production, as returned, and in fact also, are very fluctuating, being much affected by seasonal conditions. The quantity of Malwa opium which leaves Native State territory for consumption in or export beyond British India is known; the figures are given in Statement II.

RESTRICTION OF AREA IN CONNECTION WITH THE REDUCTION OF EXPORT.

(a) BENGAL.

7.—The figures given in paragraph 5 for the area under cultivation under the Bengal system, and the resultant figures for the amount of opium produced, no longer represent the standard area and outturn. A reduction of area was ordered in 1906 in view of the probable agreement with China, and this has been followed by large progressive reductions in succeeding years. This will be seen by comparing, as below, the area producing opium in 1905-06 and the corresponding figures for the two following years. It must be noted that the Bengal cultivation besides supplying China, also provides the opium exported to other countries and the great bulk of that consumed in British India itself:—

Area yielding Opium.
(Acres.)

1905-06...	613,996
1906-07...	564,585
1907-08...	488,548

It is believed on the information so far obtainable that the actual area sown in 1908-09 will be about 456,000 acres.

(b) MALWA.

8.—As already stated the cultivation in the Malwa States is not under direct control, and it rests with the States themselves and their cultivators to adjust their output to the reduced demand, the action of the Government of India being confined to limiting oversea exports of Malwa opium within the maxima agreed upon. It may be noted here that the difficult and complex situation in regard to the Native States which arises from the agreement with China is now under the consideration of a Committee appointed by the Government of India.

PRODUCTION OUTSIDE THE BENGAL AND MALWA TRACTS.

9.—The cultivation of the poppy is also permitted in the Punjab, and (to a nominal extent) in one or two other areas within British India, and is carried on in the Hill States of the Punjab, in Afghanistan, in Kashmir, in Nepal and in the Shan States of Burma. The area and production in these States are not known and cannot be estimated. The cultivation in the Punjab in 1906 amounted to 7,355 acres, but will quickly become negligible as it has now been decided within a short period to abolish such cultivation almost entirely, when undertaken for the purpose of producing opium. The existing cultivation is regulated by a licensing system and subject to an acreage duty; and the cultivator is bound to make over the produce to a licensed vendor.

10.—The cultivation of the poppy, is prohibited in other British provinces and also, by agreement with the ruling Chiefs and subject to various conditions, in other Native States within the borders of British India.

MODE OF CULTIVATION AND COLLECTION.

(a) BENGAL.

11.—The following brief statement of the mode of cultivating and collecting the drug in the Bengal monopoly area is based on one of the standard accounts of the subject. Sowing takes place between the middle of October and middle of November, the land having previously been carefully prepared. After about a week when germination takes place the soil is prepared for irrigation, which begins as soon as the plants appear above ground and continues at regular intervals until the crop is matured. The seed has again to be sown in those places in which germination has failed, and at a later stage the young plants are thinned and weeded, possibly two or three times. Flowering ordinarily takes place in about 75 to 80 days after germination, and the petals when fully matured are removed one by one, and are purchased in due course by the Opium Department, and used (as "leaf") in the preparation of the outer shell of the opium balls. In another 8 or 10 days the capsules are sufficiently advanced for the extraction of the drug. Each capsule is then perpendicularly lanced, usually on three or four successive occasions at intervals of two or three days, the time selected for the process of lancing being the afternoon and for the collection of the drug the following morning. Collection may begin about the end of January and may extend to the beginning of April according to the locality and other circumstances.

12.—Fresh opium as collected contains an excess of moisture, but by the draining off of a portion of the liquid content of the crude drug, and by other manipulation while it remains in the hands of the cultivator, its consistence is raised more nearly to the standard at which it is desired to manufacture. The fluid thus obtained, which is known as "pasewa," is purchased by Government and used in binding the "leaf" to form the outer shell of the completed opium ball. The finer stalks and the leaves of the poppy plants are also collected and pounded up for "trash" which is purchased by the Government to form the packing of the chest in which the balls are exported.

13.—The whole of the plant is eventually utilised. The young seedlings which are first weeded are said to be eaten, and the thicker parts of the stem, which are unsuitable for breaking up into trash, to be used for fuel or thatching. The seeds are used among other purposes for the production of oil. The value of poppy seeds exported in 1906-7 was £438,482 and in 1907-8 £834,739.

(b) MALWA.

14.—The principal point of difference in the collection of the Malwa drug is the use of linseed oil in its handling at the time of collection as well as during the process of manufacture. The drug is also liable, owing to less careful methods of collection, to contain accidental impurities such as flower stamens, petals and pieces of pod.

(c) GENERAL.

15.—In both Bengal and Malwa the average production is subject to wide variations as the yield is readily affected by the conditions of moisture, heat and wind. Thus in the Bihar Agency the annual average yield per acre has varied in the 20 years ending with 1906-7 from a maximum of 177 ozs. to a minimum of 91 ozs., and in the Benares Agency from 203 ozs. to 108 ozs.; while in the Malwa States the production has in recent years been repeatedly affected adversely by unfavourable climatic conditions.

16.—The soil in which Bengal opium is produced and the conditions in regard to water supply, communications and available markets are such that it is believed that the transition from poppy to other crops can be gradually effected in at any rate a large part of the poppy area, especially in view of the fact that the cultivating profits from poppy are limited under the Bengal system by the obligation to sell the produce to Government at a fixed price. The question is under enquiry by the Committee referred to in paragraph 8. The same Committee is also investigating the case of the Malwa States, in which the substitution of other remunerative crops presents far greater difficulties, and the time for effecting the transition is so limited that, as will be seen from the figures presented in paragraph 30, the alternatives before the Malwa cultivating and trading interests are (a) the almost immediate stamping out of cultivation, or (b) the certainty of finding on their hands after 10 years large surplus stocks for which no licit outlet will exist.

II.—MANUFACTURE.

MANUFACTURE OF BENGAL OPIUM.

(a) CLASSIFICATION OF MANUFACTURED OPIUM.

17.—The opium manufactured at the Government factories may be (a) *provision opium*, i.e., opium manufactured for export or (b) *excise opium* manufactured for local consumption in India. Provision opium again is divided into two classes, namely, "Patna opium" prepared at the Patna factory and "Benares opium" prepared at Ghazipore which is near to Benares.

(b) COMPOSITION OF BENGAL OPIUM BALL OR CAKE.

18.—The main difference between the pure opium contained in the manufactured ball or cake of each class is one of consistence, Patna opium being prepared so as to contain 75 per cent. of solid and non-volatile matter, Benares opium 71 per cent., and Excise opium 90 per cent.

Provision opium and Excise opium also differ in that the former is made up in balls protected by a leafy covering, while the latter being of higher consistence requires no such protection, and is made up into cubes consisting wholly of solid opium.

A ball of provision opium contains—

	lbs.	oz.	grs.
(a) Fine opium at the consistence of 71 or 75, forming the inner content of the ball.....	3	0	150
(b) Fine opium at the same consistence used in the shell.....		7	312½
(c) "Leaf," "pasewa," and "trash" used in the shell.....		14	400*
	4	6	425

Thus each ball contains a little over 3½ lbs. of fine opium and a provision chest of 40 balls as made up for export exactly 140½ lbs. in addition to other poppy products.

A cake of excise opium weighs one seer, i.e., 2½ lbs. of 90 degrees consistence, and a chest contains 60 cakes.

(c) PROCESS OF MANUFACTURE.

19.—The essential features of the manufacturing process are testing and selection with a view to the elimination of adulterated and damaged opium, and mixing, and also evaporation where necessary, to arrive at the desired consistence. Much manual skill is required in the construction of the shell; and the closest attention to uniformity is paid throughout the different processes down to the details of the packing.

20.—The Bengal opium of a given season's crop [e.g., that grown between November 1906 and March 1907] is ordinarily sold in the following calendar year [e.g., in the case supposed, 1908] subject to the prior disposal of any reserve stocks.

MANUFACTURE OF MALWA OPIUM.

21.—The crude Malwa opium as collected by the cultivator is stored by him in linseed oil without any previous separation of the "pasewa," and eventually sold to the middleman who conveys it to the manufacturing centre in Native State territory and there sells it to the larger dealer and manufacturer. Or the latter and the cultivator may deal together directly. The process of manufacture is simple. After the free oil has been allowed to drain away, the crude drug is kneaded in a succession of copper pans, a treatment which eliminates more of the oil and thus raises the consistence of the drug. The material is then roughly shaped into balls which are allowed to dry on racks on a bed of "trash." In the next few months the balls are opened, kneaded and reshaped several times. Finally they are allowed to dry till about September. The balls then weigh roughly 12 ozs. each, and if intended for immediate export are packed into chests containing 140 lbs., or into half-chests of 70 lbs. The chests used on final export from Bombay are made up, by repacking, to contain the larger amount. The opium may, however, instead of being despatched about six months after production, be retained for a varying period which may extend to several years; and the drug thus matured commands a higher price.

22.—Malwa opium is ordinarily reputed to be of 90 to 95 degrees consistence but there is some reason to believe that the average consistence is lower than this figure; it has been placed by one expert at 85 degrees.

* The Benares ball differs in having about 1½ ozs. less of these constituents.

III.—TRADE.

INTERNAL AND EXTERNAL TRADE IN BENGAL OPIUM.

23.—As any advances required by the Bengal cultivator are supplied by the Indian Government, and the whole of the produce is purchased at a fixed rate and manufactured by Government, the trade element does not enter into the industry until a late stage; and in the case of *excise opium* it will be sufficiently explained by reference to the arrangements for retail sale which will be described as part of the statement of the Indian excise system.

(a) SALES FOR EXPORT.

24.—As regards *provision opium* it is the practice of the Government of India to announce beforehand the amount of Bengal opium which it is intended to offer for sale in the following calendar year, and not to vary the arrangement so notified except after three months notice. The sales are effected by a monthly auction in Calcutta, one-twelfth part of the total quantity announced being offered at each sale. The price obtained at these sales varies very widely according to the circumstances of the China markets and the state of the silver exchanges. The difference between this price and the cost* of manufacture constitutes the direct duty which the Indian Government realize on the export of Bengal opium to foreign countries. The opium remains in the Government warehouse while in Calcutta, and may only be removed therefrom under a system of supervision designed to ensure that a chest shall not be tampered with, or the opium contained in it diverted for illicit consumption in British India.

25.—The quantity of Bengal opium thus sold annually is stated for a series of years in Statement II. In each of the calendar years 1901 to 1905 it amounted to 48,000 chests. This was raised to 52,800 chests in 1906, a figure which would have been repeated in 1907 but for a reduction in the course of the year in the amount previously announced—a step anticipating the definite measures of co-operation with China which came into operation from the 1st January 1908. The total sales for 1907 were thus 50,400.

(b) AMOUNT EXPORTED.

26.—The amounts offered for sale represent the export standard of each year: the amounts actually exported in any period differ slightly from the amount sold. The two sets of figures are compared in Statement II. In this Statement the statistics for Bengal opium and for the export of Malwa opium are given by calendar years.

(c) COUNTRIES TO WHICH EXPORTED.

27.—Two further Statements are appended giving statistics by the official year (1st April to 31st March) by which the details for separate countries are ordinarily compiled in India. These are Statement III (a) distinguishing the exports to China and Hongkong, and to the Straits Settlements, to which countries the bulk of the Indian opium is consigned, and Statement III (b) indicating the other countries which take† opium direct from India.

28.—These other countries and localities are the United Kingdom, Australia, Canada, Ceylon, Natal, Mauritius, and British East Africa; and France, Indo-China, Java, Sumatra, Portuguese East Africa and Siam.‡ To trace completely the destination of Indian opium it is necessary to examine the re-exports from other countries and especially from the Straits Settlements, from which Indian opium is also supplied in substantial quantities to the Federated Malay States, the Netherlands-India, and Siam, and in small amounts to the Philippines, Sarawak and Labuan.

TRADE IN MALWA OPIUM.

29.—The Malwa opium producer cultivates without advances or is financed by a local banker, who in some cases confines his business entirely to opium transactions and is

* The cost of a provision chest, allowing for interest on sums advanced to cultivators is about Rs. 500. The average price realized at the sales, taking both kinds, Patna and Benares, together, was Rs. 1,348 in 1907-8, and Rs. 1,297½ in the ten years ending with 1906-7.

† In some cases nominal amounts only.

‡ In Statement III (b) the countries are differently specified, according to another standard table of Indian statistics: exports to British and Portuguese East Africa being combined, and exports to some of the other countries named being included in the column "other countries."

therefore free to transfer his capital elsewhere on the disappearance of his special occupation. This intermediary will frequently be the first purchaser of the produce to whom reference was made in paragraph 21. From his hands it will pass to the larger dealers and manufacturers at central manufacturing towns such as Indore. The opium trade in these places is one of long standing and great local importance. A large amount of capital is locked up in the stocks of opium, or circulating in connection with the purchase and sale of the drug. The large dealers in the Native States may also be the actual exporters from Bombay, but usually, and especially while conditions remained normal, the bulk of the trade from Bombay (and also from Calcutta) has been in the hands of a few leading firms whose personnel and that of the associate firms in the Straits Settlements, Hongkong and Shanghai are familiar names.

Finally it is understood that opium freights and insurance form valuable branches of business, in the case of the Bengal as well as of the Malwa drug.

30.—The magnitude of the stocks ordinarily kept in hand, to which reference has just been made, arises from the practice of keeping Malwa opium some time to mature, especially when current prices offer no great inducement to immediate exportation. The existence of these stocks has an important bearing on the question of the effect of the progressive extinction of the Malwa export trade on agricultural and commercial interests in the Native States. The aggregate export permissible under the agreement with China in the course of the 10 years preceding the absolute extinction of the trade is 83,500 chests. The stocks existing when the agreement came into effect, including the probable produce of the crop of 1907-1908, have been estimated at a figure between a minimum of 60,000 chests and a maximum of 100,000 chests, and the standard of production for export on which the agreement is based was 19,000 chests a year.

31.—To minimise the risk of smuggling from Native States into British India the use of Malwa opium for excise purposes has been successively prohibited in every province except Bombay. If eventually purchased for consumption in British India it pays a duty of Rs. 700 a chest. Malwa opium intended for export overseas has to be presented at certain weighment centres in the Native States, technically known as "Scales," where the chests are examined and weighed under the supervision of officers of the Indian Government and the "pass duty" (at present fixed at Rs. 600 a chest) is levied. This constitutes the revenue obtained by the Indian Government from the Malwa drug. The chests are then transported by prescribed railway routes, and under strict supervision, to Bombay, where they are stored in a Government warehouse until actually exported under conditions which, as stated in the case of Bengal opium, are designed to secure that the opium shall not be diverted for consumption in British India.

32.—Practically the whole of the Malwa exports are consumed in China, only a few chests being occasionally sent to other places. The statistics of Malwa opium which has paid duty on weighment at the "Scales" during a series of years and of the actual exports of such opium are contained in Statement II already referred to in paragraph 26.

AGREEMENT WITH CHINA IN REGARD TO THE PROGRESSIVE REDUCTION OF EXPORTS.

33.—With effect from the 1st January 1908 the aggregate volume of exports of opium from India, has been limited by an agreement between His Majesty's Government and China to—

61,900 chests in 1908
56,800 " " 1909
51,700 " " 1910

and it has been further agreed that if during these three years the Chinese Government have duly carried out their arrangements for diminishing the production and consumption of opium in China, His Majesty's Government undertake to continue in the same proportion this annual diminution of the export after the three years in question: the restriction of the imports of Turkish, Persian and other opium into China being separately arranged by the Chinese Government and carried out simultaneously. Thus at the end of 10 years when the agreement will have produced its full intended effect (by extinguishing a portion of the total trade equal to the average imports of Indian opium into China during the period 1901-05, namely 51,000 chests a year), the permissible export of Indian opium to countries other than China will stand at a fixed maximum of 16,000 chests a year.

34.—This agreement was accepted by the Chinese Government in January 1908 with an expression of deep gratitude to His Majesty's Government; and the Wai-wu-pu, after a year's experience, have recently communicated to His Majesty's Minister at Peking their continued and entire satisfaction with the arrangement.

35.—The distribution of the total export permitted by the agreement has been effected as follows:—

Year	Bengal	Malwa	Total
	<i>Chests</i>	<i>Chests</i>	<i>Chests</i>
1908	46,800	15,100	61,900
1909	43,200	13,600	56,800
1910	39,600	12,100	51,700

VALUE OF ANNUAL EXPORTS OF OPIUM.

36.—The average value of the opium exported from India in the last three years before the reductions began to be effective (1904-05 to 1906-07) was over £6½ millions, and the normal Chinese share may be taken roughly at *three-fourths. The export of poppy seed (mentioned in paragraph 13) will also be diminished. The total reduction in the volume of exports which the agreement may ultimately involve thus represents a substantial proportion of the existing balance of exports over imports.

IMPORTS OF OPIUM INTO INDIA BY SEA.

37.—Under Schedule III of the Indian Tariff Act of 1894 a duty at the rate of Rs. 24 a seer (2½ lbs.) is levied on foreign opium imported into India by sea. The rules regarding such imports vary to some extent in the different maritime provinces. Foreign opium or medicinal preparations containing opium may be imported by sea into Bengal and into Eastern Bengal and Assam for medicinal purposes only. In Bombay foreign opium and its preparations may be imported by sea into the principal ports in unbroken chests or half-chests for the purpose of re-exportation, in which case a small fee only is charged. The import of opium for retention in the province or in broken quantities is allowed only at the port of Bombay, and is subject to any special orders passed by the provincial head of the opium department as to its possession and disposal. In Madras foreign opium and its preparations may be imported by sea only by licensed druggists. In Burma opium and its preparations produced out of India may be imported by medical practitioners—a term which for the purposes of the rules in force in that province means a person with an English or Indian university qualification and practising medicine according to European methods. There are also various subsidiary rules and conditions regulating the manner in which residents in the internal provinces may obtain opium from overseas. The combined effect of these regulations and of the heavy tariff is that imports by sea are negligible. The amount in 1907-08 was 306 lbs. of which the United Kingdom sent 300 lbs.

IMPORTS OF OPIUM INTO INDIA BY LAND.

38.—The duty on imports over the land frontiers of India varies with reference to the excise systems of the provinces through which the opium enters. From the records of the last 10 years it appears that India has received imports from Afghanistan; from Dir, Swat, and Bajaur; from Kashmir; from Nepal; from Western China and from the Northern Shan States; but the total annual amount is small, the imports of 1907-08, namely, 26,320 lbs. representing about the maximum. Substantial quantities, however, have been awaiting admission from Afghanistan in the last few months.

IV.—EXCISE SYSTEM.

PRELIMINARY.

39.—The cultivation of the poppy, the trade in opium and the opium habit existed in India long before the period of British rule, and the system of opium administration as it exists to-day has a basis in historical and political conditions which can only be alluded to in this Memorandum, but should not be overlooked. For practically a century the Indian Government have been engaged in the gradual acquisition of control over the production, transit and sale of the drug throughout the continent: by the practical concentration of

* i.e. 51: 67: as in the agreement.

cultivation, so far as British India is concerned, within certain areas in Bengal and the United Provinces; by the discontinuance of cultivation in many of the internal Native States, as the outcome of negotiation, and the introduction into such States of an Excise system on lines more or less closely approximating to that in force in neighbouring British territory; by the taxation and supervision of opium in transit from Central India and Rajputana into and through British territory; and by the inclusion of all the different provinces in the general system as they were successively acquired, or as the necessity for regulation became manifest. This administrative and political task is still in some measure continuing. In the period since the Royal Commission on Opium submitted its report (April 1895) special attention has been paid to the improvement* of internal excise arrangements within the Malwa States, to the more drastic enforcement of the prohibition policy adopted in regard to the Burman population, and to the more adequate taxation of opium consumption in the Punjab, towards which the practical abolition of local cultivation already referred to and the intended increase of the duty on opium introduced from the surrounding Native States are preliminary steps. The British territory of Ajmer-Merwara has been brought under such control as it is possible to exercise over an *enclave* of British territory surrounded by opium-producing Native States. Excise arrangements in the Central Provinces and Berar have also been reorganized as the result of investigation by a special Committee in 1903. In addition the sale of smoking preparations has been wholly† prohibited in response to the recommendations of the Royal Commission, and the possession of such preparations of private manufacture has been confined within the narrowest limits, this step being designed to check the spread of an alternative form of the opium habit which was disapproved by Indian opinion. The facilities for procuring opium have been curtailed by the abolition of shops for the sale of smoking preparations, which previously numbered more than six hundred, and by the reduction of shops for the sale of raw opium from a total throughout British India of 9,531 in 1892-93 to 8,126 in 1907-08. The excise and preventive establishments have been greatly strengthened in almost every province—a fact which is visible in the rapid increase of expenditure chargeable to the head "Excise."

Finally a new problem, to which reference will be made in a separate memorandum, has presented itself in connection with morphia, and has been dealt with by stringent regulations.

OPIUM ACT OF 1878.

40.—The system thus built up is based upon the principle of restricting the consumption and preventing the abuse of opium by enhancing the price at which the drug comes into the hands of the consumer within such a limit as will not defeat the object in view by the stimulus given to smuggling. It rests from the legislative point of view on the Opium Act of 1878, of which the following are the essential provisions:—

- (1) that the term "opium" where used in the Act shall include also poppy heads, preparations or admixtures of opium and intoxicating drugs prepared from the poppy;
- (2) that except as permitted by the Act or by any other enactment relating to opium for the time being in force or by rules framed under the Act or under any such enactment, no one shall cultivate the poppy, manufacture opium, possess opium, transport opium, import opium or export opium, or sell opium; and
- (3) that any person who contravenes the Act or rules made under it shall be punished for each offence with imprisonment for a term which may extend to one year, or with fine which may extend to Rs. 1,000, or with both, or with a further term of imprisonment not exceeding six months in the event of default in payment of the fine.

Provision is also made for the confiscation of any opium in regard to which an offence is committed. Officers of the Excise, Police, Customs, Salt, Opium or Revenue Departments of the proper rank are given powers of search, seizure and detention. There is also a special rule prescribing that in prosecutions for breaches of the Act it shall be presumed, until the contrary is proved, that all opium for which an accused person is unable to account satisfactorily is opium in respect to which he has committed an offence under the Act.

* The latest reports, however, indicate comparatively little genuine progress in this direction; and in the present position in the Malwa States such progress must inevitably be deferred.
† Except in Burma where there is a Chinese smoking population.

GENERAL RESTRICTIONS ON SALE AND POSSESSION.

41.—Some general restrictions on the use of opium in India are more or less uniformly applicable to all the provinces and need not be recited in the separate description of each provincial system. It should be explained, however, that the statements made do not apply to morphia, which is under special and more prohibitory regulations, or to the possession of opium and its preparations, other than smoking preparations, by licensed medical practitioners and druggists for *bona fide* medical purposes which also is specially regulated. The principal general restrictions are—

(1) The consumption of opium in any form on the premises of any shop, licensed for the sale of opium, is entirely prohibited throughout India, and no premises are licensed for consumption as distinguished from sale.

(2) The sale of opium in the form of preparations for smoking is entirely prohibited except in Burma.

(3) The possession by any person of any smoking preparation of opium in a quantity exceeding 180 grains, even though privately manufactured from a larger quantity of opium licitly in his possession, is prohibited except in Burma. Three provinces further restrict the aggregate quantity of a smoking preparation which may be possessed by a party of persons to a maximum of 900 grains.

(4) The possession of crude opium by any person other than a licensed vendor in a quantity exceeding 900 grains in three provinces, or 540 grains in nine provinces, is prohibited, except in certain tracts in Madras and Bombay where a somewhat higher limit is allowed for special reasons.

(5) A limit of possession is also imposed in regard to poppy heads.

(6) Certain further restrictions are imposed by the conditions of the licenses issued to the vendors; *e.g.*,* the licensee is prohibited from receiving wearing apparel or other goods in barter for opium, or selling opium on credit or opening his shop or harbouring any person therein between 9.30 p.m. and sunrise, or permitting persons of notoriously bad character to resort to his shop, or allowing gaming or disorderly conduct therein.

SEPARATE PROVINCIAL SYSTEMS.

The separate excise system of the larger provinces will now be briefly described.

(a) BENGAL.

Area 115,819 sq. miles. Population (1901) 50¾ millions.

42.—In the province of Bengal only Bengal opium may be used. It is supplied to the licensed vendors from district treasuries at a fixed price which is usually Rs. 29† a seer,‡ but is as low as Rs. 17 in the poppy-growing area where opium for illicit consumption is most readily obtained and as high as Rs. 35 a seer in Orissa where the raising of the issue price is one of the measures recently taken or under consideration with a view to checking the opium habit among the Uriyas. The right of retailing opium is separately disposed of for each shop, the general practice being to put the shops up for auction subject to fixed reserved prices. The total taxation a seer in 1906-7 was Rs. 27¾, *i.e.*, the price paid by the consumer had to be large enough to cover (1) the cost price of the opium to Government, namely, Rs. 8½ a seer; (2) an addition on the average of Rs. 27¾ a seer, or more than three times the cost price, representing the taxation levied directly by means of the high price at which opium is issued to the licensed vendor, and indirectly by means of the auction fees obtained for the grant of the right of sale; and (3) a further addition, the amount of which varies from shop to shop, representing the retailer's own expenses and profits.

43.—A special restriction enforced in certain districts where the purchase of licit opium for the purpose of smuggling it into Burma has been found to prevail, is the limitation of the total amount of opium issued to each shop with reference to estimated local requirements.

* The examples are taken from the Bombay rules. † R 1 = 40 ls. 4d. ‡ One seer = 2½ lbs.

(b) EASTERN BENGAL AND ASSAM.

Area 106,130 sq. miles. Population (1901) 31 millions.

44.—Bengal opium is used in Eastern Bengal and Assam and is supplied in the same manner as in Bengal. The issue price is Rs. 37 a seer in Assam and ranges from Rs. 29 to 31 in Eastern Bengal, the higher rate in Assam being rendered possible by its isolation, and desirable in view of the greater prevalence of the opium habit in that province, which was an opium-producing area prior to its absorption in British India. The further enhancement of existing issue rates is stated to be under consideration. The auction system of disposing of the right of retail vend is in force, but is modified in the Assam districts by the application of upset prices. The average incidence of taxation on opium was Rs. 34¾ a seer. The limitation of shop issues referred to under Bengal is also in force in one important district, and in certain localities it is also prescribed that the names and addresses of all purchasers of more than 90 grains at a time shall be registered.

UNITED PROVINCES OF AGRA AND OUDH.

Area 107,164 sq. miles. Population (1901) 47½ millions.

45.—In the United Provinces Bengal opium is used, and is supplied to licensed vendors, as in Bengal, from district treasuries, and in most districts of the province the district treasurers also are permitted to retail the drug subject to the conditions (a) that sales shall take place only during office hours, and (b) that the price charged to the public shall be one rupee a seer above the rate at which opium is issued to licensed vendors. These issue rates (which are charged also to the treasurers themselves) range from Rs. 16 to 18 a seer. The prevalence of lower rates in this province is due to the existence of poppy cultivation.

The right of retail vend (except in the case of the *ex-officio* vendors above referred to), is disposed of by auction, shops being sold singly or in groups. The total incidence of taxation in 1906-7 was 12.3 per seer.

PUNJAB.

Area 97,209 sq. miles. Population (1901) 20½ millions.

46.—The Punjab has hitherto drawn its supplies from its own somewhat lightly taxed production, from neighbouring producing States, and also from Bengal and Malwa. In future,* as already stated, the production of opium in the plains of the Punjab will be prohibited, the use of Malwa opium will be discontinued, and it is intended that imported Native States opium shall be more highly taxed. The ground will then be prepared for a more restrictive policy under which Bengal opium retailed at an increased price will be the chief source of supply. The use of poppy heads for the preparation of a beverage named "post" is common in the Punjab, and cultivation for this purpose will be allowed to a limited extent and under suitable regulations. Licenses for retail vend are now sold separately by auction, monopolies of sale in whole districts or large portions of them having been recently discontinued. The average incidence of taxation on opium in 1906-1907 was Rs. 12 per seer, the measures outlined above not being in full effect.

BOMBAY.

Area 123,064 sq. miles. Population (1901) 18½ millions.

47.—Malwa opium is still the source of supply in the province of Bombay, and in the numerous Native States which form a conspicuous feature of its political system. These States† have come into line with the Indian Government in regard to excise administration, and have engaged under separate agreements to prohibit poppy cultivation in their territories, to supply themselves with opium either from the Government depôts or by purchase in the market subject to the payment of the pass duty of Rs. 700 a chest, and to retail it to their subjects at prices not lower than the retail prices for the time being in force in neighbouring British districts. They have also engaged to exert themselves to prevent the introduction of untaxed opium into their territories. In return for the acceptance of these obligations they receive an eventual remission (varying from one-tenth to the whole of the pass duty) on opium consumed within their territories. Two systems of arrangement for retail vend are in force in the British portion of the province. One is similar to that described in

* Subject to a temporary postponement in one or two localities.

† Except Baroda already mentioned in paragraph 1 as belonging to the Malwa system.

connection with other provinces under which the right of retail vend is auctioned for single shops, or for a group of shops comprised in a single administrative area. Under the other system, a monopoly of retail vend for a specified area, at shops licensed by the excise authorities, is granted year by year to a farmer selected by the local Government. The farmer contributes to the cost of the preventive establishments, but otherwise pays nothing for his vend privileges over and above the duty on the opium. Under both systems minimum and maximum prices are fixed as part of the conditions of the license.

MADRAS.

Area 141,726 sq. miles. Population (1901) 38¼ millions.

48.—Bengal opium has replaced Malwa opium in Madras with effect from the 1st April 1908, a measure designed to facilitate the detection of smuggling directly from Malwa and also through the Native State of Hyderabad. The right of retail vend is auctioned except in certain special tracts, the shops being sold separately. The incidence of taxation on opium in 1906-07 (the Malwa drug being then in use) was about Rs. 20 a seer. The retail selling prices are to be enhanced in certain districts from the 1st April 1909, the general issue price of opium is to be raised from Rs. 20 to 23 a seer, and 53 shops are to be closed to check a recent tendency to increased consumption.

BURMA.

Area 237,738 sq. miles. Population (1901) 10½ millions.

49.—In Burma the right conceded elsewhere to possess and consume opium in limited quantities has been withdrawn from residents of the Burman race.

The rules on the subject are—

(1) Burmans in Upper Burma may not possess opium except for medical purposes.

(2) Burmans in Lower Burma who have not been registered may not possess opium except for medical purposes.

(3) Non Burmans, *e.g.*, Chinese and Indians from the mainland, may possess opium for private consumption.

50.—The sale of opium to Burmans in Upper Burma was prohibited soon after the annexation. As regards Lower Burma the prohibition policy dates from 1893-94. The experiment has passed through various stages to which some reference will be made in dealing with the figures for consumption. In the case of Upper Burma, where the use of opium had been prohibited before the Province was annexed in 1886, no exception was made in favour of existing consumers when prohibition was again enforced under British rule. In Lower Burma the use of opium had previously been permitted under the ordinary excise system though various efforts had been made to limit the growth of the habit. Provision was accordingly made for habitual consumers, and Burmans of 25 years and upwards who desired to continue the use of opium were permitted to register themselves. The registered consumer was then furnished with a certificate of registration and was required to produce it when buying opium.

It was found, however, that the first registration was defective and that the existence of a large number of persons who ought to have registered but did not, and thus could not obtain opium by licit means, promoted smuggling. The registers were therefore reopened during 1900-03 but only on behalf of those originally eligible.

51.—The cultivation of the poppy is prohibited throughout British Burma except in the Kachin villages in four districts where it is subject to an acreage tax. This cultivation is carried on in remote hills seldom visited and beyond the sphere of regular administration. Cultivation also exists in the Shan States, which though subject to control, are also less closely administered.

52.—In Lower Burma Bengal opium is used. In Upper Burma the use of opium locally grown in the districts above referred to or in the Shan States, or imported from China, is also allowed. It would be difficult in any case effectively to prevent its entry.

53.—The ordinary limit of possession is 540 grains. This may be increased by special license under special restrictions in the case of persons who live at long distances from licensed shops, but this provision of the rules is little used.

54.—Except at a few shops opium is issued at the fixed price of Rs. 1 for 180 grains in the case of raw opium, or Rs. 1¼ for the same weight of prepared opium.

55.—The rates at which opium is issued to licensed vendors are fixed with reference to the normal sales in such a way as to leave a margin for a reasonable profit. The retail vendor is a non-official selected by the head of the district subject to the sanction of the next higher authority. He is supervised by a Government officer, known as the resident excise officer, whose duty it is to be present at the shop throughout the whole of the period (10 a.m. to 4 p.m.) during which the shop is allowed to be open, to see that no irregular practices are permitted, that no person is allowed to buy more than 540 grains, that opium is not sold to unregistered Burmans, and that sales are correctly recorded, and to restrict the frequency of sales to each consumer according to his known scale of consumption. He also sees that at closing time the stock of opium in hand is taken from the vendor's possession and placed in the police-station.

56.—The total number of shops is 126.

57.—The sale of opium prepared for smoking is permitted in two forms—(a) *beinsi* that is clarified opium prepared for smoking and (b) *beinchi* a mixture of pure opium and refuse of opium collected from pipes which have been smoked.

58.—The whole system is enforced by preventive establishments, the total cost of which is about £45,000 a year. An application for a further increase has been received.

MINOR ADMINISTRATIONS.

59.—There remain the minor administrations. The principal is the Central Provinces (including Berar) with a population of 12 millions. The others are—

	Population (1901)
North-West Frontier Province	2,125,000
Ajmer-Merwara	477,000
Baluchistan	308,000
Coorg	181,000

The extension of the system of regulation to Ajmer-Merwara has already been mentioned; previously there was no control outside a few municipal areas. Baluchistan was not included in the scope of the Opium Act till 1890. Each of these administrations has its separate rules suited to local conditions.

NATIVE STATES.

60.—The provinces making up British India of which some brief account has been given include 12 distinct administrations; they extend over more than one million square miles and they contain a diversified population of 232 millions. In addition there are the Native States with a total* area of 675,000 square miles, the bulk of them wholly contained within British territory, and possessing an aggregate population of 62 millions. Of these, 20 millions are included in the Central India and Rajputana Agencies and Baroda, in which the States producing the poppy constitute the Malwa group.

The Treaties and arrangements with the Native States regarding opium are summarised in an official paper presented to the Royal Commission and recorded in Appendix X of Volume II of their Proceedings. The position there described has undergone little substantial change.

V.—MEDICINAL OPIUM.

MANUFACTURE OF MEDICINAL OPIUM AND OPIUM ALKALOIDS.

61.—Medicinal opium is manufactured in one of the Government factories from selected specimens of the drug, and issued to Government hospitals and dispensaries and to the Medical Department of any Native States requiring it. The other factory also extracts alkaloids for issue to Government medical institutions in India and to European and Indian druggists. The bulk of the morphine hydro-chlorate and of the codeia thus manufactured is, however, sold in London to meet the medicinal demand. The quantities manufactured in 1906-07 were as follows:—

* This includes Kashmir [area 81,000 sq. miles; population 3 millions].

	lb. oz.
Medicinal opium in cakes	532—0
" " " powder	755—0
Morphine pure	0—2
" hydro-chlorate	346—0
" acetate	12—0
" sulphate	nil.
" tartrate	0—4
Codeia	61—0
Narcotine	nil.

The possibility of finding a wider legitimate market for medicinal opium and opium alkaloids manufactured in India has been frequently under consideration. As regards the alkaloids it is believed that a new method of extraction now under trial will obviate the impurity and discoloration which have hitherto been present in alkaloids of Indian manufacture.

Enquiry is also being made as to the possibility of raising the morphia content of Indian opium, prepared specifically for medicinal purposes, by improved selection of seed, and improved methods of collection. Selected samples of Indian opium have been found by expert examination in England to contain a percentage of morphine well above the demands of the British Pharmacopoeia.

POSSESSION OF OPIUM AND ITS PREPARATIONS BY MEDICAL PRACTITIONERS AND DRUGGISTS.

62.—The excise rules of all the provinces recognise medical practitioners and druggists and permit them under license to possess larger quantities than are allowed to the ordinary consumer. The rules do not in most cases impose definite restrictions in regard to the qualifications of the persons applying for licenses, but licensing officers would presumably refuse applications for which no *bond fide* case could be made out. It is stated where enquiry has been made that the privileges thus conferred are not in practice abused, but except in Eastern Bengal and Assam and Bombay where the licenses granted in 1906-07 numbered respectively 551, 467 and 824, the number is not large. Some of the changes in the figures since 1892 are, however, noticeable, e.g. :—

	1892-93 No. of licenses.	1906-07 No. of licenses.
Punjab and North-West Frontier Province...	4	176
Madras	19	205
Bombay	389	824
Burma	23	218

VI.—CONSUMPTION.

MODE OF CONSUMPTION.

63.*—The form of the opium habit which presents itself in India is eating, that is the raw drug is swallowed in the shape of pills without being prepared in any way; in some parts it is dissolved in water and drunk. Smoking is a practice foreign to the country and confined so far as the law is concerned by restrictions which in the case of chandu smoking must amount in practice to little less than prohibition. Smoking in one form or another is, however, reported to be actually practiced in several provinces†—but to what extent it is difficult to say now that the habit is withdrawn from observation as the result of the refusal of legal recognition.

The foregoing remarks do not apply to Burma; in that province the law allows the sale of smoking preparations of opium to those whom it permits to use opium at all, and the Chinese in Burma smoke, while the registered Burman or the Burman who consumes opium illicitly either smokes or eats. The Indian ordinarily eats.

DISTRIBUTION OF THE HABIT.

64.—The distribution of the habit varies widely in different provinces and in different parts of the same province. The broad facts continue substantially unchanged. The habit is

* It will be seen that paragraphs 63 to 65 closely follow the observations of the Royal Commission on the same branches of the subject. As observed in paragraph 64 the broad facts continue substantially unchanged.
† e.g. the latest Bengal report on excise administration states that 'opium smoking though widely prevalent does not appear on the whole to be on the increase except in Calcutta and Orissa.' The continued practice of *madak* smoking in the Central provinces was noticed by the Committee referred to in paragraph 40. And attention has recently been called to the prevalence of smoking among the hill and forest tribes in Assam.

more prevalent in the larger towns. A high-lying tract may be comparatively free from the use of opium, while in a neighbouring damp and low-lying area consumption may be common. In some cases an explanation of the more general use of opium may be found in the previous history of the province under Native rule or by reference to the date at which a restrictive system was introduced under British rule. Again the recorded incidence of illicit consumption is noticeably low in poppy-growing areas or wherever special facilities for smuggling exist. The habit may also be in some measure a matter of racial or social practice. It is common among the Rajputs of Rajputana and to some extent at any rate enters into their ceremonial observances. It is also common among the Sikh community, and it has often been pointed out as a possibly connected fact that their religion debars them from the use of tobacco.

PURPOSES FOR WHICH OPIUM IS USED.

65.—It is among the admitted facts regarding the purposes for which opium is used in India that the habit is frequently adopted about middle age when the general health begins to decline; and also that, whether actually efficient or not as a preventive or permanently curative remedy, it is widely used with the object of relieving pain and bodily discomfort among a population the great bulk of which is unaccustomed to or beyond the reach of medical treatment on European lines, and, indeed, of genuine medical treatment of any school. The practice of administering opium to infants in minute doses is prevalent in Rajputana and in Central India and elsewhere, the habit being discontinued after the first few years of life. To some extent interwoven with the quasi-medical use, or originating in it, and in other cases distinctly separable, is the habit of using the drug as an indulgence.

NORMAL DOSAGE.

66.—Reference must also be made to the question of the normal eating dose; in spite of the wide margin which must be allowed for error in estimates relating to this point, they may serve to give some idea, however rough, of the scope of the habit. The statistics of over 4,000 cases of opium eaters in Rajputana, presented to the Royal Commission by a Government medical officer, indicated an average daily consumption of $21\frac{1}{2}$ * grains. The statistics of 100 other cases, also in Rajputana, presented by a medical missionary, worked out to an average of 21* grains. The statistics of 215 cases recorded by an Indian doctor in Calcutta gave an average of over $26\frac{1}{2}$ * grains, the cases being mainly those of clerks and traders and other persons above the agricultural and labouring status.

67.—Calcutta shop statistics of nearly 3,000 purchases recorded in 1896 indicated that nearly two-thirds of the purchases were for amounts below 45 grains. It may be supposed that the buyers did not make a daily visit to the opium-shop, as the eating habit is not gregarious and does not involve consumption on the premises.

68.—Some later information is obtainable from observations in Burma where, as will be explained later, the normal dosage is a question which is now being closely scrutinised as an essential factor in the maintenance of effective prohibition against the Burman population. The enquiries made by the local authorities into the facts of individual consumption in that province indicate about one-sixteenth of a tola, or $11\frac{1}{4}$ grains a day, as an ordinary daily requirement for Indians who eat opium; about 90 grains a day in the case of Chinese who smoke opium; and a larger eating dose and a smaller smoking dose in the case of Burmans. Shop statistics examined on the spot in November last closely confirmed this conclusion.

69.—None of the data are entirely typical. Rajputana is an area in which the poppy is freely cultivated, and restrictions on possession and sale are understood to have been practically non-existent at the time the statistics above referred to were recorded. The wealth of Calcutta and its known habit of relatively high consumption, as well as the status of the consumers on whose practice the Calcutta statistics were based preclude the acceptance of the results obtained as applicable to India generally. In the case of Burma the price of opium is abnormally high as compared with the rest of India, but the scale of earnings of the Indian immigrant is also very high. In the absence of more definite or complete data it would seem reasonable to take the average which guides the administration in Burma as the closest approach to actual facts to-day. It must, however, be fully recognised that there is a wide range in the dosage of individual habitual consumers, and that there must be a large class of occasional consumers.

* The figures quoted are the averages given on page 356 Vol. VI of the Royal Commission's Proceedings. For those unfamiliar with the grain as a unit of measure in opium statistics it may be mentioned that one mace equals 58.3 grains.

STATISTICS OF PROVINCIAL CONSUMPTION.

70.—The attached statement (No. IV) indicates the consumption of opium (*i.e.*, issues to licensed vendors) by provinces in 1883-84; in 1892-93; and in 1905-06, 1906-07, and 1907-08. Before the Opium Act of 1878 became effective no trustworthy statistics can be supplied. The year 1892-93 marks the end of the period on which the Royal Commission on Opium reported.

The provincial results are somewhat obscured by territorial changes. The Punjab was reduced in area by the formation of the North-West Province with effect from 1901-02, and the figures for these two provinces have consequently been combined. The Eastern districts of Bengal were transferred from Bengal to Assam (which then became the province now known as Eastern Bengal and Assam) in October 1905. The figures of consumption cannot be given for Ajmer-Merwara for 1883-84 and 1892-93 as this small area was previously unregulated. It is also impossible to give figures for Baluchistan for the two earlier years, or the figures for Coorg in 1883-84. Also the Burma figure for 1883-84 does not include the consumption of Upper Burma which was conquered after that date.

INCREASE IN CONSUMPTION FROM 1892-93 TO 1907-08 (EXCLUDING BURMA).

71.—Scarcity, famine and plague gradually reduced the standard of total consumption for all India (*excluding Burma) which had been attained by 1892-93, namely 406,788 seers, till a minimum of 368,051 seers was reached in 1900-01. The subsequent period of recovery is also synchronous with large additions to preventive establishments, the tendency of which is to increase the recorded consumption by substituting taxed opium for the illicit drug. The 1892-93 standard was not however again attained till 1905-06, when the issues reached 412,820 seers, or excluding Ajmer-Merwara and Baluchistan for which the earlier figures of consumption cannot be given, a total of 409,066 seers. Thus 13 years of increase of population still left the consumption standard at practically its original figure. The increase in the last two years mainly occurs in Bengal and Eastern Bengal and Assam. The main facts behind the figures appear to be (a) a large nominal increase of consumption (in Bengal) representing purchases of duty paid opium for smuggling into Burma; (b) some real increase of consumption in Orissa (in Bengal); and (c) a considerable increase of actual consumption in Assam, associated with the recent improvement in material conditions in that part of the province but requiring and receiving attention. Steps are under consideration or have already been taken by which it is hoped effectively to deal with these three aspects of opium administration in the two provinces named.

72.—The total recorded consumption of British India, excluding Burma, represented in 1907-08 less than 8,000 chests of the weight, opium content, and average consistence of Bengal export opium.

UNRECORDED CONSUMPTION.

73.—There is one qualification which must be applied to all statistics of consumption: that is that they cannot bring to account the undetermined amount of illicit consumption. As regards this it can only be stated, first, that in view of the greatly increased strength of preventive establishments in recent years and other special measures taken to check organised smuggling in the provinces in which the ordinary system is in force it is not probable that the excluded amount of illicit consumption in 1907-08 exceeds the quantity which falls out of view in the statistics for 1892-93 and 1883-84; and, secondly, that whatever opportunities for illicit dealings now exist, will be greatly curtailed when the area under poppy is reduced by the extinction of three-fourths of the export trade.

CONSUMPTION IN BURMA.

	(Seers.)		(Seers.)
1892-93	69,519	1900-01	34,021
1893-94	52,420	1901-02	39,858
1894-95	25,839	1902-03	52,028
1895-96	25,835	1903-04	72,300
1896-97	28,113	1904-05	83,152
1897-98	30,068	1905-06	78,386
1898-99	30,845	1906-07	74,731
1899-1900	32,690	1907-08	70,462

* The figures for Burma are separately examined later.

† The view here stated is supported by (a) large seizures of duty paid opium on its way to Burma; (b) the actual disclosure of smuggling organisations; (c) the known facts about similar smuggling from Chittagong in Eastern Bengal a few years ago; and (d) the location of the increased issues, e.g., the increase of 7,751 seers in the issues to Calcutta in a single year.

74.—A fuller analysis of the statistics of consumption in Burma will throw light on the progress of the policy of race prohibition which has been attempted in that province. The figures are given in the margin year by year from just before the extension of the prohibition policy to Lower Burma, with effect from about 1893-94, up to the present day.

75.—As already stated the opium habit is under observation in Burma as exhibited concurrently by three distinct races, the Burman, the Indian and the Chinese. The policy of prohibition was the outcome of the practically unanimous official opinion in Burma that in the case of one of these races, namely the Burmese, the habit was exceedingly injurious. Opium was therefore prohibited for all Burmans except the regular adult consumers the registration of whom has already been referred to. It was held to be impracticable to apply the same procedure to the Indians and the Chinese, in whose case opium eating and opium smoking were not considered to produce the same effects, and their presence side by side with excluded classes is a factor which has complicated the experiment. Also certain conditions subsequently found to be essential to success were not fully provided for at the outset. Shops continued to be sold by auction; retail prices were not fixed; and the preventive establishments employed were inadequate. The shops were also extraordinarily restricted in number, amounting in Lower Burma to about one to every 3,500 square miles, and the issues to shops, that is the maximum amounts of Government opium which they were permitted to sell, were arbitrarily limited, though by that time no sufficient detailed information had been obtained as to the normal requirements of the non-Burmans and the registered Burmans in each locality. The result was a delusive appearance of success. The sales of licit opium fell from 69,519 seers in 1892-93 to 25,839 seers in 1894-95. But later knowledge showed that this reduction represented in the main the substitution of illicit for licit consumption, and that the retail vendors themselves were supplementing their limited sales of licit Government opium by unrecorded sales of untaxed opium. The increasing prevalence of smuggling is shown by the fact that the seizures of illicit opium increased in Lower Burma from 493 seers in 1893-94 to 971 seers in 1898-99, and in Upper Burma from 3 seers to 2,275 seers. The actual position as disclosed by exhaustive enquiry in 1898 was afterwards summed up in the words:—"The attempt to restrict consumption was rapidly and completely breaking down. The registered consumers were too far off the shops to obtain their supplies in a regular manner; there were also unregistered consumers, probably ten times as numerous, whom the prohibitive policy was converting into an outlaw class; opium smuggling from India, China and Upper Burma was rife; and opium could be obtained in almost every village even when there was no shop in the district."

76.—The Government determined to persevere with their experiment in prohibition, but to establish it on a sounder basis without regard to cost. It was expected at that time that the expenditure on improved arrangements would not prove reproductive. In the result it has actually done so, but this is an incidental circumstance which has not in any way affected the policy pursued. The following were the chief measures taken in Lower Burma for making prohibition more effective. The registers were temporarily reopened; the number of shops was increased from 60 to 91, so as to place a supply of opium within reasonable reach of those to whom the law allowed it; the auction system of disposing of the right of sale was replaced by the special arrangement described in paragraph 55, and retail prices were fixed as stated in paragraph 54. Finally a strong excise staff was appointed to suppress smuggling and other illicit dealings. These arrangements came into effect in 1902 and 1903, and similar arrangements were introduced in Upper Burma in 1904, except as regards the procedure for registration which has never been applied in that province.

77.—The effect was immediately observable in an increase of the licit consumption, which rose from 39,858 seers in 1901-02 to 52,028 seers in 1902-03, the first year in which the new arrangements were partially in force, and to 83,152 seers in 1904-05, the year in which they were first fully in force throughout both parts of the province. This marks the maximum figure of consumption attained. Though it would seem to be a high one it will be seen from the facts just stated in regard to seizures of smuggled opium in Burma itself that there was scope for a considerable increase by the mere substitution of licit for illicit consumption. It appears probable, however, that under the new arrangements the consumption passed for a time beyond the legitimate demand under a fully effective system. The revised arrangements did not provide for a growing practice by which a member of the licitly-consuming classes could purchase opium up to a maximum of 540 grains at a time and retail it illicitly to the excluded classes. It is only recently that anything like a satisfactory attempt has been made to deal with this question of "hawking," as the practice is commonly termed.

The method now adopted by the local authorities is to refuse to supply any purchaser who is not known at the shop with more than a minimum dose of opium; to make full enquiries regarding every regular purchaser or any stranger who repeats his purchase, in order to ascertain whether he is actually a consumer up to the extent indicated by his purchases or at all; and to maintain for each individual a complete record of the results of all investigation on this and like points. The amount issued to the consumer about whom such enquiries have been made is then strictly limited to his own personal requirements. The Excise Department believe that the staff at their disposal and some additions for which they have asked can cope with the difficulty of hawking on these lines. In any case they will have accumulated much valuable information about individuals if an extension of the prohibition policy in Burma should ultimately be found to be the only workable system. Meanwhile, on the modified lines now pursued, consumption has fallen from the maximum of 83,152 seers in 1904-05 to 70,462 seers in 1907-08, and the latest figures indicate that it is still falling. The price of smuggled opium has also risen and the unauthorised consumer outside Rangoon has now to pay about Rs. 2, or even as much as Rs. 3 to 4, for 180 grains, as compared with the rate of Rs. 1 charged by the shops to licit consumers.

78.—The modified system is less easy to apply in Rangoon where hundreds of purchases may be made in a single day in a single shop and where the population is very fluctuating. The smuggling from Bengal also forms a serious difficulty. As already mentioned further steps have been taken to deal with it, and it now remains to be seen whether they will prove effective. It is also proposed to take statutory power to require persons reputed to deal habitually in illicit opium to give security for their good behaviour, on pain of imprisonment if such security is not forthcoming; and also to require each regular purchaser, of whatever race, to confine his purchases to a particular shop, a measure which will involve something very like the registration, formal or informal, of all opium consumers throughout the province.

79.—The foregoing remarks apply especially to Lower Burma. In Upper Burma the issues have been comparatively steady or fluctuations have been capable of satisfactory explanation.

80.—Looking at the broad results of this experiment in prohibition, there seems little doubt that in Upper Burma the effect of the prohibition policy as developed in 1902-04 has been to check the spread of the opium habit among the Burman race. In Lower Burma the true result is obscured by the uncertainty as to the extent of illicit consumption. A high rate of consumption prevails, notwithstanding the limited population to whom the use of opium is permitted, but analysis shows that this is explained to a considerable extent by the rapidly growing Chinese population and the relatively large daily dose which a smoker consumes. The best statistical evidence bearing on the question of the success of the repressive policy is perhaps that afforded by jail statistics. In the 10 years preceding the introduction of that policy the average percentage of opium consumers among the persons admitted to jail in Lower Burma was 20.39. In 1893 it was 20.5. In the eight years following, that is the first eight years of prohibition, the average percentage fell to 16.69, the general tendency being downward, though there was a slight rise in the middle of the period. In the four years from 1902-05 which followed the improvement of the original arrangements the average fell to 12.8 per cent. In 1905, the last year for which these particular statistics are available, the percentage (12.12) was little more than half the percentage (23.30) which had been reached in one year (1892) just before the first attempts at prohibition.

VII.—REVENUE.

NATIVE STATES.

81.—In dealing with the question of the revenue derived from opium it will be convenient to refer first to that obtained by the Malwa States from the taxation of opium produced in their territories, the bulk of which will disappear with the extinction of the export trade. The statistics of British India mention 96 States in Central India and Rajputana as opium-producing States, but in many of these the production must be insignificant. There remains a considerable number of States, and not necessarily the largest only, to whom the revenue derived directly or indirectly from opium is believed to be of substantial importance. The exact figures cannot, however, be given, and the whole question is under the consideration of the Committee to which several references have previously been made. The

most important source of revenue connected with opium is the land tax, the assessment by the States being generally or frequently made at a specially high rate on any land which is suited for the production of the poppy.

82.—Direct duties are also levied. Some States tax the opium as it leaves the local area of its production or enters the manufacturing centre; some which have no manufacturing centre levy an export duty when the opium leaves their territory; some possessing manufacturing centres levy a protective duty on the export of opium in the unmanufactured state; others levy an export duty on manufactured opium. Some manufacturing States levy an import duty on crude opium coming into their territory to be made up, and high import duties are sometimes levied by States whose subjects import opium for their own consumption. There are also various taxes on opium transactions. The total revenue derived by the Native States from these miscellaneous taxes is not, however, as large as their number might suggest.

BRITISH INDIA.

(a) CLASSIFICATION OF REVENUE FROM OPIUM.

83.—It will have been seen that the revenue derived by the Indian Government from the sale of opium is made up of two portions:—(a) revenue from the export trade, and (b) revenue from the excise or internal consumption. These are separately recorded in the Indian financial returns under the heads of account "opium" and "excise." The net revenue treated as appertaining to the head "opium," *i.e.*, to the export trade, is the balance which remains from the proceeds of the sales of Bengal opium, *plus* the pass duty on Malwa opium, after deducting the cost of producing the Bengal opium manufactured for export. There are also certain minor receipts and charges. The revenue under the head "excise" represents in the main the difference between the prices at which Bengal opium is issued to retail vendors and the cost of producing it (which is calculated to be Rs. 8½ a seer), together with the revenue received from the license fees paid by retail vendors and the duty on Malwa opium consumed in British India. Here again there are some minor receipts and charges.

84.—The statistics of revenue from both sources in recent years are submitted in Statement V enclosed with this Memorandum. It is not possible in the case of excise opium to supply figures for expenditure connected with excise opium as distinguished from other expenditure in connection with excise, opium being, in accounts procedure as well as in administrative fact, an integral part of the excise administration, which is also concerned with intoxicating liquors and hemp drugs. For example, the excise establishments are maintained for excise purposes generally and not solely for preventive and other action in connection with opium. The deduction, however, of a suitable proportion of the total excise expenditure (though it has been largely increased in recent years by the strengthening of the preventive system) would not materially affect the figures quoted in the statement, which are net figures to the extent that the cost of producing the opium used is deducted before the revenue is brought to account.

(a) AMOUNT OF REVENUE FROM INTERNAL CONSUMPTION.

85.—It will be seen that the revenue from excise opium has been steadily increasing till it now stands at close on £1 million a year. This is largely due to the increased revenue in Burma. The figures for revenue cannot, of course, be taken as a correct index to consumption.

(c) AMOUNT OF REVENUE FROM THE EXPORT TRADE.

86.—The revenue from exports stood at £3½ millions in the last complete year (1906-07) before the intended agreement with China began to take effect. In the previous year it had been £3½ millions and in the year before (1904-05) £4 millions. It varies, directly with the amount offered and the prices realized at the sales, or in the case of Malwa opium with the amount that pays duty with a view to export; and the Malwa cultivation has been depressed for some years past. The prices of Bengal opium also fluctuate very widely even though the amount offered for sale may have remained constant during several years. The annual net revenue derived by the Indian Government from the export trade averaged £3,446,868 in the five years ending with 1905-06, that is, in the period taken as the basis of the calculations involved in the agreement with China. For the three years ending with 1906-07 the average

was £3,792,663. Three-fourths of either amount or in round numbers £2½ millions may be regarded as approximately representing the revenue obtained from the China portion of the trade.

CONCLUSION.

87.—The position of Indian revenues as they stand to-day will be exhibited in the Budget for the coming year to be published at the end of March. The financial situation will not be found to be as satisfactory as it was in March 1907, when the readiness of India to co-operate actively in China's new policy was announced to the Members of the Indian Council and to the public. This memorandum may perhaps be concluded by a quotation from the words in which on that occasion, His Excellency the Earl of Minto, Viceroy and Governor General of India, publicly formulated the attitude of his Government towards the problem which China's decision had raised:—

"At first sight, I grant that China's proposals are very alarming as to their possible effects on Indian revenues. But I am afraid I am unable to follow the . . . sweeping assumption that India is about to be sacrificed for the pleasure of a few faddists. Neither do I think we are entitled to doubt the good faith of the Chinese Government as to the objects of their proposals. Papers which I have had recently before me indicate every intention on the part of China to reduce with a strong hand the consumption of opium, and the growth of the poppy in her own territory. I am no opium faddist. I quite admit the hardship a proscription of opium would entail on those who use it in moderation as many in this country do, and I am well aware of the difficulties surrounding any attempt to reduce its production. But there is no doubt throughout the civilised world a feeling of disgust at the demoralizing effect of the opium habit in excess. It is a feeling in which we cannot but share. We could not with any self-respect refuse to assist China on the grounds of loss of revenue to India . . . I admit that the task China has set herself may be greater than she can accomplish, and that we have a perfect right to require that in agreeing to the reduction of imports from India we should be satisfied of the results of China's efforts to reduce her own internal opium production. But notwithstanding the prospect of a heavy loss in revenue, I hope we may accept . . . (the) view that provided the transition state through which we must pass is spread over a sufficient number of years, we need apprehend no financial disaster."

STATEMENT I.

CULTIVATION UNDER THE BENGAL MONOPOLY SYSTEM.

Year	Number of cultivators	Area actually cultivated and producing opium	Quantity of opium produced
		(acres)	(lbs.)
1902-03	1,438,982	582,807	10,227,867
1903-04	1,567,682	642,831	9,179,136
1904-05	1,464,569	587,128	8,555,081
1905-06	1,549,536	613,996	8,823,332
1906-07	1,474,532	564,585	7,665,243
1907-08	*	488,548	5,870,263

* The figure for 1907-1908 has not been received. The period covered in each year in the table is that of one season's production and manufacture, e.g., 1st November 1907 to 31st October 1908.

192

INTERNATIONAL OPIUM COMMISSION

STATEMENT II.

EXPORTS FROM BRITISH INDIA (chests.)

Year.	Bengal Opium.		Malwa Opium.		Total amount exported.*
	Amount sold.	Amount * exported.	† Amount passing the scales.	Amount * exported.	
1901	48,000	47,950	17,586½	17,228	65,178
1902	48,000	47,506	20,345	20,411	67,917
1903	48,000	48,430	26,737½	23,995	72,425
1904	48,000	47,842	20,411½	20,610	68,452
1905	48,000	47,976	15,998	15,078	63,054
1906	52,800	52,595	15,367	13,022	65,617
1907	50,400	48,843	14,844	14,187	63,030

* For the destination of these exports see Statements III (a) and III (b).

† The figures in this column represent amounts passed in each official year (April 1st to March 31st) the figures not being compiled by calendar years: i.e., the entry against the year 1901 refers to the year 1901-02 and so on.

STATEMENT III (a).

EXPORTS FROM BRITISH INDIA (chests.)

Year.	Countries to which exported.									Total* exports.	Value exported. £
	China and Hongkong.			Straits Settlements.			Other countries.				
	Bengal.	Malwa.	Total.	Bengal.	Malwa.	Total.	Bengal.	Malwa.	Total.		
1902-03	30,655	19,356	50,011	14,722	—	14,722	2,777	21	2,798	67,531	5,345,000
1903-04	29,705	25,341	55,046	14,078	56	14,134	4,435	24	4,459	73,639	6,980,000
1904-05	33,029	18,955	51,984	12,218	37	12,255	2,608	14	2,622	66,861	7,082,000
1905-06	33,933	14,077	48,010	12,368	—	12,368	2,532	26	2,558	62,936	6,315,000
1906-07	37,925	12,666	50,591	12,953	—	12,953	2,710	20	2,730	66,274	6,205,000
1907-08	31,448	16,301	47,749	13,190	5	13,195	2,802	14	2,816	63,760	5,782,000

* The figures in this column do not agree exactly with those in the last column of Statement II, the former being for official years (1st April to 31st March) and the latter for calendar years. The figures are based on published trade statistics supplemented from other sources as regards details of distribution in 1907-8.

STATEMENT III. (b).

EXPORTS FROM BRITISH INDIA TO "OTHER COUNTRIES" (chests.)

Year.	United Kingdom.	East Coast of Africa.	Mauritius.	Natal.	Ceylon.	Cochin-China.	Java.	Australia.	Other countries.	Total
1902-03	448	18	30	5	199	1,300	710	32	58	2,800
1903-04	290	21	25	6	189	2,250	655	66	960	4,462
1904-05	277	5	39	7	192	700	750	82	570	2,622
1905-06	427	13	40	23	179	500	770	71	538	2,561
1906-07	315	16	24	1	178	580	930	249	438	2,731
1907-08	116	15	25	...	194	940	1,285	...	*241	2,816

* The figure 241 represents 156 chests to Canada, 35 to Sumatra, and 50 to Siam.

Note.—The unit figures in the last column of this statement and in the last column but two of Statement III (a) exhibit slight discrepancies, being taken from different returns.

STATEMENT IV.

ISSUES OF OPIUM FOR CONSUMPTION IN BRITISH INDIA (in seers*)

Province	1883-84	1892-93	1905-06	1906-07	1907-08
Madras	38,289	36,453	37,460	38,104	39,160
Bombay	58,834	63,643	44,294	47,029	50,718
†Bengal	76,738	77,379	81,535	84,890	97,231
†Eastern Bengal and Assam ...	56,169	53,349	71,079	75,668	81,234
United Provinces of Agra and Oudh.....	59,847	71,366	65,816	68,864	68,131
Punjab and North-West Frontier.....	45,826	60,920	61,985	62,544	63,875
Central Provinces and Berar	44,181	43,629	46,868	48,372	49,052
Ajmer-Merwara.....	not known	not known	3,044	2,798	2,474
Coorg.....	"	49	29	37	57
Baluchistan.....	"	not known	710	649	678
Total...	379,884	406,788	412,820	428,955	452,610
Add Burma...	† 43,291	69,519	78,386	74,731	70,462
Total British India...	423,175	476,307	491,206	503,686	523,072

* One seer = 2½ lbs.

† Up to October 1905 the portion of Eastern Bengal and Assam known as Eastern Bengal belonged to Bengal.

‡ The figure for 1883-84 is for Lower Burma only. Upper Burma was annexed in 1886.

STATEMENT V.

"OPIUM" REVENUE AND "EXCISE" REVENUE DERIVED FROM OPIUM.

Year.	Net Receipts from Bengal Opium.	Net Receipts from Malwa Opium.	Total net Receipts from Opium.	Revenue from (Opium) Excise.
	£	£	£	£
1900-01	2,481,119	835,248	3,316,367	684,372
1901-02	2,700,810	542,522	3,243,332	676,105
1902-03	2,188,772	661,183	3,849,955	735,207
1903-04	2,638,361	871,940	3,510,301	844,425
1904-05	3,305,506	748,708	4,054,414	894,631
1905-06	3,008,457	567,882	3,576,339	911,402
1906-07	3,196,818	550,418	3,747,236	932,488
1907-08	2,962,833*	596,800*	3,559,633	981,537
(Revised estimate.)				
1908-09 (Budget)	2,754,667*	600,600*	3,355,267	986,245

* The distribution in these years of the total net receipts between Bengal and Malwa is approximate.

Note.—For the explanation of this table see paragraphs 83-84 of the memorandum. The penultimate column represents the net receipts from the export trade; and the last column the revenue obtained from the consumption of opium in India without allowance for the cost of administration.

Memorandum on Morphia in India.

The earlier information regarding morphia in India is somewhat fragmentary. Action was taken in the direction of suppressing the use of the drug, except for strictly medicinal purposes, at first by some of the provinces in which the habit first appeared, and afterwards by all provinces at the instance of the Government of India when their attention was called to the matter in 1904. The following are some of the isolated facts bearing on the subject.

The use of morphia pills was noticed in Akyab in the Burma Province in 1888, and attention was called by the local Government to the illegality of the trade. In 1898 it was found that there was a trade in morphia pills from Calcutta to Burma. The habit of injection appears to have been first observed in Burma in 1902. Numerous morphia dens had sprung into existence whose proprietors have been able to a considerable extent to evade or defy prosecution. It is understood that all the parts of an efficient syringe can be locally made except the needle.

The morphia habit was noticed in Madras in 1904. It was also in existence in Bombay about this time, though not to any large extent. Subsequent correspondence showed that household medicines containing morphia were freely sold in the city, and no doubt to some extent legitimately. It is not clear when the habit first appeared in Calcutta.

A number of authorities have at one time or another expressed the opinion that morphia was actually taking or was likely to take the place of opium, especially in Burma where the price of opium is higher than elsewhere. It is not clear, however, that this aspect of the question has been studied with precision. The general tendency of the facts brought to notice is to indicate that the habit of morphia injection readily takes hold among the dissipated classes in large towns. It does not appear, however, that it spreads in the interior with anything like the rapidity experienced in the case of cocaine, a drug against the importation of which severe repressive action has been taken, though not, it is feared, with complete success.

The most recent information about the situation in regard to morphia is given in the reports on excise administration in 1907-08. The Bengal report remarks that reliable data regarding the use of morphia for other than medical purposes are wanting, but that there seems to be no reason to believe that the habit is spreading; and also that morphia pills have been found in use in nine districts of the province, but only in extensive use in one.

The report from Burma in the same year mentions among other seizures, one of 400 ozs. imported from Calcutta, and states that the use of the drug is at present confined to criminals and diseased persons and others of the lowest classes. It is added that there has been a decrease in the habit of consuming and injecting morphia in Rangoon and that many of the dens have been closed. A few isolated captures have been made in the interior of the province.

As regards the standing rules on the subject of morphia, the restrictions now generally in force throughout India limit possession to the amounts, not exceeding five grains in Burma or ten grains in other provinces, which are required for *bona fide* medicinal purposes. Medical practitioners and druggists dispensing morphia must be licensed, and the rules on this point in force in Burma are specially strict in excluding altogether the doctor or chemist who does not possess European qualifications. Experience in India in regard to morphia and cocaine indicates that smuggling, and not the abuse of a license granted for the use of morphia in medical work, is the main difficulty to be met; and particularly smuggling through the agency of the post.

The imports of morphia were not till recently separately classified by the Customs authorities, and figures are only available for the last two years, and even so are approximate, the figures for one port representing imports by calendar years and for the others imports by official years. The amounts are 15,162 ozs. imported in 1906-07 and 14,344 ozs. imported in 1907-08. Import duty is levied at the general rate of 5 per cent. *ad valorem*.

Hongkong.

HONGKONG ORDINANCE NO. 9 OF 1887.*

An Ordinance for the better Regulation of the Trade in Opium.

[1st June 1887.]

Whereas it is expedient to regulate and control the movement of raw opium within the Colony and the waters thereof:

Be it therefore enacted by the Governor of Hongkong, with the advice of the Legislative Council thereof, as follows:—

1.—This Ordinance may be cited as the Raw Opium Ordinance, 1887.

2.—In this Ordinance—

“Opium” means raw, crude, or unprepared opium:

“Chest of opium” means the package, with the opium therein, such as is usually imported by merchants in the Colony:

“Opium Farmer” means the holder for the time being of the exclusive privilege of preparing and selling prepared opium, either inclusive or exclusive of dross opium:

“Loose opium” means all raw opium found or discovered otherwise than in a chest full of one quality of raw opium:

“Ship” includes any steam-vessel, junk, boat, sampan, or any kind of craft used for the conveyance of persons or things by water:

“Steamship” means any vessel propelled by steam.

3.—No person shall bring into the Colony or the waters thereof, or receive therein, any loose opium.

4.—(1.) It shall be lawful for the Colonial Treasurer, on such terms and conditions as may be approved by the Governor-in-Council, to grant* licences for the sale of opium intended for export in quantities less than one chest, and no person, except the holder of such a licence, shall be permitted to sell or barter within the Colony or its waters opium in quantities less than one chest.

(2.) The purchase, sale, or barter of quantities less than one ball of Bengal opium or three catties of Malwa, Persian, or Turkish opium is hereby forbidden.

5.—It shall be the duty of the holder of a licence to attach to all parcels of opium sold by him in quantities less than one chest a certificate in the Form No. 1 in the Schedule to this Ordinance.

6.—No person, except the Opium Farmer or a licensed retail dealer, shall have in his possession or under his custody or control any loose opium without a certificate of purchase from a licensee, unless he can show, to the satisfaction of a Magistrate,—

(1.) that the said opium is covered by a certificate of one of the licensees; and

(2.) that he has received it under an official export permit:

Provided always that it shall be in the absolute discretion of the officer, charged with issuing export permits to grant or withhold the same, and that this section shall not apply to samples not exceeding two taels covered by a certificate of the importer.

7.—It shall be the duty of every licensee to keep a register of the particulars of purchase and sale, in such form as the Governor may from time to time order.

8.—(1.) Every person who offends against the provisions of any of Sections 3, 4, and 6 shall, on summary conviction before a Magistrate, be liable to a penalty not exceeding one thousand dollars and the forfeiture of the opium, or the Magistrate may order a period of imprisonment, with or without hard labour, in lieu of a portion of the penalty, provided the whole imprisonment does not exceed six months.

(2.) Notwithstanding the penalty for the breach of conditions to which a licensee is subject, it shall be lawful for a Magistrate to impose on a licensee a penalty not exceeding five hundred dollars for a breach of any such conditions in case it may not be deemed advisable to proceed for the full penalty under the licensee's bond.

* Applies to New Territories, —see Government Notification No. 320 of 1899.

9.—Every person importing into the Colony any opium shall forthwith report the same to an officer to be appointed by the Governor, to be named the Superintendent of Imports and Exports, hereinafter called the Superintendent, giving the number of chests, and shall, before landing such opium or any part thereof, send or cause to be sent to the Superintendent a requisition, in the Form No. 2 in the Schedule to this Ordinance, giving the particulars therein required, whereupon the Superintendent shall furnish a permit, in the Form No. 3 in the said Schedule, authorizing the opium to be landed and stored, and such permit shall be exhibited to the Opium Farmer or his agent, and shall be signed by him or his agent, and shall not be used or acted upon until it has been so signed.

10.—(1.) Every person moving opium for exportation in chests shall, before doing so, send to the Superintendent a requisition, in the Form No. 4 in the Schedule to this Ordinance, furnishing the particulars therein required, whereupon the Superintendent shall grant an export permit, in the Form No. 5 in the said Schedule, authorizing the said opium to be exported.

(2.) The owner or shipper shall cause such permit to be exhibited to the Opium Farmer or his agent, and such permit shall be signed by him or his agent, and shall not be used or acted upon until it has been so signed.

11.—(1.) The Superintendent shall furnish the master of every ship carrying opium for export with a memorandum containing the particulars set forth in the Form No. 5 in the Schedule to this Ordinance, and no vessel carrying opium shall, subject to the provisions of section 13, depart from the Colony without such memorandum.

(2.) The Superintendent shall also, in the case of a steamship, forward a duplicate of such memorandum, by post, to the Commissioner of Chinese Imperial Maritime Customs at the port of destination, and, in the case of a junk or steam launch, he shall forward the said duplicate memorandum to the Hongkong and Shanghai Banking Corporation at Hongkong, for transmission to the Commissioner of Chinese Imperial Maritime Customs controlling the Custom Station through which such opium is to pass.

12.—Every person who moves a chest or chests of opium from one place to another within the Colony or tranships such chest or chests within the waters thereof shall, before doing so, furnish to the Superintendent a requisition properly filled up, in the Form No. 6 in the Schedule to this Ordinance, whereupon the Superintendent shall furnish a permit, in the Form No. 7 in the said Schedule, authorizing the removal or transhipment of the said opium, which permit shall be exhibited to the Opium Farmer or his agent, and shall be signed by him or his agent, and shall not be used or acted upon until it has been so signed.

13.—In the event of the arrival at or departure from the Colony of any steamship carrying opium when the Superintendent's office is closed or may be closed before application for a permit can be made, it shall be lawful for the agent of such steamship to land or ship any opium which is entered on the ship's manifest without a permit, and to deliver any opium so landed to the owner or consignee thereof or to keep the same in his own custody, but, so soon thereafter as the Superintendent's office is opened, the said agent shall apply for the necessary permit and furnish the requisite particulars.

14.—In the event of the departure from the Colony of any steamship carrying opium before application for an export permit can be made (in the circumstances stated in the last preceding section), the Superintendent shall, on receipt of the requisite particulars, telegraph the same to the Commissioner of Chinese Imperial Maritime Customs at the port of destination, and forward, as soon as practicable, the memorandum provided for in Section 11 to the said Commissioner.

15.—The master of any ship departing from the Colony without the memorandum required by Section 11 (except in the case provided for by Section 13) shall, on summary conviction before a Magistrate, be liable to a penalty not exceeding five hundred dollars.

16.—Except as provided in Section 13, no removal or movement of opium whatever under Sections 10 and 12 shall be allowed between the hours of 6 p.m. and 6 a.m. from October to March, inclusive, or between the hours of 7 p.m. and 5 a.m. from April to September, inclusive, unless the requisition mentioned in the said sections so states and unless the Superintendent in his discretion, in and by the permits mentioned in the said sections, so directs.

17.—Every person who offends against or does not comply with any of the provisions of sections 9, 10, 12, 13, and 16 shall, on summary conviction before a Magistrate, be liable to a penalty not exceeding five hundred dollars, and any opium imported, exported, stored, or moved, or attempted to be imported, exported, stored, or moved, contrary to the provisions of any of the foregoing sections shall be seized and may be forfeited.

18.—(1.) Every importer of opium and person storing the same shall keep a register, in such form as the Governor may require, showing the number of chests imported or stored by him and how and to whom they were disposed of.

(2.) Marks and Government numbers in the case of the Bengal drug shall be given, and such other marks or numbers, in the case of other sorts of opium as the Superintendent may require to be placed upon them.

(3.) Every offence for non-compliance with the requirements of this section shall be punishable with a penalty not exceeding five hundred dollars.

19.—(1.) No junk or other Chinese craft, whether licensed or not, shall leave her anchorage, or leave or attempt to leave the waters of the Colony, unless the safety of the vessel (through stress of weather) renders it necessary to do so, between the hours of 6 p.m. and 6 a.m. from October to March, inclusive, or between the hours of 7 p.m. and 5 a.m., from April to September, inclusive, under a penalty, on summary conviction before a Magistrate, not exceeding five hundred dollars or the forfeiture of junk and cargo.

(2.) This section shall not apply to any Hongkong fishing boat licensed under any Ordinance for the time being in force relating to merchant shipping, provided such boat has obtained a permit from the Harbour Master allowing it to leave within the hours aforesaid.

20.—(1.) The Superintendent or his deputy shall be at liberty at any time, and as often as he may think fit, to demand in writing from every person having any opium in his possession, custody, or control an account in writing of the opium so held at the time of such demand, and, in the case of chests, the marks and numbers, and the Superintendent or his deputy shall be at liberty at any time to enter the premises where such opium is and to inspect the same.

(2.) Every person who refuses to give such account or, without reasonable cause shown to permit such entry, or gives a false or incorrect account, shall, on summary conviction before a Magistrate, be liable to a penalty not exceeding five hundred dollars, in addition to any other penalty which may be recoverable under the terms and conditions mentioned in Section 4.

21.—If any opium is found, on a search authorized under this Ordinance, to have been imported contrary to the provisions of this Ordinance, or to be missing from the place in which it was stored on importation or from the place where, according to the permit, it ought to be found stored, the person in whose possession such opium so imported may be found, or in whose name such opium so missing has been so stored, shall, on summary conviction before a Magistrate, be liable to a penalty not exceeding five hundred dollars for every chest of opium which is found to have been so imported or to be so missing.

22.—If the Opium Farmer refuses or neglects, or without sufficient cause unreasonably delays, to do any of the acts or things hereinbefore provided and required to be done by him, he shall, on summary conviction before a Magistrate, be liable to a penalty for each such offence not exceeding five hundred dollars.

23.—Every person who, under the provisions of this Ordinance, makes any application or supplies any particulars, return, or account, or other written statement required by this Ordinance to be made or supplied shall sign the same himself or by his agent thereunto lawfully authorized in writing; and if any such application, particulars, return, account, or other statement is or are false or incorrect, either in whole or in part, to the knowledge of the person so making or supplying the same, whether the same is or are signed by himself or by his agent, such person shall, in every case not otherwise provided for by this Ordinance, on summary conviction before a Magistrate, be liable to a penalty not exceeding one thousand dollars for the first offence and two thousand dollars for every subsequent offence; and such agent shall also and in like manner, if offending, be liable to penalties of the like amount.

24.—(1.) Every person who conceals or secretly places any raw opium in any part of any steamship shall, on summary conviction before a Magistrate, be liable to a penalty not exceeding five hundred dollars.

(2.) Any opium concealed or secretly placed as aforesaid shall be seized, and the Magistrate may, whether any person is charged with or convicted of any offence under this Ordinance or not, order such opium to be forfeited.

25.—Excise Officers duly appointed under any Ordinance for the time being in force relating to prepared opium shall be deemed to be Excise Officers for the purpose of this Ordinance, and shall have the like powers, protection, duties, rights, and liabilities with reference to opium under this Ordinance as they have with reference to prepared opium under the said Ordinance.

26.—(1.) Any Justice of the Peace may, by his warrant directed to any Police or Excise Officer, empower him by day or by night to enter and search any dwelling house, shop, or other building or place, or any ship, not being a ship-of-war or ship having such status, lying or being within the waters of the Colony, in any case in which it may appear to such Justice of the Peace, upon the oath of any person, that there is good and sufficient cause to believe that in such dwelling house, shop, or other building or place, or on board such ship, is concealed or deposited any opium subject to forfeiture under this Ordinance or as to which an offence has been committed against any of the provisions of this Ordinance, and to take possession of any such opium found to be concealed or deposited therein and of the ship in which the same may be found, and to arrest and take any person being in such dwelling house, shop, or other building or place, or on board such ship, in whose possession, custody, or control, any such opium may be found or whom the said officer may have good and sufficient reason to suspect to have concealed or deposited therein or thereabouts any such opium.

(2.) Any officer to whom such warrant is directed may, in case of obstruction or resistance, break open any outer or inner doors of such dwelling house, shop, or other building or place, and enter thereto, and forcibly enter such ship and every part thereof, and remove by force any obstruction to such entry, search, seizure, and removal as aforesaid, and may detain every person found in such place until the said place has been searched.

27.—It shall be lawful for any Police or Excise Officer to arrest without warrant any person within the Colony whom he reasonably suspects to be conveying or to have concealed on his person any opium in contravention of the requirements of this Ordinance, and to take him before a Magistrate to be dealt with according to law.

28.—It shall be lawful for any Police or Excise Officer, having reasonable ground for believing that there is opium in any ship within the waters of the Colony in contravention of the provisions of this Ordinance (such ship not being a ship-of-war or ship having such status), to proceed without warrant on board such ship, and search for such opium, and seize any opium, so found; and it shall be lawful for such officer to take the opium so found, together with the person in whose custody, possession, or control it may be found, before a Magistrate, to be dealt with according to law.

29.—All informations to be laid, and all warrants to be issued, and all arrests and seizures to be made under this Ordinance may be had or done on a Sunday as well as on any other day.

30.—(1.) Except as hereinafter mentioned, no information laid under this Ordinance shall be admitted in evidence in any civil or criminal proceeding, and no witness shall be obliged to disclose the name or address of any informer or to state any matter which might lead to his discovery, and if any books, documents, or papers which are in evidence or liable to inspection in any civil or criminal proceeding contain any entry in which any such informer is named or described or which might lead to his discovery, the Court or Magistrate shall cause all such passages to be concealed from view or to be obliterated so far as may be necessary to protect the informer from discovery, but no further.

(2.) But if, in any proceeding before a Magistrate for any offence against any provision of this Ordinance, the Magistrate, after full inquiry into the case, believes that the informer wilfully made in his information a material statement which he knew or believed to be false or did not believe to be true, or if any other proceeding the Court or Magistrate is of opinion that justice cannot be fully done between the parties thereto without the discovery of the informer, it shall be lawful for the Court or Magistrate to require the production of the original information, and to permit inquiry and require full disclosure concerning the informer.

SCHEDULE.

FORM NO. 1.

Certificate of Sale.

Date.

No. _____

Sold this day to _____ balls Bengal, _____ cattiees
 Malwa, or _____ to be exported by him to _____ per ship
 This certificate shall not be valid after noon of the _____
 Chop.

FORM NO. 2.

Requisition for Landing.

To the Superintendent of Imports and Exports, Hongkong.

Sir,

Please issue a permit to land from the _____ which arrived on the
 day of _____ I _____ chests of opium, numbered and marked as below.
 To be landed on _____ day, the _____ day of _____, I _____, at
 wharf and stored at [godown, shop, or house].

Dated the _____ day of _____, I _____
 (Signed)

Importer.

FORM NO. 3.

Permit to Land.

_____ is authorized to land from the _____ chests of opium, with
 numbers and marks as noted below, and is authorized to store the same in the [godown, shop,
 or house] of _____ at _____

Dated the _____ day of _____, I _____
 (Signed.)

Superintendent.

A copy of this permit has been served on me.

Date. _____
 (Signed.)

Opium Farmer.

FORM NO. 4.

*Application to Export.**To the Superintendent of Imports and Exports, Hongkong.*

Sir,

Please issue a permit to export by _____ chests of _____ opium numbered _____ and marked as below, on _____ day, the _____ day of _____, I _____, to _____ destination _____, the said opium having been purchased by me from _____ in whose [godown, shop, or house] it is now stored [or the same being now stored in my godown, shop, or house] at _____ or sold by me to _____, who is desirous of exporting it.

Dated the _____ day of _____, I _____.

(Signed.)

Note.—Except in the case of Bengal opium, the application shall contain a statement of the weight of the opium in each chest at the time of sale.

FORM NO. 5.

Permit to Export.

_____ is authorized to export by _____ to _____ chests of _____ opium, marked _____ and numbered as below, on _____ day, the _____ day of _____, I _____, having _____ been purchased by the exporter from _____ and now stored in _____ situated _____ at _____ and sold to _____ who is required to export in terms of this permit.

Dated the _____ day of _____, I _____.

(Signed.)

Superintendent.

A copy of this permit has been served on me.

Date.

(Signed.)

Opium Farmer.

Received this Opium.

Date.

(Signed.)

Exporter.

Note.—Except in the case of Bengal opium, the permit shall contain a statement of the weight of the opium in each chest at the time of sale.

FORM NO. 6.

*Application to Remove.**To the Superintendent of Imports and Exports, Hongkong.*

Sir,

Please issue a permit for the removal of _____ chests of _____ opium, numbered and marked as below, from _____ and from the custody or possession of _____ G.H. to the custody or possession of J.K.

Time of removal.

Dated the _____ day of _____, I _____.

(Signed.)

Owner [or Shipper or Purchaser].

Note.—Except in the case of Bengal opium, the application shall contain a statement of the weight of the opium in each chest at the time of sale.

FORM NO. 7.

Permit to Remove.

A.B. is authorized to move _____ chests of _____ opium, marked and numbered _____ as below, from _____ and from the custody or possession of G.H. to the custody or possession of J.K.

Dated the _____ day of _____, I _____.

(Signed.)

Superintendent.

A copy of this permit has been served on me.

Date.

(Signed.)

Opium Farmer.

Received this Opium.

Date.

(Signed.)

Purchaser.

Note.—Except in the case of Bengal opium, the permit shall contain a statement of the weight of the opium in each chest at the time of sale.

HONGKONG ORDINANCE NO. 8 OF 1891.*

An Ordinance to amend the Law relating to the Preparation of Opium.

[28th December 1891.]

Be it enacted by the Governor of Hongkong, with the advice and consent of the Legislative Council thereof, as follows:—

1.—This Ordinance may be cited as the Prepared Opium Ordinance, 1891.

2.—In this Ordinance, unless the context otherwise requires,—

“The Colony” includes the waters thereof:

“Excise Officer” means any person appointed under the Ordinances hereby repealed and continued under this Ordinance or any person appointed by the Governor under this Ordinance as an Excise Officer:

“Farm” means any exclusive privilege granted under this Ordinance:

“Farmer” means any holder for the time being of any such exclusive privilege:

“Opium” includes dross and dross opium:

“Prepared Opium,” so far as relates to the infringement of the Opium Farmer's privilege of preparing opium within the Colony, means opium which has been subjected to any degree of artificial heat for any purpose whatever, and includes dross opium whenever such a construction is consistent with the context:

“Dross” means the refuse produced by smoking opium, and “Dross-Opium” means opium prepared wholly or chiefly from such refuse:

“Opium Divan” includes any house, room, or other place—

(1.) used for the sale of prepared opium or dross opium to be smoked on the premises; or

(2.) used by the public for the smoking of prepared opium or dross opium where a fee or its equivalent is charged, or the dross resulting from such smoking is retained by or on behalf of the keeper for his benefit:

* Applies to New Territories,—see Government Notification No. 320 of 1899.

"Opium Farmer" means the holder for the time being of the exclusive privilege of preparing and selling prepared opium, either inclusive or exclusive of dross opium:

"Dross Farmer" means the holder, if any, for the time being of the exclusive privilege of collecting and purchasing dross and preparing and dealing in dross opium:

"Divan Farmer" means the holder, if any, for the time being of the exclusive privilege of opening, carrying on, or licensing any class of opium divans. When there is no opium farmer, or no dross farmer, or no divan farmer, this Ordinance shall be read as if the Governor-in-Council, or any person licensed for the purpose by the Governor-in-Council, were expressly named instead of the opium farmer, or as if the Colonial Secretary, or any person licensed for the purpose by the Colonial Secretary, were expressly named instead of the dross farmer, or the divan farmer, or either of them. And payment or delivery to the Colonial Treasurer, for the use of the public revenue, or to an Excise Officer for the same purpose, shall in all such cases be taken to be payment or delivery to such farmer under this Ordinance:

"Implement" means any vessel, utensil, instrument, or other thing which has been used, or which is probably intended to be used, for containing prepared opium, or for preparing or aiding in preparing any opium, or for smoking opium:

Any opium, implement, or other thing shall, for the purposes of this Ordinance, be deemed to be in the possession of any person if he has such opium, implement, or thing in possession, custody, or control, by himself or by any other person:

The subjecting of opium of any kind to any degree of artificial heat, for any purpose whatever, shall be taken to be the preparing of such opium:

"Ship" means any steam or sailing vessel, junk, boat, sampan, or any kind or craft used for the conveyance of persons or things by water, or which may be so used:

"Summary Conviction" means a conviction before a Police Magistrate of the Colony.

"Compound of Opium" means any substance, not coming within the above definition of prepared opium, which contains opium, or any constituent or alkaloid thereof; however the original form of such opium may have been altered.

"Morphine" includes morphia and all salts of morphine and any solution or preparation containing morphine.

Excise Officers.

3.—(1.) All existing Excise Officers appointed under the Ordinances hereby repealed shall be continued under this Ordinance.

(2.) The Governor may from time to time appoint, in the Form No. 1 in the Schedule to this Ordinance, such other agents or servants of the Opium Farmer or other persons as may be approved of by him to act as Excise Officers under this Ordinance.

(3.) Any such appointment may at any time be withdrawn by the Governor.

4.—Every person who assumes, without lawful authority, to act as an Excise Officer shall, on summary conviction, be liable to a penalty not exceeding one hundred dollars or, in default, to imprisonment, with or without hard labour, for any term not exceeding three months.

5.—The name and address of every Excise Officer shall be posted in a conspicuous place at the Police Court.

6.—Every Excise Officer shall be supplied with a badge bearing such sign or mark of office as may be directed by the Governor; and when acting against any person under this Ordinance, every Excise Officer shall declare his office, and produce to the person against whom he acts his said badge.

7.—Every Police officer when acting under this Ordinance, if not in uniform, shall declare his office, and produce to the person against whom he acts such badge as the Captain-Superintendent of Police may direct Police officers to carry when on secret or special service.

8.—(1.) Any Excise Officer who takes any bribe shall, on summary conviction, be liable to a penalty not exceeding two hundred dollars or to imprisonment, with or without hard labour, for any term not exceeding six months.

(2.) Any Excise Officer who does not, on ceasing to be an Excise Officer, return to the Opium Farmer his uniform or accoutrements, badge or licence, shall, on summary conviction, be liable to a penalty not exceeding one hundred dollars.

Importation, etc., of Opium.

9.—(1.) No person, except the Opium Farmer, his licensees, and persons duly authorized by him in writing, shall bring into the Colony or have in his possession within the same any prepared opium, not being dross opium without having a valid certificate under Section 11.

(2.) No person shall bring into the Colony or have in his possession within the same any dross opium without the knowledge and consent of the Dross Farmer.

(3.) No person, except a Dross Farmer or a duly licensed person under this Ordinance, shall, within the Colony, collect dross or have in his possession, without the knowledge and consent of the Dross Farmer or his licensees, any dross, except such as may be the result of his own smoking or of the smoking of opium on his own premises (the burden of proof whereof shall lie on such person), and such dross shall in no case exceed two taels in weight: Provided that when any person has in his possession any such dross in excess of two taels weight, on giving notice thereof to the Dross Farmer, the Dross Farmer shall purchase the same at a fair and reasonable rate.

10.—(1.) No person, except the Opium Farmer, shall prepare opium within the Colony.

(2.) No person, except the Opium Farmer and any duly licensed person under this Ordinance, shall sell or offer or expose for sale any prepared opium.

(3.) No person, except the Dross Farmer and any duly licensed person under this Ordinance, shall deal in or prepare dross opium:

Provided that no trader in opium shall be prevented from *bonâ fide* testing samples of opium obtained in accordance with the provisions of any Ordinance for the time being in force relating to raw opium and keeping the same for the purposes of his trade, the burden of proof whereof shall in each case be upon any person alleging the same in his defence.

Sale of Opium.

11.—(1.) Every person selling prepared opium, not being dross opium, shall deliver therewith a certificate, in English or Chinese, in such form as the Governor may from time to time approve, specifying the date of the sale, the name of the purchaser, and the quantity sold.

(2.) The certificate shall be issued from books provided with counterfoils, and both the certificates and the counterfoils shall bear corresponding and consecutive printed numbers.

(3.) The certificate shall be stamped by the seller with the stamp used by him in carrying on his business, and shall be evidence of the facts therein stated; and shall not be transferable.

(4.) If any person is charged with the possession of prepared opium without a valid certificate, he shall not be entitled to produce or put in evidence, or cause to be produced or put in evidence any certificate, as covering the opium in respect of which he is charged, prior in date to the last certificate granted to him, unless he has received permission from the Opium Farmer to keep or store opium, which permission shall appear on the certificate produced or put in evidence.

- (5.) When there is no Opium Farmer the certificate shall be in the Form No. 2 in the Schedule to this Ordinance.

12.—No. certificate so granted by the Opium Farmer or by any licensee under him shall be valid after noon of the third day from the date of the expiration of such Opium Farmer's privilege.

Compounds of Opium.

- 12a.—(1.) It shall be lawful for the Governor-in-Council to grant licences to such persons as he may think fit in such numbers as he may deem suitable and on such conditions as he may consider proper for importing for sale or use within the Colony, preparing, manufacturing, or dealing in morphine and compounds of opium, and any person so importing, manufacturing, or dealing in morphine or any compound of opium without such licence shall be guilty of an offence against this Ordinance.

This sub-section shall not apply to morphine or compounds of opium in transit.

- (2.) Any such licence may be revoked by the Governor-in-Council at his discretion and without assigning cause.
- (3.) There shall be paid for each such licence an annual fee of twenty-five dollars which shall be awarded to the Opium Farmer.
- (4.) If the holder of any such licence does not comply with the conditions he shall be guilty of an offence against this Ordinance.

12b.—Every importer whether for exportation from or for sale or use within the Colony of morphine or any compound of opium shall on the importation thereof truly declare before the Superintendent of Imports and Exports the amount of morphine or opium contained therein and any such importer making a false declaration in this regard shall be guilty of an offence against this Ordinance.

12c.—Every importer of morphine or any compound of opium which is intended for sale or use in the Colony shall pay to the Opium Farmer a royalty thereon calculated at the rate of thirty dollars per tael of morphine and three dollars per tael of opium which royalty shall be paid to the Opium Farmer and may be recovered by the Opium Farmer in a summary way before a Magistrate.

The Governor-in-Council may at his discretion exempt any medicine* containing morphine or opium or any compound of opium manufactured in and imported from Europe, America, or any British Colony from the provisions of this Ordinance: the name and description of any medicine so exempted shall be published in *The Gazette*.

12d.—The Governor shall and the Opium Farmer may establish one or more† bonded warehouses for the use of dealers in morphine and compounds of opium imported for exportation and not for use or sale in the Colony and all such morphine and compounds of opium shall be stored in such warehouse or warehouses.

The Governor-in-Council may from time to time make, vary, and rescind‡ regulations with regard to the storage and removal of morphine and compounds of opium in and from such warehouses, to the payment of charges for storage therein and to such other purposes as the Governor-in-Council may deem desirable and such regulations when published in *The Gazette* shall have the force of law.

Opium Divans.

13.—No person shall open or carry on any opium divan without a valid licence from the Colonial Secretary.

- 14.—(1.) Such licence shall be in the Form No. 3 in the Schedule to this Ordinance and be subject to the conditions which may be indorsed upon it.

- (2.) It may at any time be cancelled by the Colonial Secretary for any failure to comply with the conditions under which it is granted, or for any contravention of the requirements of the law for the time being in force relating to opium, or for any breach of any of the regulations for the time being in force relating to opium divans.

* G. N. 219/07 † G. N. 939 ‡ G. N. 933/06. G. N. 35/07.

- (3.) Such cancellation shall not, however, relieve any offender from any penalty incurred under this or any other Ordinance, or under any sanitary bye-laws, or under any of such regulations.

15.—An opium divan shall be open at all times to the inspection of the Opium Farmer, all Excise Officers, of officers of the Police not being under the rank of sergeant, and of officers of the Sanitary Board.

16.—Every person who commits any of the following offences shall, on summary conviction, be liable to a penalty not exceeding one hundred dollars or to imprisonment, with or without hard labour, for any term not exceeding three months; that is to say,—

- (1.) opens or carries on an opium divan without a valid licence; or
- (2.) knowingly permits any person, other than an adult male, to smoke opium or dross opium in an opium divan; or
- (3.) knowingly permits or suffers any female, not being the opium divan keeper or the wife or child of such keeper, to enter or remain in an opium divan; or
- (4.) knowingly permits any armed person to be in an opium divan.

- 17.—(1.) It shall be lawful for the Governor-in-Council from time to time to make, and, when made, to alter, add to, or revoke, regulations* with regard to the licensing, management, and classification of opium divans and as to the fees to be paid in respect of such licences, and to prescribe a scale of pecuniary penalties, not exceeding in each case twenty-five dollars, for the breach of any of such regulations.

- (2.) Such regulations shall not come into force until they are notified in *The Gazette*, and thereafter such penalties may be enforced summarily before a Magistrate, and, on conviction for any breach of such regulations, the offender shall be liable, in default of payment, to imprisonment, with or without hard labour, for any term not exceeding one month.

Farms.

- 18.—(1.) The Governor-in-Council may grant to any person, for such considerations, and on such conditions, and for such periods, and in such form as may from time to time be determined by the Governor-in-Council, the sole privilege of preparing opium and of selling within the Colony opium so prepared, and either inclusive or exclusive of the privileges mentioned in this Ordinance in relation to dross opium and opium divans.

- (2.) Such privilege may from time to time be offered for sale either by sealed tender or at public auction, and the time for sending in such tenders or of holding such auction shall be previously notified in *The Gazette*, in English and Chinese, and by advertisement in one or more daily newspapers.

- (3.) The Governor-in-Council may also grant to any person the like privilege as aforesaid by private contract, if it appears desirable in the interests of the Colony to do so.

- (4.) The accepted bidder for or the grantee of such privilege, before he shall become entitled to the benefit thereof, shall give such security as the Governor-in-Council may require for the due performance of the conditions of such privilege and of his stipulations or agreement in respect thereof.

- (5.) The Opium Farmer shall in all cases keep a proper register or record of all opium supplied to him, and shall give such details as to its disposal as the Governor may require.

- 19.—(1.) The Opium Farmer may, in his discretion, grant licences to suitable persons authorizing them to sell prepared opium, but subject to such conditions as may from time to time be approved by the Governor-in-Council.

- (2.) When there is no Opium Farmer the Governor-in-Council may, in his discretion, grant licences to suitable persons authorizing them to prepare and sell opium on such conditions as may from time to time be approved by the Governor-in-Council:

* G. N. 190/02.

Provided that the provisions of section 21 as to fines for breaches of regulations shall apply equally to all breaches of regulations as to the sale or preparation of opium imposed on the licensees under this section.

20.—(1.) The Governor-in-Council may from time to time, on such terms as he may think expedient, grant the privilege of collecting dross and of preparing and dealing in dross opium.

(2.) The grantee thereof may grant licences to persons approved by him to collect dross or to prepare or deal in dross opium.

(3.) Every such licensee, when collecting, shall carry such badge as the Governor may direct.

21.—(1.) The Governor-in-Council may from time to time make, and, when made, alter, add to, or revoke, a scale of fines to be levied for breaches of the regulations under which any privilege is granted under this Ordinance: Provided that such scale shall not come into effect until the same has been published in *The Gazette*.

(2.) Every fine provided by such scale shall be levied in the same manner as the fines imposed by this Ordinance.

22.—If the consideration money for any privilege granted under this or any Ordinance hereby repealed, or any instalment thereof, is not paid within one month next after the day appointed for the payment thereof, the said privilege shall become null and void, and, over and above all other liabilities under this Ordinance or any Ordinance hereby repealed or any conditions of such privilege, the farmer shall be liable to make good to the Governor all losses or expenses incurred by reason of such default in payment, or by reason of any re-sale or re-grant of such privilege which the Governor-in-Council may thereupon make, and to make which he is hereby authorized.

Transfer of Farm.

23.—(1.) The Opium Farmer shall, one month before his privilege expires, give public notice, in the Form No. 4 in the Schedule to this Ordinance, that such privilege is to expire on the day named in such notice, which shall be the last day of his exclusive privilege, and that no prepared opium purchased from such farmer, or from any licensee of such farmer, can be used without the consent of the new farmer after noon of the third day next after such date.

(2.) Such notice shall be printed in English and Chinese, and the farmer shall supply copies thereof to all persons licensed by him under this Ordinance, and every such licensed person shall exhibit such notice in the place where he sells prepared opium, in a conspicuous position, so as to be plainly visible to every person entering such place.

24.—The Opium Farmer shall not, during the three months preceding the end of his term, prepare more than the usual quantity of opium, and neither he nor his licensees shall, during such three months, sell any prepared opium at less than the average current prices of the day or in greater quantities than is usual at the time of year, and at the end of his term such farmer or his licensees shall not sell, export, or otherwise make away with or dispose of any of his or their stock of prepared opium, but shall make over to the incoming farmer the full and complete stock of raw or prepared opium then in his or their possession, at the marketable value thereof, together with all furniture, fittings, and implements used in or about the Opium Farmer's premises for the purposes of his privilege, and the incoming farmer shall be bound to take over and pay for the same accordingly.

25.—All licensees of the Governor-in-Council under section 19, when there is no Opium Farmer, shall, during the last three months of the period of their licences, be subject to such restrictions as to the quantities of opium they shall prepare and sell as the Governor-in-Council may from time to time determine.

26.—(1.) In the event of any difference arising between the incoming and outgoing Opium Farmers as to the quantities of prepared opium produced or sold during the last three months of the term and the value of the same, or as to the nature and quantity of the raw or prepared opium so to be purchased

or made over or the values thereof, or as to the value of the furniture, fittings, and implements aforesaid, such difference shall be determined by three arbitrators, one to be appointed by the incoming farmer, one by the outgoing farmer, and one by the Governor.

(2.) The majority of the arbitrators may determine, and are hereby empowered to decide in each particular case, what are usual quantities of prepared opium within the meaning of this Ordinance.

(3.) The award of the arbitrators or of a majority of them shall be final, and the arbitration or such other settlement shall be held at such time after the end of the term of the outgoing farmer as may seem reasonable to the Governor.

(4.) Any award made may be filed in the Supreme Court pursuant to the Code of Civil Procedure for the time being in force.

27.—In case either the incoming or the outgoing Opium Farmer fails to appoint an arbitrator within ten days from his receiving notice from the Governor to do so, the other two arbitrators may proceed with the award, and, in case of difference of opinion, they shall appoint an umpire, whose award shall be final, and may be filed in the Supreme Court pursuant to the said Code.

28.—The Governor shall fix the time within which the award of the arbitrators is to be completed, and such time shall be specified on the appointment of each arbitrator.

29.—The arbitrators shall have the same powers as if the appointment and reference to arbitration had been made by an order of the Supreme Court under the said Code.

Arrests and Seizures.

30.—All the provisions of this Ordinance as to searches, arrests, possession; the seizure and disposal of opium or implements, penalties and their division, rewards to informers, and penalties for false charges or irregular proceedings shall apply, so far as circumstances will permit, in relation to all cases of any infraction of this Ordinance or of any regulation made thereunder with respect to dross, dross opium, compounds of opium, morphine, or the keeping of opium divans.

31.—(1.) Any Police or Excise Officer may arrest without warrant any person within the Colony whom he reasonably suspects to have in his possession any opium in contravention of this Ordinance, and may take such person to a Police Station in order that, if necessary, he may be brought before a Magistrate, to be dealt with according to law.

(2.) Every such person and his luggage shall be liable to be searched before he is taken to the Police Station, but only under the supervision of an European Police Officer not under the rank of sergeant.

32.—Any Police or Excise Officer, having reasonable ground for believing that there is any opium in any ship within the Colony in contravention of this Ordinance (such ship not being or having the status of a ship of war) may proceed without warrant on board such ship and search for such opium, and may seize any such opium so found, together with all implements connected therewith, and shall take the same, together with the person in whose possession it may be found, to a Police Station in order that he may be brought before a Magistrate, to be dealt with according to law.

33.—Whenever it appears to any Justice of the Peace, upon the oath of any person, that there is reasonable cause to believe that in any dwelling house, shop, or other building or place, or on board any ship (not being or having the status of a ship of war), within the Colony, there is concealed or deposited any opium subject to forfeiture under this Ordinance, or as to which an offence has been committed against this Ordinance, such Justice of the Peace may, by his warrant directed to any Police or Excise Officer, empower such Officer, by day or by night,—

(1.) to enter such dwelling house, shop, or other building or place, or to go on board such ship, and there to search for and take possession of any such opium and of any implements in such place or ship; and

- (2.) to arrest any person or persons, being in such dwelling house, shop, or other building or place or ship, in whose possession such opium may be found, or whom such Officer may reasonably suspect to have concealed or deposited any such opium in such place or ship or thereabout.

34.—Such Officer may, if it is necessary to do so,—

- (1.) break open any outer or inner door of such dwelling house, shop, or other building or place, and enter thereinto;
- (2.) forcibly enter such ship and every part thereof;
- (3.) remove by force any obstruction to such entry, search, seizure, and removal as he is empowered to effect;
- (4.) detain every person found in such place or on board such ship until such place or ship has been searched;
- (5.) seize and detain any such opium or implements found in such place or ship; and
- (6.) seize and detain any such opium or implements found in the possession of any of the persons against whom his warrant has been issued in any place whatever within the Colony.

35.—(1.) If any ship is used for the importation, landing, removal, carriage, or conveyance of any opium or for exportation to China or French Indo-China of any prepared opium in contravention of this Ordinance, the master, owners, or agents thereof shall be liable to a penalty not exceeding one thousand dollars.

(2.) An amount of any such opium found on board any such ship and exceeding,—

- (a.) in the case of any steamship of sixty tons burden and upwards, fifty taels in weight; or,
- (b.) in the case of any steamship under sixty tons burden, twenty-five taels in weight; or,
- (c.) in the case of any other ship, ten taels in weight, shall be deemed evidence of the unlawful use of such ship, unless it is proved, to the satisfaction of the Magistrate, that every reasonable precaution had been taken to prevent the unlawful use of such ship, and that none of the officers or their servants or any of the crew of such ship were implicated therein.

(3.) Where practicable, all, offences under this section shall be inquired into and adjudicated on by two Magistrates sitting together.

36.—All informations to be laid, and all warrants to be issued, and all arrests and seizures to be made under this Ordinance may be had or done on Sunday as well as on any other day.

Forfeitures.

37.—All opium seized with regard to which any breach of this Ordinance, or of any regulation made thereunder, has been committed, together with any implements, may be forfeited by the Magistrate and, in his discretion, adjudged and delivered in whole or in part to the farmer.

38.—(1.) Whenever any seizure of prepared opium is made under this Ordinance, or whenever there is reasonable ground to believe that opium is prepared by any unauthorized person or in any unauthorized place, all raw opium found in the possession of such person or in such unauthorized place may be seized by any Police or Excise Officer.

(2.) If the Magistrate considers that there is reason to believe that the unlawful preparation of opium was carried on by such unauthorized person or in such unauthorized place, or if any implement within the meaning of this Ordinance is found in the possession of such unauthorized person or in such unauthorized place, the Magistrate may order such raw opium to be forfeited, and may, in his discretion, direct that it be delivered to the Opium Farmer.

39.—(1.) When any opium or any implement is found without being apparently in the possession of any person, the Magistrate may cause a notice to be affixed at the place where such opium or implement was found, calling upon the owner thereof to claim the same.

(2.) If no person makes such a claim within one week from the affixing of such notice, such opium or implement shall be forfeited, and may be delivered by the Magistrate, in his discretion, to the Opium Farmer.

40.—(1.) Every person who conceals or secretly places any prepared opium in any part of any steamship shall, on summary conviction, be liable to a penalty not exceeding five hundred dollars and, in default of payment, to imprisonment, with or without hard labour, for any term not exceeding six months.

(2.) Any opium concealed or secretly placed as aforesaid shall be seized, and the Magistrate may, whether any person is charged with or convicted of any offence under this section or not, order such opium to be forfeited.

41.—(1.) No person shall bring or have in his possession on board any ship:—

(a.) which is bound for or about to proceed to Canton or Macao any raw opium exceeding two taels in weight;

(b.) which is bound for or about to proceed to Macao any prepared opium exceeding two taels in weight, unless the same is entered on the manifest of the ship.

(2.) The master of such ship may seize any such opium as aforesaid found on board his ship which is not entered on the manifest, and may retain the same in his possession until he can deliver it to the Police.

(3.) Notwithstanding anything in this Ordinance, all such opium as aforesaid found on board any such ship which is not entered on the manifest shall be forfeited to the Crown: Provided that if the Opium Farmer, within one week after such forfeiture, proves, to the satisfaction of the Governor-in-Council, that any opium so forfeited was not covered by a certificate under Section 11 and that he was not privy to its being brought on board the ship, the Governor-in-Council may, if he thinks fit, order such opium so forfeited or any part of it to be delivered to the Opium Farmer.

(4.) Any contravention of this section shall be deemed an offence against this Ordinance.

42.—(1.) Any opium forfeited to the Crown under the last preceding section, and not ordered by the Governor-in-Council to be delivered to the Opium Farmer, shall be disposed of as the Governor-in-Council may direct, provided that it be not sold within the Colony during the currency of the farm existing at the time of such forfeiture.

(2.) No Police officer or other person having any opium seized under the last preceding section in his possession for the purpose of retaining the same until forfeiture or until its disposal is determined upon by the Governor-in-Council, or afterwards for the purpose of giving effect to such order of disposition, shall be liable to any penalty under this Ordinance by reason of such opium not being accompanied by a certificate under Section 11 or otherwise.

Procedure.

43.—The Magistrate may, in his discretion, employ an analyst or other skilled person to report upon any technical point which may be in dispute in any prosecution under this Ordinance, and may, in his discretion, order the payment of such analyst or skilled person by the party in fault, or out of any fine recovered from either party, or out of the proceeds of any forfeiture ordered by such Magistrate.

44.—In dismissing any charge or complaint under this Ordinance on the ground that such charge or complaint is false or frivolous or vexatious, it shall be the duty of the Court to impose on the person bringing such charge or complaint a penalty not exceeding that which the defendant would have incurred if he had been convicted on such charge or complaint, and

such penalty shall be over and above any other penalties or liabilities which the said person may have likewise incurred in respect of his said charge or complaint or of his evidence in support thereof.

45.—Over and above all other liabilities and penalties to which, by this Ordinance or otherwise, any person may become or be subject in respect of his suing out, obtaining, issuing, or executing improperly and without sufficient cause any search warrant under this Ordinance, the said person shall be further liable to the penalties specified in section 52, to be enforced and levied as hereinafter provided.

46.—In any proceedings before a Magistrate or on appeal to the Supreme Court relating to the seizure of any opium, implements, or other articles, the seizure whereof is authorized by any of the provisions of this Ordinance, it shall be lawful for such Magistrate and for the Judges of the said Court, and they are hereby respectively required, to proceed in such cases on the merits only, without reference to matters of form and without inquiring into the manner or form of making any seizure, excepting in so far as the manner and form of seizure may be evidence on such merits.

47.—(1.) Except as hereinafter mentioned, no information laid under this Ordinance shall be admitted in evidence in any civil or criminal proceeding, and no witness shall be obliged to disclose the name or address of any informer or to state any matter which might lead to his discovery, and if any books, documents or papers which are in evidence or liable to inspection in any civil or criminal proceeding contain any entry in which any such informer is named or described or which might lead to his discovery, the Court or Magistrate shall cause all such passages to be concealed from view or to be obliterated so far as may be necessary to protect the informer from discovery, but no further.

(2.) But if, in any proceedings before a Magistrate for any offence against any provision of this Ordinance, the Magistrate, after full inquiry into the case, believes that the informer wilfully made in his information a material statement which he knew or believed to be false or did not believe to be true, or if in any other proceeding the Court or Magistrate is of opinion that justice cannot be fully done between the parties thereto without the discovery of the informer, it shall be lawful for the Court or Magistrate to require the production of the original information, and to permit inquiry and require full disclosure concerning the informer.

Miscellaneous Provisions.

48.—If any person charged with any offence under this Ordinance gives a false name, or, with intent to procure his discharge or acquittal, produces or offers in evidence, or causes to be produced or offered in evidence, any certificate required by this Ordinance which is proved, to the satisfaction of the Magistrate, to have been issued to any other person or to be forged, he shall, on summary conviction, be liable to a penalty not exceeding one hundred dollars, in addition to any other punishment or penalty to which he may by law be liable.

49.—Every person who—

- (1.) attempts to commit any offence in contravention of this Ordinance; or
 - (2.) aids or abets any other person in any such offence or in the attempt to commit any such offence,
- shall, on summary conviction, be liable to the same punishment and penalties as if he had been guilty of the actual offence.

50.—Persons employed in any department of the public service, and persons in their employ, or any of them, are disqualified from becoming or being in any way possessed of or directly or indirectly interested in any privilege or licence under this Ordinance or the profits thereof, whether at law or in equity and whether in their own right respectively or in the right of another, and from suing for or in respect of or in any way enforcing the same.

51.—If any unsuccessful search for opium has been made under section 31 or section 32 by the request or at the instigation of the Opium Farmer, and there is no reason to suppose that any opium in contravention of this Ordinance has been thrown away or otherwise disposed of with a view to avoid detection, the Opium Farmer shall replace and

repack any goods which may have been unpacked by reason of such search, and shall make good any damage which he may have caused thereby; and the amount of money claimed for any such damage shall be adjudicated upon by a Magistrate and shall be recoverable as a civil debt under the provisions of any Ordinance for the time being in force relating to the jurisdiction of Magistrates and the practice and procedure before them in relation to offences punishable on summary conviction.

Penalties.

52.—Every omission or neglect to comply with or act done contrary to the provisions of this Ordinance shall be deemed an offence, and for every offence against this Ordinance or against any regulation made thereunder, not otherwise specially provided for, the offender shall, in addition to any forfeiture of opium and implements provided for by this Ordinance, be liable, on summary conviction, to the following penalties:—

- (1) for every first offence, a penalty not exceeding five hundred dollars or imprisonment, with or without hard labour, for any term not exceeding three months; and
- (2) for every subsequent offence, a penalty not exceeding one thousand dollars or imprisonment, with or without hard labour, for any term not exceeding six months.

53.—A portion, not exceeding one-half, of the pecuniary penalty recovered from any offender against this Ordinance may, in the discretion of the Magistrate, be awarded to the informer, and in every case relating to prepared opium the remainder of any such penalty recovered shall be paid to the Opium Farmer, except in the cases provided for by section 41 or in cases where the Opium Farmer himself or his licensees are convicted of exporting or attempting to export prepared opium from the Colony to China or French Indo-China.

54.—Every person who assaults, resists, or wilfully obstructs any Excise Officer in the due execution of his duty shall be guilty of a misdemeanor, and, being convicted thereof, shall be liable, in the discretion of the Magistrate, to a penalty not exceeding two hundred and fifty dollars or to imprisonment, with or without hard labour, for any term not exceeding one year.

SCHEDULE.

FORM NO. 1.

Appointment of Excise Officer.

The Prepared Opium Ordinance, 1891, Hongkong.

A.B., of _____ in _____ is hereby appointed to be an Excise Officer under the above Ordinance, and is duly vested with all the rights, powers, and immunities of such Officer under the provisions of the said Ordinance, until the day of _____, 1 _____, or until this licence is revoked by the Governor.

Date the _____ day of _____, 1 _____.

(Signed.)

Colonial Secretary.

FORM NO. 2.

Opium Certificate, if there is no Opium Farm.

HONGKONG.

No. _____

 Not transferable. To be returned after the opium is used.

Sold this day to _____ of No. _____ Street, _____ Taels, mace, _____ candareen of prepared opium for his own use.

Dated the _____ day of _____, 1 _____.

NOTICE.—The Governor-in-Council has granted the exclusive privilege of preparing and selling prepared opium within the Colony to _____ from the _____ day of _____, 1 _____. The opium now purchased and sold cannot legally be used or retained in your possession after noon of the third day from the above date, without the consent of _____

(Signed.)

FORM NO. 3.

*Opium Divan Licence.**The Prepared Opium Ordinance, 1891, Hongkong.*

A.B., of _____ is hereby licensed to open and carry on an Opium Divan for the smoking of Prepared Opium (a) on the _____ floor of the premises known as (b) Dross Opium from the _____ day of _____, 1 _____, to the _____ day of _____, 1 _____.

This Licence is issued subject to the observance by the licensee of all the conditions indorsed on this Licence and to his compliance with all the Laws and Regulations for the time being in force relating to Opium and Opium Divans.

This Licence may be cancelled at any time by the Colonial Secretary for any failure of such observance or compliance.

Dated the _____ day of _____, 1 _____.

(Signed.)

Colonial Secretary.

The fee payable for this Licence is \$ _____

(a) As the case may be. (b) Here insert the address.

FORM NO. 4.

Public Notice of Expiry of Farm.

HONGKONG.

The exclusive privilege of preparing opium and selling and retailing opium so prepared will cease on the _____ day of _____, 1 _____. No prepared opium purchased from us or our licensees can be used after the _____ day of _____, 1 _____, at noon, without the consent of the new holder of such exclusive privilege as aforesaid.

Dated the _____ day of _____, 1 _____.

(Signed.)

HONGKONG ORDINANCE NO. 9 OF 1893.

An Ordinance for the Suppression of the Pernicious Practice of injecting Preparations of Morphine by unqualified Persons.

[23rd September 1893.]

Whereas it is desirable to forbid, in this Colony, the practice of injecting morphine, except in cases where such treatment has been prescribed by some duly qualified medical practitioner, and to make provision for effectually suppressing such practice:

Be it therefore enacted by the Governor of Hongkong, with the advice and consent of the Legislative Council thereof, as follows:—

1.—This Ordinance may be cited as the Morphine Ordinance, 1893.

2.—For the purposes of this Ordinance,—

“Morphine” includes morphia and all salts of morphine and any solution thereof that can be used as an injection, but not preparations for ordinary internal use containing morphine as an ingredient but not suitable for purposes of injection:

“Duly Qualified Medical Practitioner” means a practitioner registered under any Ordinance for the time being in force relating to the registration of medical practitioners:

“Chemist or Druggist” means a chemist or druggist holding an European or American certificate of qualification.

3.—(1.) Every person who administers by injection any morphine to any other person, except in a case where the same has been prescribed by some duly qualified medical practitioner, shall, on conviction before a Magistrate, be liable to a penalty not exceeding fifty dollars or to imprisonment, with or without hard labour, for any term not exceeding two months.

(2.) The onus of proving the exception shall lie on the person so administering the morphine.

4.—(1.) Every person who, except in a case where morphine has been prescribed by some duly qualified medical practitioner, furnishes morphine to any person, except to a duly qualified medical practitioner or to a chemist or druggist, shall, on conviction before a Magistrate, be liable to a penalty not exceeding fifty dollars or to imprisonment, with or without hard labour, for any term not exceeding two months.

(2.) The onus of proving the exception shall lie on the person furnishing morphine as aforesaid.

Provided that this section shall not apply to the furnishing of morphine for the purpose of *bond-fide* exportation.

5.—It shall be lawful for any officer or constable of the Police, duly authorized by warrant of any Justice of the Peace (which shall be in the form in the Schedule to this Ordinance), with such assistants as may be necessary, to enter and, if necessary, to break into any place which such Justice of the Peace may, from sworn information or of his own knowledge, have reasonable grounds to suspect and believe to be a place kept or used for the injection of morphine contrary to the provisions of this Ordinance or where such injection is carried on, and to arrest any persons who may be found therein and whom he may suspect to have acted or to be acting in contravention of this Ordinance, and to seize all morphine, hypodermic syringes, and other appliances which may be found there and which are capable of being used for the injection of morphine, and, on conviction of the offender, or in any case if the Magistrate, so orders, they shall be forfeited to Her Majesty, her heirs and successors, and be dealt with as the Magistrate may direct.

SCHEDULE.

FORM OF WARRANT.

HONGKONG.

To each and all the Constables and Officers of the Police of the Colony.

Whereas it appears to me (A.B.), one of the Justices of the Peace for the said Colony by the information on oath of (C.D.), of _____ [or of my own knowledge], that the place (*here insert description of the place*) is kept or used for the injection of morphine contrary to the provisions of the Morphine Ordinance, 1893, or that such injection is carried on there: This is, therefore, to require you, with such assistants as may be necessary, to enter and, if necessary, to break into the said place and to arrest all such persons found therein as you may suspect to have acted or to be acting in contravention of the said Ordinance, and to seize all morphine, hypodermic syringes, and other appliances which have been used or are capable of being used for the purpose of injecting morphine, found in the said place or upon the persons of those present in the said place, and the said morphine, hypodermic syringes, and other appliances to bring before a Magistrate, to be dealt with according to the Ordinance; and for so doing this shall be your warrant.

Given under my hand and seal at Victoria, in the said Colony, this _____ day _____ 1 _____.

A.B.,

J.P.

[L.S.]

HONGKONG ORDINANCE NO. 12 OF 1908.

*An Ordinance to provide for the Registration of Chemists and Druggists
and to regulate the Sale of Poisons.*

L.S.

F. D. LUGARD,
Governor.

[26th June 1908.]

Be it enacted by the Governor of Hongkong, with the advice and consent of the Legislative Council thereof, as follows:—

1.—This Ordinance may be cited as “The Pharmacy Ordinance 1908.”

2.—In this Ordinance the term “Registered Persons” means all persons registered under this Ordinance.

3.—No person shall sell or keep an open shop for retailing dispensing or compounding poisons or shall take use or exhibit the name or title of Chemist and Druggist or Chemist or Druggist, unless such person is a duly registered Pharmaceutical Chemist or Chemist and Druggist under the Act of the Imperial Parliament styled “The Pharmacy Act 1868” and registered under this Ordinance or shall take, use, or exhibit the name or title of Pharmaceutical Chemist Pharmacist or Pharmacist unless such person is a duly registered Pharmaceutical Chemist under the said Pharmacy Act 1868 and registered under this Ordinance or has been duly registered in the manner hereinafter provided.

4.—When any person who at the time of the passing of this Ordinance is in practice as a Chemist and Druggist and has satisfied the Governor of his skill and competency to conduct the business of a Chemist or Druggist or when any person although not duly registered under the said Pharmacy Act 1868 shall prove to the satisfaction of the Governor that he possesses a similar qualification of some legally recognised British or Foreign Pharmaceutical Institution or Examining Body or has passed through a course of study and examination similar to the course of study and examination required for registration under the said Pharmacy Act the Governor may cause such person to be duly registered as a Pharmaceutical Chemist or Chemist and Druggist.

5.—Nothing hereinbefore contained shall extend to or interfere with the business of wholesale dealers duly licensed under this Ordinance in supplying poisons in the ordinary course of wholesale dealing, but subject nevertheless to any condition that may be imposed under their licenses.

6.—The Governor-in-Council may from time to time make, vary, and rescind regulations for any of the following purposes:—

- (a.) Prescribing the character and scope of the course of study and examination required to have been passed by applicants for registration under Section 4.
- (b.) The appointment of examiners for the purposes of such examination and the fees payable by the applicants in respect of such examination.
- (c.) The issue of certificates by such examiners.
- (d.) The amount of the fee (if any) payable on registration.
- (e.) The keeping, dispensing, and selling of poisons by registered persons.
- (f.) The issue of licences to wholesale dealers for supplying poisons in the ordinary course of wholesale dealing together with the conditions on which such licences are granted.
- (g.) The payment of fees in respect of licences granted to wholesale dealers.
- (h.) The imposition of penalties on the violation of any or either of the conditions embodied in such licences or otherwise on breach of any regulation made in pursuance of this section and the mode of recovery of the same.
- (i.) Generally for carrying out this Ordinance.

Such regulations shall be published in *The Gazette* and shall have the force and effect of law in the same manner as if they were incorporated in this Ordinance.

7.—The Colonial Secretary shall keep a register of all persons entitled to be registered under this Ordinance in such form as he may deem proper and from time to time make the necessary alterations therein and a copy of such register shall be published annually in the *Gazette* by the Colonial Secretary.

8.—No registered person shall compound any medicine of the British Pharmacopœia except according to the formularies of the said Pharmacopœia.

9.—The several articles named or described in the Schedule A to this Ordinance shall be deemed to be poisons within the meaning of this Ordinance and the Governor-in-Council may from time to time declare by Order published in the *Gazette* that any article shall be deemed to be a poison within the meaning of this Ordinance.

10.—It shall be unlawful to sell any poison, either by wholesale or by retail, unless the box, bottle, vessel, wrapper, or cover in which such poison is contained be distinctly labelled in English and Chinese with the name of the article and the word Poison, and with the name and address of the seller of the poison; and it shall be unlawful to sell any poison of those which are specified in the First Part of Schedule A to this Ordinance, or may hereafter be added thereto under Section 9 of this Ordinance, to any person unknown to the seller, unless introduced by some person known to the seller; and on every sale of any such article the seller shall, before delivery, make or cause to be made an entry in a book to be kept for that purpose stating, in the Form set forth in Schedule B to this Ordinance, the date of the sale, the name and address of the purchaser, the name and quantity of the article sold, and the purpose for which it is stated by the purchaser to be required, to which entry the signature of the purchaser and of the person, if any, who introduced him shall be affixed.

For the purposes of this section the person on whose behalf any sale is made by any apprentice or servant shall be deemed to be the seller.

11.—The provisions of the last preceding section shall not apply

- (1.) to wholesale dealers in the ordinary course of wholesale dealing who may be licensed by regulation of the Governor-in-Council under Section 6 provided always that poisons sold by such wholesale dealers be labelled with the name of the article and the word Poison in English and Chinese or
- (2.) to any article when forming part of the ingredients of any medicine dispensed by registered persons; or
- (3.) to any medicine supplied—
 - (a.) by a legally qualified medical practitioner to his patient; or
 - (b.) by any duly qualified licentiate of the Hongkong College of Medicine to his patient; or
 - (c.) to his patient by such other person holding such diploma of some legally recognised British or Foreign Medical Institution or Examining Body as may be approved by the Governor; or
 - (d.) for animals under his care by any member of the Royal College of Veterinary Surgeons of Great Britain or by such other person holding such diploma of some legally recognised British or Foreign Veterinary Institution or Examining Body as may be approved by the Governor.

Provided that such medicine is labelled with the name and address of such seller and the ingredients thereof be entered, with the name of the person to whom it is sold or delivered, in a book to be kept by the seller for that purpose.

12.—The Governor-in-Council may direct the name of any person who is convicted of an offence against this Ordinance which in his opinion renders him unfit to be on the Register to be erased from such Register and the Colonial Secretary shall erase the same accordingly and shall publish a notice to such effect in the *Gazette*.

13.—Any person convicted of an offence—

- (a.) against Sections 3 and 10, shall be liable to a penalty not exceeding \$50 for the first offence and to a penalty not exceeding \$100 for the second or any subsequent offence and in default of payment thereof to imprisonment with or without hard labour for any term not exceeding two months.

(b.) against Section 8 shall be liable to a penalty not exceeding \$50.

Such penalties shall be recoverable summarily before a Magistrate; but nothing in this Ordinance shall prevent any person from being liable to any other penalty damages or punishment to which he would have been subject if this Ordinance had not been passed.

14.—The bye-laws relating to Poisons contained in Schedule B of the Public Health and Buildings Ordinance 1903, are hereby repealed.

15.—Nothing in this Ordinance contained shall be construed as affecting the provisions of the Prepared Opium Ordinance 1891, The Morphine Ordinance 1893, and the Prepared Opium Amendment Ordinance 1906.

Passed the Legislative Council of Hongkong, this 25th day of June 1908.

C. CLEMENTI,
Clerk of Councils.

Assented to by His Excellency the Governor, the 26th day of June 1908.

F. H. MAY,
Colonial Secretary.

SCHEDULE A.

The articles herein described are hereby declared to be poisons under Section 9.

POISONS.

Part I.

Aconite and its preparations.
Alkaloids—all poisonous vegetable alkaloids and their salts; also all poisonous derivatives of vegetable alkaloids.
Arsenium compounds and preparations of such.
Atropine—preparations of.
Cantharides and its poisonous derivatives.
Cocaine, and its salts.
Corrosive sublimate.
Cyanide of Potassium, and all metallic cyanides and the preparations of such articles.
Emetic tartar.
Ergot of Rye and its preparations.
Picrotoxin.
Prussic acid and its preparations.
Savin and its oil.
Strychnine and its preparations.

Part II.

Almonds, Essential Oil of (unless deprived of its Prussic Acid).
Belladonna and its preparations.
Cantharides Tincture and all liquid vesicating preparations of.
Carbolic Acid, liquid preparations of, and homologues (if containing more than three per cent. of such substances).
Chloral hydrate and its preparations.
Chloroform.
Cocaine preparations.
Corrosive sublimate—preparations of.
Digitalis and its preparations.
Mercuric Iodide.
Mercuric Sulphocyanide.
Morphine—preparations of.
Nux Vomica and its preparations.
Oxalic Acid.

Precipitate, Red (Red Oxide of Mercury).
Precipitate, White (Ammoniated Mercury).
Strophanthus and its preparations.
Every Compound containing a poison within the meaning of this Ordinance when prepared or sold for the destruction of vermin.

SCHEDULE B.

1. Date of sale.
2. Name and address of purchaser.
3. Name and quantity of article.
4. Purpose for which it is required.
5. Signature of purchaser.
6. Signature of person introducing purchaser.

HONGKONG ORDINANCE NO. 13 OF 1908.

*An Ordinance to prohibit the Exportation of Prepared Opium to China
and to French Indo-China.*

F. D. LUGARD,

Governor.

[3rd July 1908.]

Be it enacted by the Governor of Hongkong, with the advice and consent of the Legislative Council thereof, as follows:—

1.—This Ordinance may be cited as "The Prepared Opium Amendment Ordinance, 1908," and shall be read and construed as one with The Prepared Opium Ordinance, 1891 (hereinafter called "The Principal Ordinance") and with The Prepared Opium Amendment Ordinance, 1906, and this Ordinance and the said Ordinances may be cited together as "The Prepared Opium Ordinances 1891-1908."

2.—From and after the coming into operation of this Ordinance it shall be unlawful for the Opium Farmer, his licensees, or any other persons whomsoever to export or cause to be exported prepared opium from the Colony to China or French Indo-China and any person violating the provisions of this section shall be liable on summary conviction to the penalties imposed under Section 52 of the Principal Ordinance.

Provided always that this section shall not be construed as applying to the possession by a passenger by steamer from Hongkong to China or French Indo-China of a quantity of prepared opium, to be used for personal consumption on the voyage, not exceeding 5 mace for every day of duration of the voyage.

Sections 3, 4 and 5 incorporated with The Prepared Opium Ordinance, 1891 (Ordinance No. 8 of 1891).

Passed the Legislative Council of Hongkong, this 2nd day of July 1908.

C. CLEMENTI,
Clerk of Councils.

Assented to by His Excellency the Governor, the 3rd day of July 1908.

F. H. MAY,
Colonial Secretary.

Government Notification No. 320 of 1899.

Order made by the Governor-in-Council under Section 3 of Ordinance 10 of 1899, this 8th day of June 1899.

The following Ordinances, together with any existing Rules, Regulations, Bye-laws, Orders-in-Council, Notifications, or Proclamations, made under such Ordinances, or any of them, shall apply to the New Territories on the 12th day of June 1899, namely:—

The Raw Opium Ordinance, 1887. (No. 22 of 1887.)
 The Prepared Opium Ordinance, 1891. (No. 21 of 1891.)
 The Raw Opium Amendment Ordinance, 1891. (No. 22 of 1891.)
 An Ordinance to amend the Prepared Opium Ordinance, 1891. (No. 4 of 1894.)
 The Prepared Opium (Divans) Ordinance, 1897. (No. 15 of 1897.)
 An Ordinance to amend the Prepared Opium (Divans) Ordinances, 1897. (No. 1 of 1898.)

The expression, New Territories, as used in this Order-in-Council shall have the same meaning as in Ordinance No. 10 of 1899.

J. G. T. BUCKLE,
Clerk of Councils.

COUNCIL CHAMBER,
 HONGKONG.

Regulations made by the Officer Administering the Government in Council, on the 11th March 1902, under Section 7 of Ordinance 15 of 1897, in substitution for the Regulations made on the 1st March 1898.

(Published in the *Government Gazette* of the 27th March 1902.)

1.—Every licensed keeper of an Opium Divan shall provide at his own expense two photographs of himself, of which one shall always remain affixed to his licence and the other shall be affixed to the counterfoil of the licence.

2.—Every licensed keeper of an Opium Divan shall show his licence at all times to the Opium Farmer, Dross Opium Farmer, any Excise Officer, any Officer of the Police not being under the rank of Sergeant and any Officer of the Sanitary Board who may demand to inspect such licence.

3.—Every licensed keeper of an Opium Divan shall, before opening his divan to the public, enter into a bond with the Colonial Secretary in the sum of \$25 with one surety for the due performance of all conditions endorsed on the Opium Divan Licence, of all Sanitary Bye-laws, and of these Regulations.

4.—Every licensed keeper of an Opium Divan shall pay an annual fee of \$10 payable half-yearly in advance on the 1st March and 1st September; if such fee be not paid within one calendar month from the date when it falls due, the Opium Divan Licence in respect of which the fee is in arrear shall be deemed to have been cancelled unless the Governor shall otherwise direct.

5.—Opium Divans shall be divided into two classes, viz., First Class Divans in which Prepared Opium may be smoked, and Second Class Divans in which Dross Opium alone may be smoked.

6.—The penalty for the breach of any of Nos. 1, 2, and 3 of these Regulations shall be a sum not exceeding \$25.

R. F. JOHNSTON,
Acting Clerk of Councils.

COUNCIL CHAMBER,
 HONGKONG, 11th March 1902.

Conditions to be endorsed on an Opium Divan Licence.

1.—Whenever property, of which the owner is not known to the licensed keeper, shall be found in an Opium Divan, the licensed keeper shall forthwith report to the nearest Police Station that such property has been found, shall furnish full particulars of such property to a Police Officer, and shall detain such property in safe custody till it is handed over to a Police Officer.

2.—Every licensed keeper of an Opium Divan shall keep ready for immediate use such number of hand buckets or other like appliance for the extinction of fire as the Superintendent of the Fire Brigade shall consider sufficient in each case.

3.—Any death which occurs in a licensed Opium Divan must be reported at once by the licensed keeper either at the Registrar General's Office or at a Police Station.

4.—All Sanitary Bye-laws in force for the time being must be observed under the penalties therein provided.

The attention of licensees is specially directed to the following requirements of the law:—

- (1.) Any death which occurs in a licensed Opium Divan must be registered at the Registrar General's Office within 48 hours. (Ordinance 16 of 1896, s. 11.)
- (2.) No person other than an adult male is to be permitted to smoke opium or dross opium in an Opium Divan. (Ordinance 15 of 1897, s. 6.)
- (3.) No female, not being the Opium Divan keeper or the wife or child of such keeper, is to be permitted or suffered to enter or remain in an Opium Divan. (Ordinance 15 of 1897, s. 6 as amended by s. 3 of Ordinance 1 of 1898.)
- (4.) No armed person is to be permitted to be in an Opium Divan. (Ordinance 15 of 1897, s. 6.)

Note.—Licensees of Opium Divans must make their own arrangements with the Opium Farmer with regard to any Opium or Dross Opium required by them in their business.

Order made by the Governor-in-Council, under the Prepared Opium Amendment Ordinance, 1904, Section 12C.

(Published in the *Government Gazette* of the 3rd March 1905.)

The following medicines are exempted from the provisions of section 12C. of the Ordinance:—

Battle's Bromidia,
 Battley's Liquor Opii Sedativus,
 Browne's, Collis, Chlorodyne,
 Burroughs, Wellcome & Co.'s Morphia Suppositories,
 Do do., Tabloids,
 Do do., do for hypodermic use,
 Do Lead and Opium Soloids,

Ferris's Nephenthe,
 Freeman's Chlorodyne,
 Kay's Essence of Linseed,
 Powell's Balsam of Aniseed,
 Towle's Chlorodyne,
 Winslow's Soothing Syrup.

The following medicines manufactured locally are also exempted:—

Pain Expeller,
 Pill Anticholeric,
 Tincture Anticholeric, as prepared at the Medical Hall (Mr. NIEDHARDT),

Blood-spitting Mixture,
 Catarrh Mixture,
 Do. Snuff,
 Chlorodyne,
 Colic Mixture,
 Consumption Mixture,
 Cough Linctus,
 Diarrhoea Mixture,
 Ear Drops,
 Eye Drops,
 Fever and Ague Mixture,
 Indigestion Mixture,
 Odontoline,
 Painkiller Drops,
 Do. Liniment,
 Painkiller Mixture,
 Pile Electuary,
 Do. Mixture,
 Sedative Embrocation,
 Do. Mixture,
 Sprain and Rheumatic Embrocation,
 Syphilitic Mixture,
 Do. Ointment,
 Toothache Remedy, as prepared at Messrs. WATKINS & CO. S,
 Asiatic Cordial,
 Balsam of Aniseed,
 Diarrhoea Mixture, as prepared at Messrs. A. S. WATSON & CO.'S,
 Cruickshank's Cholera Mixture,
 Do. Cramp Mixture,
 Do. Diarrhoea Mixture,
 Dakin's Chlorodyne,
 Do. Toothache Tincture, as prepared at the Victoria Dispensary.

S. B. C. ROSS,
Clerk of Councils.

COUNCIL CHAMBER,

HONGKONG, 24th February 1905.

Addition to Bye-law 1 of the Bye-laws governing Opium Divans contained in Schedule "B" of Ordinance No. 1 of 1903.
 Made by the Sanitary Board under Section 16 of the said Ordinance.

(Published in the *Government Gazette* of the 26th May 1905.)

Provided that, in the case of any existing licensed opium-smoking divan on an upper storey, it shall be sufficient for the floor surface thereof to be paved with non-absorbent cement tiles or with encaustic or other approved tiles, such tiles to be laid evenly and bedded and jointed in cement, or for the floor to be constructed of smooth and well-jointed hardwood, to the satisfaction of the Board.

Made by the Sanitary Board this 18th day of April 1905.

W. BOWEN ROWLANDS,
Assistant Secretary.

Approved by the Legislative Council this 25th day of May 1905.

A. G. M. FLETCHER,
Clerk of Councils.

COLONIAL SECRETARY'S DEPARTMENT.

No. 157.—The Opium Farmer has, under the provisions of Section 12 D of the Prepared Opium Ordinance, 1891, as amended by Ordinance No. 10 of 1904, established his premises at Nos. 36 and 38 Bonham Strand West as a bonded warehouse for the use of dealers compounds of opium imported for exportation from the Colony and not for sale or use therein.

Until further notice no fee or other charge will be payable in respect of the storage of such compounds of opium in the said premises.

T. SERCOMBE SMITH,
Colonial Secretary.

20th February 1906.

COLONIAL SECRETARY'S DEPARTMENT.

No. 939.—It is hereby notified that His Excellency the Governor has been pleased to establish under Section 12D of the Prepared Opium Amendment Ordinance, 1906 (Ordinance No. 15 of 1906), the Godowns of the Hongkong and Kowloon Wharf and Godown Company, Limited, situate at Kowloon, as a bonded warehouse for the use of dealers in morphine and compounds of opiums imported for exportation and not for use or sale in the colony.

T. SERCOMBE SMITH,
Colonial Secretary.

8th November 1906.

Regulations made by the Governor-in-Council under Section 12D of the Prepared Opium Amendment Ordinance, 1906 (Ordinance No. 15 of 1906), with regard to the storage and removal of Morphine and Compounds of Opium imported for exportation in and from the Bonded Warehouses established by the Governor and the Opium Farmer under Notification No. 939 of the 8th November 1906, and to the payment of charges for storage herein.

(Published in the *Government Gazette* of the 8th November 1906.)

1.—The bonded warehouses shall be open for the storage and removal of morphine and compounds of opium between the hours of 9 a.m. and 5 p.m., Sundays excepted.

2.—The storage charges shall be such as shall be fixed by the Hongkong and Kowloon Wharf and Godown Company and by the Opium Farmer respectively but shall in no case exceed the charges ordinarily demanded by the Godown Company.

3.—No morphine or compounds of opium shall be removed from the bonded warehouses until all storage charges shall have been paid unless with the consent of the Godown Company or the Opium Farmer as the case may be.

4.—No morphine or compounds of opium shall be stored in any bonded warehouse whatsoever until the importer has made the declaration required by Section 12B of the Ordinance and has obtained from the Superintendent of Imports and Exports a written permit to store such morphine or compounds of opium.

Such permit may be in the Form No. 1 attached to these Regulations.

5.—No morphine or compounds of opium stored in a bonded warehouse shall be removed without a written permit for that purpose having first been obtained from the Superintendent of Imports and Exports.

Such permit may be in the Form No. 2 attached to these Regulations.

6.—All original storage and removal permits shall be delivered to the Godown Company or the Opium Farmer as the case may be and shall be forthwith returned by them to the Superintendent of Imports and Exports.

7.—The Superintendent of Imports and Exports, his staff and Police shall at all times have access to all morphine and compounds of opium stored in bonded warehouses.

A. G. M. FLETCHER,
Clerk of Councils.

COUNCIL CHAMBER,
8th November 1906.

FORM NO. 1.
Store Permit.

_____ is authorized to land from the
_____ with numbers and
_____ packages of
marks as noted below, and to store the same in the _____
Superintendent.

HONGKONG,

FORM NO. 2.
Removal Permit.

_____ is authorized to remove
_____ marked and numbered as below, from
_____ packages of
_____ for exportation.
Superintendent.

HONGKONG,

Regulations made by the Officer Administering the Government in Council, under Section 12D of the Prepared Opium Amendment Ordinance, 1906 (Ordinance No. 15 of 1906), this 11th day of January 1907.

(Published in the *Government Gazette* of the 18th January 1907.)

The Regulations made by the Governor-in-Council on the 8th day of November, 1906, and published in Government Notification No. 933 in *The Government Gazette* of that date are hereby amended:—

- (a) by the addition at the end of Regulation No. 4 of the words "and shall be in duplicate and shall be countersigned by or on behalf of the Opium Farmer. The duplicate shall be left with the Opium Farmer."
- (b) by the addition at the end of Regulation No. 5 of the words "and shall be in duplicate and shall be signed by or on behalf of the Opium Farmer, and before any morphine or compound of opium referred to therein is moved from a bonded warehouse the duplicate permit shall be left with the Opium Farmer."
- (c) by the addition to Forms Nos. 1 and 2 of the words "Countersigned

.....
Opium Farmer."

A. G. M. FLETCHER,
Clerk of Councils.

COUNCIL CHAMBER,
11th January 1907.

Order made by the Governor-in-Council under Section 12C of the Prepared Opium Ordinance 1891 (Ordinance No. 8 of 1891) as amended by the Prepared Opium Amendment Ordinance 1906 (Ordinance No. 15 of 1906) this 11th day of March 1907, in substitution for the Order made by the Governor-in-Council on the 8th day of November 1906, and published in Government Notification No. 932 of the same date.

(Published in the *Government Gazette* of the 5th April 1907.)

The following medicines manufactured in and imported from Europe, America or any British Colony are hereby exempted from the provisions of the Prepared Opium Ordinance 1891, provided that they are sold only in the original unopened packages in which they are packed by the makers.

Burroughs, Wellcome & Co.'s	Anaesthetic Compound A,
Do.	Anaesthetic Compound B,
Do.	Apomorphia Hydrochloride,
Do.	Apomorphia and Strychnine,
Do.	Aromatic Chalk and Opium,
Do.	Assafetida and Opium Compound,
	Battle's Bromidia,
	Battley's Liquor Opii Sedativus,
Burroughs, Wellcome & Co.'s	Benzoic Acid Compound,
	Browne's, Collis, Chlorodyne,
	Burroughs, Wellcome & Co.'s Morphia Suppositories,
	Burroughs, Wellcome & Co.'s Morphia Tabloids,
	Burroughs, Wellcome & Co.'s Morphia Tabloids for hypodermic use,
	Burroughs, Wellcome & Co.'s Lead and Opium Soloids,
Burroughs, Wellcome & Co.'s	Codeinae Phosphas,
Do.	Codeine,
Do.	Codeine and Nux Vomica,
Do.	Dover's Powder,
Do.	Dover's Powder and Grey Powder,
Do.	Enule Gall and Opium,
Do.	Enule Lead and Opium,
Do.	Enule Morphia and Belladonna,
Do.	Enule Morphia Hydrochloride,
Do.	Enule Opium Extract,
Do.	Ergotin and Morphia,
	Ferris's Nepenthe,
	Freeman's Chlorodyne,
Burroughs, Wellcome & Co.'s	Grey Powder, Opium and Quinine,
	Hewlett's Compound Mixture of Pepsin and Bismuth.
Burroughs, Wellcome & Co.'s	Heroine Hydrochloride,
Do.	Hyoscine Compound A,
Do.	Hyoscine Compound B,
Do.	Ipecac and Squill,
	Johnson's Soothing Syrup,
	Kay's Essence of Linseed,
Burroughs, Wellcome & Co.'s	Kino Compound,
Do.	Morphia and Apopine,
Do.	Morphine and Apomorphine,
Do.	Morphine and Emetine,
Do.	Morphine, Strychnine and Belladonna,
Do.	Opium,
Do.	Opium Tincture (Laudanum tabloids),
	Oppenheimer's Compound Mixture of Pepsin and Bismuth,
	Perry Davis' Pain Killer,

Burroughs, Wellcome & Co.'s Pill Camphor, Opium and Assafoetida Compound,
 Do. Pill Opii,
 Do. Pill Plumbic Opio,
 Do. Pill Scillae Compound,
 Powell's Balsam of Aniseed,
 Schacht's Compound Mixture of Pepsin and Bismuth,
 Sellar's Compound Mixture of Pepsin and Bismuth,
 Stearn's Pain Cure,

Burroughs, Wellcome & Co.'s Tinct. Camphor. Compound (Paregoric tabloids).
 Towle's Chlorodyne,
 Winslow's Soothing Syrup.

A. G. M. FLETCHER,
 Clerk of Councils.

COUNCIL CHAMBER,
 11th March 1907.

Regulations made by the Governor-in-Council under Section 6A of The Pharmacy Ordinance, 1908 (Ordinance No. 12 of 1908), for prescribing the character and scope of the course of study and examination required to have been passed by applicants for registration under Section 4 of the above-mentioned Ordinance, this 17th day of August 1908.

(Published in the *Government Gazette* of the 21st August 1908,
 Government Notification No. 561.)

1.—The applicant must have attained the full age of 21 years and must produce a certified declaration that for three years he has been engaged practically in the translation and dispensing of prescriptions.

2.—The applicant must be able to pass an examination in Pharmaceutical and General Chemistry and Physics as applied to Chemistry. He must understand chemical theory, the general characters of the non-metals and their methods of preparation, the general characters, classification, and extraction of the metals, and the general methods of forming oxides and salts.

He must have a knowledge of carbon, its oxides, of cyanides, oxalic acid, of the chief methods of preparing methane, ethane, ethylene, acetylene, methyl and ethyl alcohols, formic and acetic aldehydes and acids, glycerol, benzene, phenol, chloral hydrate, chloroform, iodoform, and ether, and of the principal properties, reactions and mutual relations of these compounds.

The applicant must be able to determine the specific gravities of liquids and solids, to analyse a mixture containing not more than two metals and two acid radicles, to recognise by chemical tests the more important non-metallic elements and compounds, and the more important metals and their salts, to recognise by their physical properties those which possess well defined characteristics, and to identify by chemical tests hydrocyanic acid, cyanides, oxalates, acetates, cane sugar, grape sugar, salicin, quinine, morphine, strychnine, and their salts.

He must be able to prepare and use the volumetric solutions described in the British Pharmacopœia.

3.—In Botany and Materia Medica he must have a general knowledge of the external form of plants and a general acquaintance with the elements of plant anatomy, and must be able to recognise specimens of any crude drugs mentioned in the British Pharmacopœia.

4.—In Pharmacy the applicant is required to show a general knowledge of the processes, and understand the principles of the processes by which the official preparations belonging to the following classes are made:—collodions, confections, decoctions, dilute acids, extracts (solid and liquid), glycerines, infusions, juices, liniments, lotions, mixtures, ointments, pill masses, plasters, powders (simple and compound), solutions, spirits, suppositories, syrups, tinctures, vinegars, waters and wines. A knowledge of the proportion of active ingredient or crude material in official preparations containing aconite, antimony, arsenic, belladonna, calabar

bean, cantharides, chloral hydrate, chloroform, caustic potash and soda, colchicum, digitalis, elaterinum, ergot, iodine, iodoform, ipecacuanha, lead, mercury, nux vomica, opium, phosphorus, scammony, stramonium, squill, alkaloids and alkaloidal salts.

He must have also a knowledge of the law relating to the sale of poisons.

5.—In dispensing the applicant must be able to weigh, measure, and compound medicines; to write the directions in concise language in a neat and distinct hand; to finish and properly direct each package.

6.—In prescriptions he must be able to translate autograph prescriptions into English, to detect errors, discover unusual doses, and have a general knowledge of Posology, and to calculate percentages and other quantities occurring in prescriptions.

7.—Applicant may be exempted from examination in any subject provided that he can produce a certificate from some duly recognised examining body that he has passed as thorough and efficient an examination in that subject as is required by these regulations.

Candidates must not take into the Examination Rooms or Laboratories any books or any notes or memoranda, whether written or in print.

C. CLEMENTI,
 Clerk of Councils.

COUNCIL CHAMBER,
 17th August 1908.

Regulations made by the Governor-in-Council under Section 6B of The Pharmacy Ordinance, 1908 (Ordinance No. 12 of 1908), for the fees payable by applicants in respect of examination, this 17th day of August, 1908.

(Published in the *Government Gazette* of the 21st August 1908,
 Government Notification No. 562.)

1.—An applicant for registration under Section 4 must forward to the Colonial Secretary with his application the sum of twenty-five dollars, which is payable whether or not the applicant is examined in all or any subject, or submits certificates in lieu of examination. This fee shall cover the cost of registration in case the applicant is approved for such.

2.—In case an applicant is not approved for registration or fails in an examination, a fee of fifteen dollars shall be payable in any subsequent application or examination.

3.—An applicant who for any good and sufficient reason has been unable to attend an examination arranged for him, may sit again on payment of a reduced fee of ten dollars.

C. CLEMENTI,
 Clerk of Councils.

COUNCIL CHAMBER,
 17th August 1908.

Regulations made by the Governor-in-Council under Section 6C of The Pharmacy Ordinance, 1908 (Ordinance No. 12 of 1908), for the issue of certificates by examiners, this 17th day of August, 1908.

(Published in the *Government Gazette* of the 21st August 1908,
 Government Notification No. 563.)

1.—The certificate granted to an applicant who has passed in any examination required under this Ordinance shall read as follows:—

GOVERNMENT OF HONGKONG.

This is to certify that.....
has passed an examination in.....

As witness.....

Examiners.

Date.....

2.—The certificate shall be sent by the examiners to the Colonial Secretary who shall forward it to the successful applicant.

3.—If the certificate shows that the applicant has passed in all the subjects required for registration, the following words shall be added to it:—

Approved for registration as a Chemist and Druggist,

Colonial Secretary.

C. CLEMENTI,

Clerk of Councils.

COUNCIL CHAMBER,

17th August 1908.

Regulations made by the Governor-in-Council under Section 6D of The Pharmacy Ordinance, 1908, (Ordinance No. 12 of 1908), for the amount of fee (if any) payable on registration, this 17th day of August, 1908.

(Published in the *Government Gazette* of the 21st August 1908,
Government Notification No. 564.)

The fee for registration shall be ten dollars payable to the Colonial Secretary.

C. CLEMENTI,

Clerk of Councils.

COUNCIL CHAMBER,

17th August 1908.

Regulations made by the Governor-in-Council under Section 6E of The Pharmacy Ordinance, 1908 (Ordinance No. 12 of 1908), for the keeping, dispensing, and selling of poisons by registered persons, this 17th day of August, 1908.

(Published in the *Government Gazette* of the 21st August 1908,
Government Notification No. 565.)

1.—In the keeping of poisons each bottle, vessel, box, or package containing a poison shall be labelled with the name of the article, and also with some distinctive mark indicating that it contains poison.

2.—In the keeping of poisons, each poison shall be kept on one or other of the following systems:—

- (a.) In a bottle or vessel tied over, capped, locked, or otherwise secured in a manner different from that in which bottles or vessels containing ordinary articles are secured in the same warehouse, shop, or dispensary; or
- (b.) In a bottle or vessel rendered distinguishable by touch from the bottles or vessels in which ordinary articles are kept in the same warehouse, shop, or dispensary; or
- (c.) In a bottle, vessel, box, or package kept in a room or cupboard set apart for dangerous articles.

3.—In the dispensing and selling of poisons, all liniments, embrocations, lotions and liquid disinfectants containing poison shall be sent out in bottles rendered distinguishable by touch from ordinary medicine bottles, and there shall also be affixed to each such bottle (in addition to the name of the article, and to any particular instructions for its use) a label giving notice that the contents of the bottle are not to be taken internally.

4.—In the selling of arsenic and its preparations

- (a.) the poison, if colourless, must be mixed with soot or indigo so as to colour it;
- (b.) the person to whom the poison is sold or delivered must be apparently not less than sixteen years of age;
- (c.) the occupation as well as the name and address of the purchaser, must be entered in the "Poison Book";
- (d.) when the purchaser is not known to the seller and is introduced by some person known to both, this person shall be present as a witness to the transaction, and shall enter his name and address in the "Poison Book";
- (e.) the requirements of Section 10 of the Ordinance must also be carried out as required by such Ordinance.

C. CLEMENTI,

Clerk of Councils.

COUNCIL CHAMBER,

17th August 1908.

Regulations made by the Governor-in-Council under Section 6F of The Pharmacy Ordinance, 1908 (Ordinance No. 12 of 1908), for the issue of licences to wholesale dealers, this 17th day of August, 1908.

(Published in the *Government Gazette* of the 21st August 1908,
Government Notification No. 566.)

1.—Applicants for licences to sell poison in wholesale quantity must forward to the Colonial Secretary with their applications particulars of the nature or composition of the poison, or preparation of poison, to be sold, and of the purpose to which it is to be applied, and of the nature and size of the packages, and of the place of storage.

2.—Licences must be renewed annually.

C. CLEMENTI,

Clerk of Councils.

COUNCIL CHAMBER,

17th August 1908.

Regulations made by the Governor-in Council under Section 6G of The Pharmacy Ordinance, 1908 (Ordinance No. 12 of 1908), for the payment of fees in respect of licences granted to wholesale dealers, this 17th day of August, 1908.

(Published in the *Government Gazette* of the 21st August 1908,
Government Notification No. 567.)

The fee for such licence shall be ten dollars for each poison or preparation of poison sold.

C. CLEMENTI,
Clerk of Councils.

COUNCIL CHAMBER,
17th August 1908.

Regulations made by the Governor-in-Council under Section 6H of The Pharmacy Ordinance, 1908 (Ordinance No. 12 of 1908), for the imposition of penalties on the violation of any or either of the conditions embodied in such licences or otherwise on breach of any regulation made in pursuance of the said section and the mode of recovery of the same, this 17th day of August, 1908.

(Published in the *Government Gazette* of the 21st August 1908,
Government Notification No. 568.)

Any person violating any condition embodied in wholesale licences or otherwise violating the provisions of any regulation made under Section 6 of the said Ordinance shall be liable to a penalty not exceeding twenty-five dollars to be recovered summarily before a Magistrate.

C. CLEMENTI,
Clerk of Councils.

COUNCIL CHAMBER,
17th August 1908.

Regulations made by the Governor-in-Council under Section 6F of the Pharmacy Ordinance, 1908 (Ordinance No. 12 of 1908), for the issue of Licences to Wholesale Dealers in Cocaine and its Salts together with the conditions on which such licences are granted, this 23rd day of December, 1908.

(Published in the *Government Gazette* of the 31st December 1908,
Government Notification No. 973.)

1.—Every wholesale licence to deal in Cocaine and its Salts shall be in the form No. 1 attached to these Regulations.

2.—The conditions upon which every such licence is granted shall be as follows :—

- (1.) Every bottle or other receptacle in which Cocaine or its Salts are contained shall be labelled in English and Chinese with the name Cocaine (or the name of the Salt) and the word "Poison" and every outside package in which such bottles or receptacles are packed shall be labelled with the name Cocaine.
- (2.) The licensee shall import Cocaine and its Salts for purposes of export from the Colony only; and except for purposes of such export the licensee shall not sell or otherwise part with Cocaine or its Salts within the Colony.
- (3.) Cocaine and its Salts shall be exported in the original boxes, cases, or packages in which they are imported, and the breaking bulk of such boxes, cases or packages is strictly prohibited.

- (4.) The licensee shall on the importation of Cocaine or its Salts truly declare before the Superintendent of Imports and Exports the number and marks of the boxes, cases, or packages in which the Cocaine or its Salts are contained; and on the exportation of the Cocaine or its Salts shall truly declare the destination of such Cocaine or its Salts.
- (5.) The licensee shall store any Cocaine or its Salts he may desire to keep in the Colony, in the Bonded Warehouse established with the Hongkong and Kowloon Wharf and Godown Company for the purpose.
- (6.) The storage charges shall be fixed by the Hongkong and Kowloon Wharf and Godown Company, but shall in no case exceed the charges ordinarily demanded by the Godown Company.
- (7.) No Cocaine or its Salts shall be removed from the Bonded Warehouse, until all storage charges shall have been paid, unless with the consent of the Godown Company.
- (8.) No Cocaine or its Salts shall be stored in the Bonded Warehouse until the importer has made the declaration required under condition (4) and has obtained from the Superintendent of Imports and Exports written permit to store such Cocaine or its Salts.
Such permit shall be in the form No. 2 attached to these Regulations.
- (9.) No Cocaine or its Salts stored in the Bonded Warehouse shall be removed without a written permit for that purpose having first been obtained from the Superintendent of Imports and Exports. Such permit may be in the form No. 3 attached to these Regulations.
- (10.) All original storage and removal permits shall be delivered to the Godown Company and shall be forthwith returned by them to the Superintendent of Imports and Exports.
- (11.) The Superintendent of Imports and Exports, his Staff and the Police shall at all times have access to all Cocaine and its Salts stored in the Bonded Warehouse.

C. CLEMENTI,
Clerk of Councils.

COUNCIL CHAMBER,
23rd December 1908.

FORM NO. 1.

Audit No.....

Licence to deal wholesale in cocaine and its salts.

Under the Pharmacy Ordinance No. 12 of 1908, Section 6 (f).

.....
of.....
is hereby licensed by the Governor-in-Council to import, and deal wholesale in Cocaine and its Salts for One year from the..... day of..... 190 ..

This licence is issued subject to the observance by the licensee of all the conditions endorsed on this licence, and to his compliance with all laws and regulations relating to Cocaine and its Salts from time to time in force during the currency of this licence.

This licence may be revoked at any time by the Governor-in-Council at his discretion and without assigning cause.

Dated the day of 190 ..

Clerk of Councils.

The fee for this licence is \$10, payable in advance.

On the day of 190 .., received the fee of \$10.

Treasurer.

FORM NO. 2.

Store Permit.

..... is authorised to land from the packages of
 with number and marks as noted below, and to stow the same in the

Superintendent of Imports and Exports.

HONGKONG, 190

FORM NO. 3.

Removal Permit.

..... is authorised to remove packages of
 marked and numbered as below, from for exportation to

Superintendent of Imports and Exports.

HONGKONG, 190

I.

LICENCE FOR IMPORTING, ETC., MORPHINE AND COMPOUNDS OF OPIUM, UNDER THE
 PREPARED OPIUM AMENDMENT ORDINANCE, NO. 15 OF 1906, SECTION 4.

..... is hereby
 licensed by the Governor-in-Council to import, prepare, manufacture and deal in morphine
 and compounds of opium for One year from the day of 190 .. Such
 preparation, manufacture, or dealing in morphine and compounds of opium shall be carried
 on on the premises known as

This licence is issued subject to the observance by the licensee of all the conditions
 endorsed on this licence, and to his compliance with all laws and regulations relating to
 morphine and compounds of opium from time to time in force during the currency of this
 licence.

The licence may be revoked at any time by the Governor in Council at his
 discretion and without assigning cause.

Dated the day of 190

On the day of 190 , }
 received the fee of \$25.

Treasurer.

Clerk of Councils.

The fee for this licence is \$25 payable annually in advance.

Conditions of Licence.

1.—All morphine and compounds of opium as defined by Section 2 of the Prepared
 Opium Amendment Ordinance, 1906 (other than such as are exempted by the Governor in
 Council under Section 4, 12C, of the Prepared Opium Amendment Ordinance, 1906, and
 other than those prepared in particular cases on the prescription of a registered medical
 practitioner) shall be kept in receptacles securely fastened and sealed and shall only be sold in
 packages of a minimum value of 20 cents each.

2.—The licensee shall keep a book of certificates with counterfoils numbered con-
 secutively, and shall give to each purchaser of any morphine or compound of opium, not
 exempted under Section 4, 12C, as aforesaid, not prepared on the prescription of a registered
 medical practitioner, a certificate showing the nature and quantity of the morphine or
 compound of opium purchased, the name and address of the purchaser and the date of purchase.

3.—The licensee shall enter in the counterfoil of every such certificate particulars of
 each sale of any morphine or compound of opium (not exempted as aforesaid) including the
 date of sale and the name and address of the purchaser, and if the morphine or compound of
 opium is prepared on the prescription of a medical practitioner the name and address of such
 practitioner.

4.—The licensee shall enter in a stock book a description of, the quantity of, and date
 of receipt of, all morphine and compounds of opium (not exempted as aforesaid) received by
 him for the purposes of his business or for any other purpose.

5.—The licensee shall enter in a stock book a description of, and the quantity of
 morphine and compounds of opium upon which he claims exemption from duty under Section
 4 12C, of the above-mentioned Ordinance.

6.—The premises and books of the licensee shall at all times during business hours be
 open to the inspection of a Government Officer and a representative of the Opium Farmer
 appointed in that behalf by the Governor.

II.

HONGKONG OPIUM FARM.

Conditions of Tendering.

1.—No tender will be received unless the tenderer produces a receipt from the
 Treasurer for—

- (i) A deposit of \$30,000, or of Title Deeds, or other approved securities to a like
 amount, and
- (ii) An agreement, to the executed by him on a form provided by the Treasurer, to
 the effect that, if he should decline to accept a grant of the Farm on the terms
 of the tender sent in by him or fail to give the prescribed security for such
 grant, such deposit or securities shall be forfeited to the Crown.

Such deposit must be completed not later than Noon on the 30th day of August 1906.
 All deposits will be returned to unsuccessful tenderers.

2.—The tender must state the monthly sum offered for the Farm as rent.

3.—The Government does not bind itself to accept the highest or any tender.

4.—The successful tenderer shall before the 1st day of January 1907, deposit with the
 Treasurer approved security, either money or title deeds, to the value of three months' rent of
 the Farm for the due performance of the conditions on which the privilege is granted and of
 the stipulations or agreement in respect thereof, and the security previously deposited with
 the Treasurer on the tender being received will be retained until such successful tenderer shall
 have deposited such security. Particulars of the security offered must be submitted to the
 Treasurer before the 1st day of November 1906, for the approval of the Government, and the
 security shall be in such form as the Treasurer may require. Title deeds of land in any
 British Territory may be submitted for approval.

5.—The Governor-in-Council will execute to the accepted tenderer a Grant in the form,
 or as near thereto as may be, hereinafter set out, as soon as the security has been completed
 to the satisfaction of the Governor-in-Council: and the Grantee shall sign a counterpart of
 such Grant.

6.—During the continuance of the privileges the successful tenderer shall be entitled to
 the use of a trade mark to be approved by the Governor-in-Council on all Opium prepared
 by him.

Conditions to be fulfilled by the Grantee of the Opium Farm, and the breach of which will involve liability to the forfeiture of the Grant and of the Security deposited with the Treasurer.

- (1.) To pay the monthly fee regularly in advance, from the 1st day of March 1907, on the first day of each month.
- (2.) To have no Opium in possession except what is reported through the Imports and Exports Office; and, unless the special permission of the Governor to exceed that amount is obtained, to draw not more than 300 chests in any two consecutive months, of which not more than 175 chests are to be drawn in any one month.
- (3.) Not to part with any Opium in the raw state either by sale or otherwise, but only prepared Opium fit for smoking.
- (4.) Not to grant to any person any licence to boil or prepare Opium.
- (5.) To have one establishment only for boiling; such establishment to be approved by the Governor.
- (6.) Not to have loose Opium (as defined by the Raw Opium Ordinance, 1887) elsewhere than in his boiling establishment or any raw Opium other than that covered by removal permit.
- (7.) To supply the licensees of Opium Divans, duly licensed by the Colonial Secretary under the Prepared Opium Ordinance, 1891, with any Opium and dross Opium required by them, at rates not exceeding the market rates at the time.
- (8.) No transfer of the grant will be permitted except with the previous approval of the Governor-in-Council.

FORM OF GRANT.

To all to whom these presents shall come I,
Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Colony of Hongkong
and its Dependencies, and Vice-Admiral of the same, in Executive Council, send Greeting:

Whereas, by the Prepared Opium Ordinance, 1891, it is enacted, amongst other things, that the Governor-in-Council may grant, in the manner provided by the said Ordinance, to any person, for such considerations and upon such conditions and for such periods and in such form as, from time to time, may be determined by the Governor-in-Council, the sole privilege of preparing Opium, and of selling, within the Colony, Opium so prepared, inclusive of the privilege of collecting dross and of preparing and dealing in Dross Opium,—And that the accepted bidder for, or the grantee of, such privileges, before he shall become entitled to the benefit thereof, shall give such security as the Governor-in-Council may require for the due performance of the conditions of such privileges and of his stipulations or agreement in respect thereof; And Whereas the Governor-in-Council has accordingly agreed to grant to (hereinafter referred to as the Grantee) the privileges hereinbefore mentioned, and known as the Opium Farm, established under the said Prepared Opium Ordinance, for the term of three years from the 1st day of March, 1907, (inclusive) for the monthly sum of on the conditions hereinafter contained: And Whereas the Grantee has given the prescribed security for such grant to the satisfaction of the Governor-in-Council.

Know Ye, therefore, that in pursuance of the said agreement and in consideration of the premises and of the payment by the Grantee of the monthly sum of on the first day of each month, in advance, during the term hereby granted, and in pursuance of the said Ordinance, I, the said Governor, by and with the advice of the said Executive Council, have given and granted and by these presents (the form whereof has been determined by me in Council) under the seal of the said Colony for myself and my successors in the Government of the same, do give and grant unto the Grantee his executors and administrators, the sole privilege of preparing Opium and of selling within the said Colony (including the New Territories) Opium so prepared inclusive of the privilege of collecting dross, and of preparing and dealing in dross Opium, for and during the term hereinafter expressed, in conformity with, and subject to the Ordinances in that behalf provided, and to the following conditions and stipulations:—

- 1.—That the said monthly sum of \$ shall, during the said term, be paid regularly in advance to the Colonial Treasurer and without demand on the first day of each calendar month, the first of such payments being made on the 1st day of March 1907.
 - 2.—That the Grantee shall not transfer this Grant to any other person or corporation unless he shall first have obtained the written permission of the Governor-in-Council to do so; any permitted transfer shall be in such form as the Governor-in-Council may approve.
 - 3.—That the Grantee shall have no Opium in possession except what is reported through the Imports and Exports Office; and, unless the special permission of the Governor to exceed that amount is obtained, shall not draw more than three hundred chests in any two consecutive months, of which not more than 175 chests shall be drawn in any one month.
 - 4.—That the Grantee shall not part with any Opium in the raw state either by sale or otherwise, but only prepared Opium fit for smoking.
 - 5.—That the Grantee shall not grant to any person any licence to boil or prepare Opium.
 - 6.—That the holder of the said privileges shall have only one establishment for boiling and preparing Opium; such establishment to be approved by the Governor.
 - 7.—That the Governor shall be at liberty at any time to depute such person or persons as he may think fit to supervise the boiling and preparation of Opium in the boiling establishment.
 - 8.—That the Grantee shall not have loose Opium (as defined by the Raw Opium Ordinance, 1887), elsewhere than in his boiling establishment, and shall not have in his possession or under his control any raw Opium other than that covered by a removal permit authorizing the conveyance of such raw Opium to such establishment.
 - 9.—That the Grantee will supply the licensees of Opium Divans duly licensed by the Colonial Secretary under the Prepared Opium Ordinance, 1891, with the Opium and Dross Opium required by them at rates not exceeding the market rates at the time.
 - 10.—That the breach of any of the above conditions and stipulations shall involve the liability to a forfeiture of the grant and of the security deposited with the Colonial Treasurer.
- And so as that the Grantee his executors, and administrators, subject to such conditions and stipulations, shall and lawfully may have and enjoy the whole profit, benefit, commodity, and advantage, from time to time, during the said term, coming, growing, accruing and arising by reason of the said privileges. To have, hold, use, exercise, and enjoy the premises hereby granted, subject as aforesaid, together with the power to grant licences as in the said Ordinances provided, subject to such conditions as shall from time to time be approved by the Governor-in-Council, and all other powers incident to the said privileges, and all benefit and advantage of the said Ordinances and conditions or any of them, unto the Grantee, his executors, and administrators, for and during and unto the full end and term of three whole years commencing with the 1st day of March 1907: Provided always and these presents are upon this express condition, that if, at any time during the said term hereby granted, the Grantee, his executors, or administrators, shall not, upon his or their part or behalf, pay the said monthly rent at the time appointed or shall fail to observe, perform, and keep any of the said conditions and stipulations, or any of the provisions of these presents, or of the said Ordinances or any of them, then and in any or either of the said cases it shall be lawful for the Governor-in-Council to cancel these presents, and in such case the same shall forthwith cease, determine and be utterly void, save as hereinafter provided: Provided always, and it is hereby expressly declared, that the said , executors, or administrators, shall be and remain liable to make good to the Governor all losses and expenses incurred by reason of such default in payment or by reason of the non-observance or non-performance of any of the said conditions and stipulations or any of the provisions of these presents or of the said Ordinances, or by reason of any re-sale or re-grant of the said privileges which the Governor-in-Council may thereupon make.
- Provided always that in the event of the exportation of Raw Opium from India being so restricted during the term hereby granted, as in the opinion of the Governor-in-Council seriously to affect the business of the Grantee, the onus of proof whereof shall rest on the Grantee, the Governor-in-Council upon the application of the Grantee, shall reduce the rent payable under this grant to such an extent or may modify the terms of this grant in such other manner as to the Governor-in-Council may seem equitable.

Provided also that in the event of the exportation of Raw Opium from India being prohibited during the term hereby granted and the Grantee not being able to procure sufficient opium for boiling the Grantee may give notice to the Governor-in-Council of his desire to surrender this grant, and, if, in the opinion of the Governor-in-Council such prohibition seriously affects the business of the Grantee, the onus of proof whereof shall rest on the Grantee, the Governor-in-Council shall thereupon, or so soon thereafter as he may deem desirable cancel the same. Nothing in the two preceding provisos is to be taken to mean that an alteration in the quantity of opium exported from India is to be accepted as *prima facie* evidence that the Farmer is entitled to a reduction of rent or to a modification of the terms of this grant.

In Witness whereof, I, the said governor, have set my Hand and the Seal of the said Colony to these presents on the day of 190 .

III.

HONGKONG,.....190 .

The Superintendent, Imports and Exports.

SIR,

SIR, Pursuant to Section.....of Ordinance 9 of 1887,.....have the honour to report that the following Opium has been imported by.....by the S.S.....which arrived on.....

Marks.	Private Nos.	Indian Government Nos.	Nos. of Chests.	Description of Opium.
--------	--------------	------------------------	-----------------	-----------------------

.....have the honour to be,
Sir,
Your most obedient Servant,

NOTE.—This Return should include all Opium intended for Transhipment and Optional Cargo.

IV.

IMPORTS AND EXPORTS OFFICE.

HONGKONG,.....190 .

No.....

OPIUM.

Memo. of Export Permits granted this day.

Permit No.	Marks.	Nos.	Chests.	Description of Opium.	Exporter.	Vessel.
------------	--------	------	---------	-----------------------	-----------	---------

v.

IMPORTS AND EXPORTS OFFICE,

HONGKONG,.....190

No.....

OPIUM.

Memo. of Chests Exported to Macao this day.

Permit No.	Marks.	Chests.	Description of Opium.	Exporter.	Vessel.
------------	--------	---------	-----------------------	-----------	---------

VI. COMPARATIVE STATEMENTS, 190 .

MONTH.	IMPORTS.									EXPORTS.									BOILED.						PERMITS ISSUED.		
	Malwa.	Patna.	Benares.	Persian.	Turkish.	Chinese.	Total.	Through Cargo.	Grand Total.	Malwa.	Patna.	Benares.	Persian.	Turkish.	Chinese.	Total.	Through Cargo.	Grand Total.	Malwa.	Patna.	Benares.	Persian.	Chinese.	Total.	Landing.	Removal.	Export.
January																											
February																											
March																											
April																											
May																											
June																											
July																											
August																											
September																											
October																											
November																											
December																											

VII.

HONGKONG.

Statistics in Connection with the Import and Export of Opium
during the month of 190 ..

(I)

Number of Permits, etc., issued.

Landing Permits
Removal Permits
Export Permits
Memo. of Exports sent to the Commissioner of Chinese Customs.

(II)

Stock.

	Malwa.	Patna.	Benares.	Persian.	Turkish.	Chinese.	Total.
	<i>Chests.</i>	<i>Chests.</i>	<i>Chests.</i>	<i>Chests.</i>	<i>Chests.</i>	<i>Chests.</i>	<i>Chests.</i>
Stock on.....							
Imported during the month.....							
Exported during the month.....							
Deduct quantity boiled by Farmer,							
Balance on the evening of the							

III

Exports.

	MALWA.	PATNA.	BENARES.	PERSIAN.	TURKISH.	CHINESE.	TOTAL.	TOTAL.
	<i>Chests.</i>	<i>Chests.</i>	<i>Chests.</i>	<i>Chests.</i>	<i>Chests.</i>	<i>Chests.</i>	<i>Chests.</i>	<i>Piculs.</i>
By Steamer, to Amoy								
Bagdad								
Bandar Abbas								
Bushire								
Canton								
Chefoo								
Foochow								
Hankow via Shanghai								
Haiphong								
Herbertshohe								
Hoihow								
Hohow								
Kwangchowwan								
London								
Macao								
Mauritius								
Merida								
Newchwang								
New York								
Namtow								
Pakhoi								
Panama								
Philippine Islands								
Sainan								
Sandakan								
Shanghai								
Straits Settlements								
Suez								
Swatow								
Taipeh								
Tamsui								
Tientsin								
Vancouver								
Victoria, B.C.								
Weihaiwei								
Wuchow								
By Steam Launch and Junk to								
Cheungsha								
Hachak								
Hoingan								
Kwonghoi								
Loongkong								
Namlong								
Pinghoi								
Pingshan								
Shamchun								
Sancheung								
Shaüchung								
Shantsun								
Shatowkok								
Shatow								
Samshui								
Sunning								
Suihow								
Tamshui								
Taichow								
Tanshuihow								
Tychan								
Typang								

The information in column 7 above is on the following assumption:—

Patna and Benares per chest 1.20 piculs.

Malwa and Turkish

Persian

(IV)

Cases brought under the cognizance of the Police Magistrate during the month.

P.M. Case No.	Date.	Defendant.	Offence.	Decision.

(V)

Surprise visits made during the month.

Date.	No. of Godowns.	Name of the Firm.	Chests Opened.	Time Occupied.

IMPORTS AND EXPORTS OFFICE,
HONGKONG.....061190

Superintendent.

VIII.

RETURN OF SHIPS ARRIVING AT HONGKONG, HAVING OPIUM ON BOARD,

During the Month of.....190

Date.	Name of			Number of Chests of Opium Brought.												Remarks.
	Ship.	Master,	Consignee.	Patna.	Where Shipped.	Benares.	Where Shipped.	Malwa.	Where Shipped.	Persian.	Where Shipped.	Turkey.	Where Shipped.	Chinese.	Where Shipped.	

Total.....

HARBOUR DEPARTMENT,

HONGKONG,.....190

Harbour Master, etc.

IX.

IMPORTS AND EXPORTS OFFICE,
HONGKONG,.....190 .

Dear Sirs,

I shall feel much obliged by your filling in and returning to me early to-morrow the following Statement.

I am,

Dear Sirs,

Your obedient Servant,

Superintendent.

STOCK OF OPIUM BELONGING TO.....
ON THE EVENING.....190 .

	Malwa.	Patna.	Benares.	Persian.	Turkish.	Total.
	<i>Chests.</i>	<i>Chests.</i>	<i>Chests.</i>	<i>Chests.</i>	<i>Chests.</i>	<i>Chests.</i>
Stock on the						
Received during the month						
Delivered during the month....						
Balance on the evening of the						

BYE-LAWS GOVERNING OPIUM DIVANS.

Schedule B of the Public Health and Buildings Ordinance, 1903 (No. 1 of 1903).

1.—Every opium-smoking divan shall be adequately lit and ventilated to the satisfaction of the Board and shall be paved with good lime or cement concrete laid down at least six inches thick, and the surface thereof shall be rendered smooth and impervious with asphalt, cement, or such other material as the Board may approve of.

Provided that, in the case of any existing licensed opium-smoking divan on an upper storey, it shall be sufficient for the floor surface thereof to be paved with non-absorbent cement-tiles or with encaustic or other approved tiles, such tiles to be laid evenly and bedded and jointed in cement, or for the floor to be constructed of smooth and well-jointed hardwood, to the satisfaction of the Board.

2.—Every opium-smoking divan shall be so drained as to be in accordance with the requirements of the Public Health and Buildings Ordinance and the bye-laws made thereunder, and all inlets to the drains shall be placed outside the building.

3.—Every opium-smoking divan shall be at all times open to inspection by any officer or member of the Board or officer of the Sanitary Department.

4.—The keeper of an opium-smoking divan shall not permit his premises to be occupied between the hours of midnight and 5 o'clock a.m. by a greater number of persons than such as will allow for each adult not less than fifty square feet of habitable floor space or superficial area, and five hundred and fifty cubic feet of clear and unobstructed air space. [*Exemption deleted in effect by Section 13 of Ordinance 23 of 1903.*]

5.—The keeper of an opium-smoking divan shall cause the windows and ventilating openings of his premises to be kept at all times free from obstruction, and shall daily open the windows to such an extent and at such times as any be necessary for the efficient ventilation of the premises unless prevented by inclement weather or by the illness of any person occupying the said premises.

6.—The keeper of an opium-smoking divan shall cause the internal walls and ceilings of every part of his premises to be thoroughly cleansed and lime-washed during the months of January, April, July and October of each year.

7.—The keeper of an opium-smoking divan shall at all times keep his premises in a clean and wholesome condition, and shall cause all filth and house refuse or other offensive matter to be removed from his premises daily.

8.—The keeper of an opium-smoking divan shall, without delay report at the office of the Board, every case of serious illness which shall occur upon his premises, and should such case prove to be of a contagious nature, he shall afford every facility for the removal of the sick person and shall adopt all such precautions as the medical officer of health or other duly authorized officer of the *Sanitary Department* shall direct. For the purposes of this bye-law any officer in possession of instructions in writing signed by the secretary or by the medical officer of health shall be deemed to be duly authorized.

Eighth Session.

QUESTIONS PUT TO THE BRITISH DELEGATION.

A.—BY THE AMERICAN DELEGATION.

Dr. TENNEY:

1.—Referring to the statement concerning the amount of Malwa Opium now on hand (page 6, par. 30 of Report on India): in the opinion of the British Delegation would the fiscal difficulty in India be increased or diminished by shortening the period within which Opium may be exported from India to China, in view of the fact that Opium cultivation is still continuing and the stock of Opium accumulating?

Dr. HAMILTON WRIGHT:

2.—Is it possible for the Government of India to prevent the passage across British Indian Territory to the sea of Opium produced in the Native States?

3.—With the gradual suppression of poppy growth in the Bengal Agencies to meet the lessened exportation from Calcutta, could any means be taken to prevent an increased growth in Cashmir and Nepaul?

4.—Is there or is there not an Agreement between the British Indian Government and the Nizam of Hyderabad which prevents the growth of poppy in that State, and could not similar Agreements be made by the British Indian Government with other Native States in which the poppy is grown and opium produced for export?

B.—BY THE CHINESE DELEGATION.

Mr. T'ANG:

According to existing arrangements made between the Chinese and British Governments, will the reduction annually for ten years by 5,100 chests of Opium from the total Indian export mean that a corresponding reduction in the import of Indian Opium into China is assured, irrespective of the conditions of demand in China?

ANSWERS TO THE QUESTIONS PUT TO THE BRITISH DELEGATION.

A.—BY THE AMERICAN DELEGATES.

1.—The British Delegates are unable to discuss the hypothetical case put in the question, which assumes a departure from the agreement relating to the export of Opium from India which stands accepted by the Governments of Great Britain and China.

2.—The British Delegates are of opinion that the control exercised by the Government of India over their territories in the interior and at their seaports is sufficient to enable them to prevent the irregular export of Native States Opium by sea on any appreciable scale.

3.—The British Delegates regret that they have not the material on which to base a reply to this question.

4.—As regards the first part of the question there is in force an agreement between the Indian Government and His Highness the Nizam of Hyderabad under which the latter prohibits the cultivation of the poppy within his territories. The agreement provides that either of the parties shall be at liberty to withdraw from it after giving to the other party twelve months' notice.

As regards the second part of the question, the British Delegates are unable to express an opinion. They have already stated in their Memorandum on Opium in India that the situation in regard to the Native States is at the present moment under consideration.

B.—BY THE CHINESE DELEGATION.

The British Delegates are unable to amplify the evident significance of the diplomatic arrangement to which this question refers.

Tenth Session.

QUESTION PUT BY THE AMERICAN DELEGATION TO THE BRITISH DELEGATION.

Will the Right Hon. the Chief Commissioner for Great Britain please inform the Commission as to the amount of opium prepared for smoking shipped from Hongkong and the Straits Settlements to the Philippine Islands?

Eleventh Session.

ANSWER TO THE QUESTION PUT BY THE AMERICAN DELEGATION TO THE BRITISH DELEGATION.

In Hongkong the preparation of opium for smoking is restricted by law to the Opium Farmer; and an examination of the Opium Farmer's books, made by the Government of Hongkong in May 1908, showed that the Opium Farmer did not ship any opium prepared for smoking to the Philippine Islands.

The exports from the Straits Settlements of opium prepared for smoking is illegal except with the written permission of the Superintendent of Excise. No permission has been granted in recent years to make such exports to the Philippine Islands.

Tenth Session.

QUESTION BY THE AMERICAN DELEGATION.

What is the ultimate destination of the net amount of crude opium retained each year in Great Britain and Ireland?

ANSWER.

The British Delegation has been informed by telegram that the British Board of Trade consider it probable that the whole amount is consumed in the manufacture of morphine, codeine and other chemical preparations.

QUESTIONS PUT BY THE CHINESE DELEGATION.

A.—TO THE BRITISH DELEGATION.

1.—Can the British Delegates supply trustworthy statistics giving the number of Opium smokers and the daily average consumption per smoker for the Colony of Hongkong as well as for the Adjacent Territories?

2.—Can the British Delegates supply trustworthy statistics giving the number of Opium smokers and the daily average consumption per smoker for the Straits Settlements and the Federated Malay States?

3.—Can the British Delegates give details of the Opium exported from Hongkong (see Table on page 3 of the British Memorandum) showing the quantity exported to China and the quantity exported to other countries?

ANSWERS BY THE BRITISH DELEGATION TO QUESTIONS PUT BY THE CHINESE DELEGATION.

1.—As the registration of opium smokers in Hongkong and the New Territories has never been undertaken, it is impossible to state their precise number; and, without this number, it is impossible to calculate from the known weight of opium consumed in the Colony and the New Territories the daily average consumption per smoker.

2.—As the registration of opium smokers in the Straits Settlements and the Federated Malay States has never been undertaken, it is impossible to state their precise number; and, without this number it is impossible to calculate from the known weight of opium consumed in the Straits Settlements and the Federated Malay States, the daily average consumption per smoker.

3.—In reply to this question, the British Delegates submit the attached table showing the quantity of raw opium exported to various ports in China and to other countries from Hongkong in 1907.

SUMMARY EXPORTS 1907.

	Malwa.	Patna.	Benares.	Persian.	Turkish.	Chinese.	Total.	Total.
	<i>Chests.</i>	<i>Chests.</i>	<i>Chests.</i>	<i>Chests.</i>	<i>Chests.</i>	<i>Chests.</i>	<i>Chests.</i>	<i>Piculs.</i>
By Steamers to—								
Amoy	15	225	2,467	519½	...	...	3,226½	3,777.88.8
Bushire	...	...	...	16	...	...	16	16.40.0
Canton.....	831	6,714	1,132	28	...	56	8,761	10,330.90.0
Changsha via								
Shanghai	1	28	2	...	...	...	31	37.00.0
Chefoo.....	...	1	1	...	...	...	2	2.40.0
Foochow	1,022½	662	349	837½	1	...	2,872	3,095.13.7
Hankow via								
Shanghai	...	5	2	...	...	...	7	8.40.0
Hohow.....	...	206	35	...	...	...	241	289.20.0
Hoihow.....	...	869	69	...	...	...	938	1,125.60.0
Kwongchowwan	...	158	20	...	...	50	228	263.60.0
Kuchinotze	...	...	1	...	...	...	1	1.20.0
London	...	...	...	778	17	...	795	814.45.0
Macao	...	3,462	1	...	...	...	3,463	4,155.60.0
Macassar	...	...	1	...	...	...	1	1.20.0
Matupi.....	...	1	...	...	...	...	1	1.20.0
Merida.....	...	...	...	1	...	...	1	1.02.5
Namtao	...	43	4	...	...	...	47	56.40.0
Nanking via								
Shanghai	41	100	...	...	...	...	141	161.00.0
Newchwang	...	1	...	...	...	...	1	1.20.0
New York	...	1	...	6	...	...	7	7.35.0
Pakhoi.....	...	182	38	...	...	...	220	264.00.0
Panama	...	8	...	...	...	...	8	9.60.0
Philippine Islands..	...	307	428	149	...	...	884	1,034.72.5
Shanghai	1,563	6,869	3,959	...	...	...	12,391	14,556.60.0
Smyrna.....	...	...	...	...	5	...	5	5.00.0
Straits Settlements..	...	...	...	120	...	...	120	123.00.0
Swatow.....	1,762½	1,339	713	11	...	...	3,825½	4,236.17.5
Tamatave.....	...	1	...	...	...	...	1	1.20.0
Tamsui.....	...	223	1,348	1,209	...	...	2,780	3,124.42.5
Tientsin	...	...	...	...	2	...	2	2.00.0
Vancouver	...	101	...	...	...	...	101	121.20.0
Victoria, B.C.	...	491	2	...	...	...	493	591.60.0
Weihaiwei	...	2	32	...	...	...	34	40.80.0
Wuchow.....	...	6	1	...	...	...	7	8.40.0
By Steam-launches and Junks to vari- ous adjacent Ports in China	464	399	15	...	...	...	878	960.80.0
Total.....	5,700	22,404	10,620	3,675	25	106	42,530	49,226.67.5

The information in column 8 above is on the following assumption:—

Patna and Benares, per chest	1.20.0	piculs.
Malwa, Turkish, and Chinese, per chest...	1.00.0	"
Persian, per chest	1.02.5	"

Sixth Session.

ANSWER OF THE BRITISH DELEGATION TO THE FOLLOWING QUESTION
PUT BY THE AMERICAN DELEGATION.

SOUTH AFRICA.

2.—To what extent does Opium smoking exist amongst Chinese coolies on the Rand, and has the habit of Opium smoking spread from the Chinese population in South Africa to the other populations, white and black?

In the Transvaal importation of opium is regulated by the issue of permits from Colonial Secretary's Office, permits only being issued to registered chemists and druggists on receipt of their written applications and when their books have been inspected and the opium in stock found to have been legitimately disposed of.

Penalties for importing without license or contravening terms of a permit range from a fine not exceeding £500, in default of payment imprisonment with or without hard labour for not more than six months or to such imprisonment without option or both fine and imprisonment.

Medical practitioners and chemists can obtain opium on written application from any chemist authorized to import it.

General public, however, can be supplied with opium only on the production of certificate given by medical practitioner to the effect that the opium is necessary.

On the production of such certificate to magistrate or Justice of Peace sale of opium to the possessor of the certificate is authorized.

Not more than 2 lbs., however, can be supplied at one time.

Total amount of opium imported into the Transvaal during calendar year 1908 was 4,697 lbs. which was valued at £2,756.

No opium is exported from the Transvaal.

Sixth Session.

ANSWER BY BRITISH DELEGATION TO QUESTION PUT BY THE
AMERICAN DELEGATION ON FEBRUARY 12 1909.

NEW ZEALAND.

The import of opium in powder and extract amounted in 1907 to 106 lbs. and in 1908 to 28 lbs. There was no export. Opium may be imported only under permit for use as medicine and permits are not issued to Chinese. Tincture of opium, morphia, and alkaloids of opium are classified in import returns as drugs and medicines: separate returns of quantity imported are not kept.

Poppy is not cultivated in New Zealand.

ANSWER BY BRITISH DELEGATION TO QUESTION PUT BY THE
AMERICAN DELEGATION ON FEBRUARY 12 1909.

CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.

The import of opium in 1908 amounted to 1,232 lbs. of the value of £807. The export oversea was *nil*. Importation and use are prohibited except for medicinal purposes and can be sold only by chemists.

Eighth Session.

The Committee on Revenue Statistics, Tariffs, Excise, etc., requests information on the following points:—

1.—Ceylon, Hongkong, India, Federated Malay States, Straits Settlements, and Weihaiwei:—

Revenue derived from Opium (including import duties, license fees, farm rents and taxes of every description) during 1903 to 1907, and total revenue of the respective Colonies in local currency and in pounds sterling, and percentage of Opium to total revenue.

2.—Australia, Canada, New Zealand, and India:—
Tariff Duties, Excise, etc.

HONGKONG.

Years	Total Revenue		Revenue from Opium		Percentage of Opium Revenue to Total Revenue
	\$	£ *	\$	£ *	
1903	5,238,858	523,885	751,895	75,189	14.35
1904	6,849,048	684,904	1,946,830	194,683	28.42
1905	6,918,404	691,840	2,041,905	204,190	29.51
1906	7,035,012	703,501	2,041,940	204,194	29.02
1907	6,602,280	660,228	1,551,930	155,193	23.51

* Calculated at 2s. to the dollar, as the average rates per annum are not known.

Weihaiwei } No record of revenue from opium available.
Ceylon }

FEDERATED MALAY STATES.

	1903	1904	1905	1906	1907
Total Revenue	\$22,225,651	21,797,044	23,436,225	26,572,758	28,172,319
Opium Revenue	\$2,653,109	2,603,129	2,868,597	2,873,350	2,758,088
Percentage of Opium Revenue to total Revenue	11.9	11.9	12.2	10.8	9.8

NOTES 1.—\$1=28 pence.

2.—The above figures are from the States of Perak, Selangor and Nigri Sembilan only. Figures for the fourth State Pahang are not available. The annual average import for the five years in question was 200 chests only and the amount of revenue derived from it small.

STRAITS SETTLEMENTS.

	1903	1904	1905	1906
Total Revenue	\$7,958,496	\$10,746,517	\$11,657,424	9,618,313
Revenue derived from Opium	3,746,659	6,357,728	5,368,940	5,125,507
Percentage of Opium Revenue to total Revenue	47.1	59.1	46.	53.3

NOTE.—The figures for 1907 are not immediately available but can be supplied later. They will not differ materially from those above.

CANADA.

Statement showing revenue derived from opium for five fiscal years, 1903-04 to 1907-08, inclusive and total revenue in local currency and in pounds sterling; also percentage of opium to total revenue.

Fiscal year	Revenue derived from Opium		Total Revenue		Per cent.
	Local currency \$	Pounds sterling	Local currency \$	Pounds sterling	
July 1, 1903 to June 30, 1904 ...	40,992	8,435	70,669,817	14,541,115	.0058
" 1, 1904 " " 30, 1905 ...	35,635	7,332	71,182,772	14,646,661	.0050
" 1, 1905 " " 30, 1906 ...	47,499	9,773	80,139,360	16,489,581	.0059
" 1, 1906 " March 31, 1907* ... (9 months)	54,895	11,314	67,969,328	13,985,458	.0080
April 1, 1907 to March 31, 1908 ...	88,343	18,178	96,054,506	19,764,302	.0091

* The fiscal year was changed in 1907, so as to end on March 31, instead of on June 30.

INDIA.

1.—Statement A attached gives particulars of the Indian opium revenue in recent years. The figures exclude an insignificant amount of revenue derived from the customs duty on imports by sea, for which separate figures cannot be given.

2.—Statement B attached gives the gross revenue of India in recent years.

3.—Attention is also invited to the Memorandum on Opium in India which has been presented to the Commission by the British delegates, and the statements attached thereto.

4.—Revenue figures cannot be given for calendar years as the Indian accounts are compiled by the financial year (1st April to 31st March inclusive.)

5.—The rate of exchange to be taken in the conversion of Indian currency is Rs. 15 = £1.

STATEMENT A.

Statement showing the Opium Revenue and Expenditure during the years 1903-04 to 1907-08.

REVENUE.					
	Credited under II.—Opium.				
	1903-04	1904-05	1905-06	1906-07	1907-08 (Revised Estimate)
	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>
2. Bengal sales	7,01,75,570	7,61,93,120	7,95,53,610	7,34,32,575	6,60,30,000
3. Bombay pass duty on Malwa opium	1,30,70,750	1,12,36,875	85,41,000	82,75,200	90,00,000
4. Cost price of excise opium	27,11,760	27,95,471	28,56,740	31,09,669	31,98,000
5. Miscellaneous revenue, Bengal and Bombay...	82,595	97,025	80,344	90,178	1,15,000
6. Total revenue credited under II.—Opium ...	8,60,40,675	9,03,22,491	8,20,31,694	8,49,07,922	7,83,43,000
	Credited under V.—Excise.				
	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>
7. Opium license fees	28,91,481	29,40,398	32,85,871	32,74,025	33,24,460
8. Gain on sale proceeds of excise opium...	97,50,808	1,04,53,171	1,03,67,768	1,06,91,784	1,13,77,600
9. Punjab acreage duty	24,094	25,906	17,399	21,512	21,000
10. Total revenue credited under V.—Excise ...	1,26,66,383	1,34,19,475	1,36,71,038	1,39,87,321	1,47,23,060
11. Total opium revenue gross (Nos. 6 and 10)...	9,87,07,058	10,37,41,966	9,57,02,732	9,88,95,243	9,30,66,060
EXPENDITURE.					
	Debited under 4.—Opium.				
	1903-04	1904-05	1905-06	1906-07	1907-08 (Revenue Estimate)
	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>
12. Opium refunds debited under I.—Refunds...	1,452	586	227	510	...
13. Bengal opium	3,32,95,347	2,94,31,976	2,83,16,920	2,86,23,673	2,48,75,000
14. Malwa opium, Bombay and Indore	36,819	39,658	43,281	50,544	48,000
15. Total debit under 4.—Opium	3,33,32,160	2,94,71,634	2,83,60,201	2,86,74,217	2,49,23,000
16. Debited under 7.—Excise	2,670	2,861	4,562	3,171	3,010
17. Total expenditure in India (Nos. 12, 15 and 16)...	3,33,36,282	2,94,75,081	2,83,64,990	2,86,77,898	2,49,26,010
18. Expenditure in England and exchange ...	54,000	34,650	26,415	25,155	25,500
19. Total opium expenditure (Nos. 17 and 18) ...	3,33,90,282	2,95,09,731	2,83,91,405	2,87,03,053	2,49,51,510
20. Net opium revenue, <i>i.e.</i> , total gross revenue less total expenditure (Nos. 11 and 19) ...	6,53,16,776	7,42,32,235	6,73,11,327	7,01,92,190	6,81,14,550

Memorandum on Opium and Morphine presented to the International Opium Commission at Shanghai by the Italian Delegate.

There is no poppy cultivation to speak of in the Kingdom of Italy; from the rare plants, growing here and there, the fresh capules are taken, dried and used for medical purposes.

No opium, morphine, or derivatives therefrom, are manufactured in the country which has no export of these drugs.

The statistics for import show no special return of opium, morphine and derivatives, such commodities coming under the heading "Poison"; however, it is roughly estimated that about 2080 kilogrammes of opium were imported during the year 1908, same being for purely pharmaceutical use.

The said quantity of opium in respect to the population of the kingdom, 33 millions inhabitants, gives an average, per head and pro year, of grammes 0.063, or say one grain.

Imports of morphine and derivatives may be reckoned at a few hundred kilogrammes as imported during the year 1908.

There are, in Italy, no special laws regarding the importation, or the use, of opium and derivatives which are governed by the law of December 22nd 1888, No. 5849, and respective regulations, on the order of Administration and Sanitary Assistance of the Kingdom.

In virtue of this law, the sale and trade of medicines, poison, etc., are strictly under the supervision of the proper authority and any person, other than that duly authorized, manufacturing, selling, or otherwise distributing poison is punished with a fine of 500 lire or with imprisonment extensible to one year.

Chemists, druggists and manufacturers of chemical products, authorized to store poison, and all such persons who, by reason of their profession, or their art, are authorized to use same, are obliged, under the law, to label all such parcels with the distinct specification of "Poison" and to keep them under lock and key.

Any person authorized to sell poison must keep a register, to be presented on request of the authorities, wherein the quantity and quality of poison sold, the date of sale, the name, prefix, and domicile of the buyer, shall be entered.

In concluding this brief report, it may be of interest to mention that com. 3rd. of Article 27 of the law above referred to, contemplates a fine of not less than 200 lire for any one selling or distributing, substances or preparations, advertised as remedies, or secret specifics, without first having submitted same to the approbation of the Superior Council of Health; the same punishment is inflicted to whoever sells, or distributes, remedies attributing to same, on labels or through advertisements to the public, compositions different from those which they have and having special therapeutic properties not recognized by the Superior Council aforesaid.

Control of Opium in Japan.

HISTORY OF THE CONTROL OF OPIUM.

The importation of opium had already been prohibited prior to the restoration; and in the treaty concluded by the Shogun Tokugawa Iyesada with Great Britain in 1858, it was stipulated that the importation of opium should be prohibited, that any opium in excess of three pounds found in a merchant vessel should be confiscated, and that any person secretly selling opium or attempting to sell it secretly should be liable to a fine of fifteen dollars for every pound of such opium. With the opening of the Meiji era the prohibition became still more strict. In the fourth month of the first year of Meiji (1868) the Dajokwan ordered the clans and prefectures to put up public notifications setting forth the evils of opium-smoking and, in view of the strict prohibition of not only the smoking, but also the sale, purchase, and transfer of opium, threatening with severe punishment any violation of such prohibition. In the eighth month of the third year (1870) were issued the Raw Opium Control Regulations, which caused druggists and physicians to report to the competent authorities the quantities of opium sold for medicinal purposes, and warned the Chinese residing in the country that not only would any violations of the prohibition against the smoking and transfer of opium be severely punished, but that confirmed smokers would without hesitation be deported from the country. Next, in 1880 the Criminal Code was promulgated and brought into force in January 1882; and in the first section of the fifth chapter of the second book the offences relating to opium-smoking were defined; these offences were the importation, manufacture, and sale of opium and implements for opium-smoking; the providing with a view to profit of a house for the smoking of opium; inducing others to smoke opium; opium-smoking; and ownership and custody of opium and implements for opium-smoking. These offences were comparatively speaking severely punished. (The Criminal Code was revised in 1907, and the provisions respecting the offences above referred to are made in Chapter XIV of the Second Book; see Annexe No. I.)

Thus, the importation and sale of opium was strictly prohibited; but while opium has very deleterious effects when smoked, it is at the same time an indispensable article for medicinal purposes, and if its importation were absolutely prohibited, it would cause serious inconvenience in medical treatment; and accordingly, the Imperial Government recognized the necessity of devising anew a method for its purchase. Although not a small quantity of opium was produced in Japan, its cultivation and manufacture were crude and its quality so ununiform that a great deal of it was unfit for medicinal purposes. And therefore, with a view to increase the production of an article of superior quality, the Government ordered in 1875 an inquiry to be made into the yield of opium in the years 1874-75, the methods of cultivation, extraction, and refinement of opium, and the kinds of poppy in cultivation, and required samples of the manufactured article to be presented at the same time. Over 10 samples of opium thus obtained were analyzed and revealed a great diversity in the quantity of morphine contained therein; the methods of extraction and refinement were found to differ with each locality; and in May, 1876, a description of these methods was given in the Report No. 2 of the Sanitary Bureau in the Department of Home Affairs. Later on, the articles manufactured in the various provinces were analyzed and it was found that while there was improvement in many cases, very inferior articles were also found; and in May, 1877, the results of these analyses were given together with an explanation of the best methods of manufacture in the Journal No. 7 of the Sanitary Bureau, and the copies of it were distributed to encourage the production of superior articles by stimulating further practical experience. But the home production was insufficient to meet the general demand; and it was proposed to devise a method of purchasing the foreign article with the object of making up the deficiency and to cause for that purpose all opium, Japanese or foreign, to be purchased by the Sanitary Bureau, where its quality for medicinal use was to be determined, thence to be distributed in the various provinces, and to appoint specially licensed druggists to sell opium, from whom all persons, Japanese or foreign, were to purchase the drug according to medical

prescriptions; in this way facilities would be given to Japanese and foreigners to purchase opium for medicinal use and at the same time the importation by individuals would be strictly forbidden. In accordance with these proposals the Regulations for the Sale and Manufacture of Opium for Medicinal Purposes were issued in August 1878 and came into force in May following. Again, Regulations for the Sale of Opium were specially established for the convenience of foreign residents; and from October 1878, the drug was specially dealt with at the *shiyakujo* (offices for supervising medicines) in Tokyo, Osaka, Yokohama, and Nagasaki, at the prefectural offices of Hyogo and Niigata, and at the Hakodate branch of the Kaitakushi (Hokkaido Colonization Department).

The home article was then purchased by the Home Department and, together with the opium imported from abroad, was examined and its quality determined at that department, after which it was sold to licensed druggists through the *shiyakujo* under the control of the same department or, where such offices did not exist, through the local administrative authorities. Again, although, for the purpose of procuring the material for the manufacture of opium for medicinal purposes, the Government, as has already been stated, had since 1875 given great encouragement to the home cultivators of poppy, and had even gone so far as to purchase at a suitable price inferior articles which were of no practical use on account of the smallness of the quantity of morphine contained therein, the climate of the country is unsuitable for the cultivation of poppy and the production of opium has dwindled and is now quite insignificant. During the last decade, the average annual yield of the home produce was 41.886 kilogrammes against 996.174 kilogrammes of the foreign article, or less than one-twenty-third of the latter.

The Regulations for the Sale and Manufacture of Opium for Medicinal Purposes of 1878 were replaced in 1897 by the Opium Law which had been approved by the Imperial Diet. Under this law, the opium for medicinal purposes is again made a Government monopoly and its importation and sale by individuals is prohibited; the Government makes an estimate of the quantity required for medicinal purposes and orders the raw material therefor from abroad, while the home article is without exception delivered to the Government which grants compensation at a fixed rate for the opium containing at least five per cent. of morphine and destroys without compensation that which contains less than that percentage; it is then pulverised and the quantity of morphine contained therein determined at the Tokyo Hygienic Laboratory (the former *shiyakujo*) and, after it has been made to conform to the provisions of the Japanese pharmacopœia, it is sent to the local authorities, who sell it to the druggists to whom they have given license to sell opium. This law has been in force ever since and no complaint has yet been heard of any inconvenience being experienced anywhere in the supply of opium for medicinal purposes.

A very strict control having, as has been stated above, been exercised over opium-smoking by the issue of a national prohibition against it before the people at large knew anything of the nature of opium, the country has been able to escape its evils, and it will be seen from one of the annexed tables that during the last 10 years only two Japanese were charged with smoking opium.

With regard to Formosa, the habit which was confirmed under the Chinese rule was not, when the island became Japanese territory, to be immediately got rid of, and the policy of gradual suppression was accordingly adopted.

Annexe No. I.

CRIMINAL CODE.

(Law No. 45, of the fortieth year of Meiji [1907].)

BOOK II. OFFENCES.

CHAPTER XIV.—OFFENCES CONNECTED WITH OPIUM.

ARTICLE CXXXVI.—Any person who imports, manufactures, or sells opium or possesses it with a view to sale thereof shall be condemned to penal servitude for a term of not less than six months nor more than seven years.

ARTICLE CXXXVII.—Any person who imports, manufactures, or sells implements for smoking opium or possesses them with a view to sale thereof shall be condemned to penal servitude for a term of not less than three months nor more than five years.

ARTICLE CXXXVIII.—A Customs officer who imports or permits to be imported opium or implements for smoking opium shall be condemned to penal servitude for a term of not less than one year nor more than ten years.

ARTICLE CXXXIX.—Any person who smokes opium shall be condemned to penal servitude for a term not exceeding three years.

Any person who provides with a view to profit a house for the smoking of opium shall be condemned to penal servitude for a term of not less than six months nor more than seven years.

ARTICLE CXL.—Any person who possesses opium or implements for smoking opium shall be condemned to penal servitude for a term not exceeding one year.

ARTICLE CXLI.—Any attempt to commit the offences specified in the present chapter shall be punishable.

Annexe No. 2.

OPIUM LAW.

(*Law No. 27, the 27th March, the thirtieth year of Meiji [1897].*)

ARTICLE I.—A person who desires to manufacture opium must obtain the permission of the local Governor.

ARTICLE II.—The manufacturer of opium shall deliver to the Government the opium which he has manufactured not later than the twentieth day of December every year.

The opium mentioned in the preceding clause shall be examined and compensation given for such as shall contain the requisite quantity of morphine; but such as do not contain the said quantity shall be burnt and destroyed without any compensation being given therefor.

ARTICLE III.—Opium shall be sold by the Government solely for medicinal purposes in vessels sealed with the Government stamp.

No opium other than that sold by the Government shall be sold, purchased, given, received, owned, or possessed.

ARTICLE IV.—The requisite quantity of morphine to be contained in opium for which compensation shall be given according to the provision of Art. II, the amount of such compensation, and the price of the opium to be sold by the Government according to the provision of Art. III shall be notified by the Minister for Home Affairs.

In the event of its being proposed to increase the requisite quantity of morphine to be contained in opium for which compensation shall be given or to reduce the amount of such compensation, a previous notice of one year shall be given thereof.

ARTICLE V.—Opium shall be sold by a definite number of competent wholesale dealers who shall be appointed for the purpose by the local Governor from among the pharmacutists and druggists in his jurisdiction.

ARTICLE VI.—When a physician or dealer in medicines is in need of opium, he shall purchase it from the wholesale dealer by presenting a written order stamped with the purchaser's seal, which shall state the quantity required and his name and residence and the date of purchase.

A physician or medicine-manufacturer may purchase opium from a pharmacist or druggist, and pharmacutists and druggists may sell it to or purchase it from one another; in such cases, however, the written order mentioned in the preceding clause is required.

ARTICLE VII.—No opium shall be sold or purchased in any way other than that prescribed in the preceding article, except upon presentation of a medical prescription.

The pharmacist may sell opium in small quantities by opening a vessel which has been sealed by the Government or another pharmacist; in such case the opium shall be put in a suitable vessel which must also be sealed.

The druggist, whether wholesale or not, shall not sell opium in small quantities by opening a vessel which has been sealed by the Government or a pharmacist.

ARTICLE VIII.—Medical prescriptions and written orders mentioned in Art. VI shall be preserved for full 10 years from the date inscribed thereon.

ARTICLE IX.—Any person who manufactures opium without the permission of the local Governor or infringes the provision of the second clause of Art. III shall be liable to a fine of not less than one hundred yen nor more than five hundred yen.

ARTICLE X.—Any opium which has been manufactured without the permission of the local Governor or is other than that sold by the Government shall be confiscated.

ARTICLE XI.—Any person who infringes the provision of the first clause of Art. II shall be liable to a fine of not less than thirty yen nor more than three hundred yen.

ARTICLE XII.—Any person who infringes the provision of Art. VII or Art. VIII shall be liable to a fine of not less than ten yen nor more than one hundred yen.

ARTICLE XIII.—In the event of any manufacturer of opium or wholesale dealer therein infringing the provisions of the present Law or Regulations relating to the enforcement thereof, the local Governor may cancel the permission already given to the offender or his appointment as the case may be.

SUPPLEMENTARY PROVISIONS.

ARTICLE XIV.—The present law shall come into force on the first day of April of the thirtieth year of Meiji (1897).

ARTICLE XV.—A person who has already obtained permission to manufacture opium at the time the present law comes into force shall be deemed to have obtained the permission prescribed in Art. I.

ARTICLE XVI.—Opium which was taken custody of by the local authorities prior to the coming into force of the present law shall be burnt and destroyed.

ARTICLE XVII.—The Regulations for the Sale and Manufacture of Opium for Medicinal Purposes, published by Notification, No. 21, of the eleventh year of Meiji (1878), shall be abolished on the day the present law comes into force.

Annexe No. 3.

REGULATIONS FOR THE ENFORCEMENT OF THE OPIUM LAW.

(*Ordinance No. 4, of the Department of Home Affairs, the 30th March, the thirtieth year of Meiji [1897].*)

ARTICLE I.—The manufacturer of opium shall, when he proposes to deliver opium, present through the local authorities to the Department of Home Affairs a notice of delivery stating the quantity of opium, together with the article in question. To the article, however, shall be attached a wooden label stating its quantity and the name and residence of the manufacturer.

Upon receipt of the notice of delivery mentioned in the preceding clause, the local authorities shall forward the article to the nearest Hygienic Laboratory and, after recording this fact in the notice of delivery, present the said notice to the Department of Home Affairs.

The Hygienic Laboratory shall, upon receipt of the opium which has been forwarded to it as prescribed in the preceding clause, examine it and report the result to the Department of Home Affairs. The examination, however, shall not be required for an article delivered which is less than 5 *momme** in quantity.

ARTICLE II.—The vessels containing opium, which will be sold by the Government, shall be of three sizes, namely, one of 1 *momme*, one of 10 *momme*, and one of 50 *momme*; and each vessel shall be sealed with the stamp of the Hygienic Laboratory.

ARTICLE III.—The wholesale dealer in opium shall form an estimate of the quantity of opium which he expects to purchase from the Government during each half of a financial year (all years to be mentioned hereafter are financial years), and apply therefor to the local authorities by stating the sizes and numbers of the vessels required, provided, however, that he may make special application when he runs short of the article.

* A *momme* is equivalent to 3.76 grammes.

ARTICLE IV.—The wholesale dealer in opium shall put up over his shop a signboard announcing that opium is there sold wholesale.

ARTICLE V.—In the event of a manufacturer of opium or a wholesale dealer therein changing his social status, domicile, name, or residence, or discontinuing his occupation, or dying, the fact shall be reported within 10 days to the local authorities.

With regard to the opium already manufactured or remaining unsold when the manufacturer thereof or the wholesale dealer therein discontinues his occupation or dies and the occupation is not continued by his heir, such opium shall be delivered to the Government or the repurchase thereof applied for within the period prescribed in the preceding clause; the opium remaining unsold, however, may be transferred within the period prescribed in the present article to persons engaged in the same business.

ARTICLE VI.—The report, delivery, and application mentioned in Art. V shall, in case of death, be made by the head of the family, or by the heir of the deceased if the head of the family has not yet been declared or is absent, or by the person administering his estate if the heir has not yet been declared or is absent.

ARTICLE VII.—In the event of the local authorities appointing a wholesale dealer in opium or cancelling such appointment or of a wholesale dealer changing his name or residence, discontinuing the business, or dying, the said authorities shall notify his name and residence in their district of jurisdiction and at the same time report to the Department of Home Affairs.

ARTICLE VIII.—The pharmacist and the druggist, whether wholesale or not, shall record the quantities of opium sold and purchased, the names and residences of the persons from whom it was purchased and to whom it was sold, and the dates of such transactions, and preserve the records for 10 years. The record prescribed in the present article is not, however, required for opium dispensed by pharmacutists to patients in accordance with medical prescriptions.

ARTICLE IX.—The wholesale dealer in opium shall draw up an account of sales and purchases of opium during each financial year and present it to the local authorities not later than one month from the close of the year in question.

The local authorities shall draw up an account of sales and purchases of opium during each financial year and report to the Department of Home Affairs not later than two months from the close of the year in question.

ARTICLE X.—Any person who infringes the provision of Art. IV or Art. IX shall be liable to a fine of not less than 50 sen nor more than 1.95 yen.

ARTICLE XI.—Any person who infringes the provision of Art. V or Art. VIII shall be liable to a fine of not less than 2 yen nor more than 25 yen.

SUPPLEMENTARY PROVISION.

ARTICLE XII.—The present Regulations shall come into force on the first day of April in the thirtieth year of Meiji (1897).

Annexe No. 4.

QUANTITIES OF MORPHINE CONTAINED IN OPIUM FOR WHICH COMPENSATION SHALL BE GIVEN ACCORDING TO THE PROVISION OF ARTICLE IV OF THE OPIUM LAW, AMOUNTS OF SUCH COMPENSATION, AND PRICES OF OPIUM TO BE SOLD BY THE GOVERNMENT.

(Notification No. 30, of the Department of Home Affairs, the 30th March, the thirtieth year of Meiji [1897].)

The quantities of morphine contained in opium for which compensation shall be given according to the provision of Art. IV of the Opium Law, the amounts of such compensation, and the prices of opium to be sold by the Government are determined as hereunder:—

The amount of compensation for opium containing not less than 9 per cent. of morphine shall, however, up to the 31st day of March in the thirty-first year of Meiji (1898), be calculated at the rate of purchase hitherto in use.

Quantity of morphine in opium for which compensation is to be given :
The quantity of morphine to be not less than 5 per cent. of the opium.

Amounts of compensation of opium :

	Yen.
Opium containing at least 5 per cent. but less than 6 per cent. of morphine	1.00 per 100 <i>momme</i>
Opium containing at least 6 per cent. but less than 7 per cent. of morphine	1.50 " "
Opium containing at least 7 per cent. but less than 8 per cent. of morphine	2.00 " "
Opium containing at least 8 per cent. but less than 9 per cent. of morphine	2.50 " "

For opium containing at least 9 per cent. but less than 12 per cent. 1 yen for every one per cent. in excess of 9 per cent.; for opium containing at least 13 per cent., 50 sen for every one per cent. in excess.

For a delivery of opium which is less than 5 *momme* in quantity compensation shall be given at the rate of 1 yen per 100 *momme* irrespectively of the percentage of morphine contained therein.

Prices of Opium to be sold by the Government:

	Yen.
1- <i>momme</i> vessel	0.10
10- <i>momme</i> vessel	1.00
50- <i>momme</i> vessel	5.00

Annexe No. 5.

REGULATIONS FOR THE SALE AND HANDLING OF MEDICINES.

(Promulgated by Law No. 10, March 1889, and amended by Law No. 6, June 1892, by Law No. 6, February 1899, and by Law No. 35, April 1897).

CHAPTER I.—PHARMACEUTISTS.

ARTICLE I.—By the term "Pharmacist" is meant a person who opens a pharmaceutical office and compounds medicines in accordance with medical prescriptions. A pharmacist may manufacture and sell medicines.

ARTICLE II.—No person can be pharmacist unless he has passed the theoretical examination therefor, is at least 20 years of age, and has obtained the pharmacist's license from the Minister for Home Affairs.

ARTICLE III.—A person who desires to obtain the pharmacist's license shall present through the local authorities to the Department of Home Affairs an application therefor together with a diploma showing that he has passed the examination.

ARTICLE IV.—The person who obtains the pharmacist's license shall at the time of receipt thereof pay a fee of 3 yen.

ARTICLE V.—The name and domicile of a person who has obtained the pharmacist's license shall be entered in the pharmacist's register at the Department of Home Affairs and be publicly notified.

ARTICLE VI.—In the event of a pharmacist's license being damaged or lost or any alteration in the statements made therein being required by reason of change of name or domicile, application for its renewal, together with the statement of the reason therefor, shall be made through the local authorities to the Department of Home Affairs.

ARTICLE VII.—The person who obtains a new license shall at the time of receipt thereof pay a fee of 1 yen.

ARTICLE VIII.—In the event of a pharmacist discontinuing his business or dying, the fact shall be reported within 10 days to the local authorities.

ARTICLE IX.—No person may, unless he is a pharmacist, open a pharmaceutical office.

ARTICLE X.—When a pharmacist has opened or closed a pharmaceutical office, he shall report the fact within 10 days to the local authorities.

ARTICLE XI.—No single pharmacist may open two or more pharmaceutical offices; if, however, he has established a branch-office, he shall put another pharmacist in charge thereof.

ARTICLE XII.—In a pharmaceutical office the medicines specified in the first table of the Japanese pharmacopœia shall be kept.

ARTICLE XIII.—The balance kept at a pharmaceutical office must be very accurate and capable of weighing at least one centigramme.

ARTICLE XIV.—The pharmacist shall compound medicine only in accordance with the prescription of a physician, written or signed by himself, and stating the name and the age of the patient, the name and quantity of the medicine, the mode of use thereof, the quantity to be used, the date of the prescription, and the name of the physician; if, however, any doubtful point is found in the prescription, he shall not compound the medicine unless he has first made inquiry of the physician and obtained a certificate from him.

The pharmacist shall keep a prescription-book and copy the prescriptions therein.

ARTICLE XV.—The pharmacist shall compound medicine at any time of day or night whenever a prescription is presented, and he cannot without just cause refuse to do so.

ARTICLE XV, 2.—The pharmacist cannot without just cause refuse to sell any specified medicine.

ARTICLE XVI.—The pharmacist shall, in the event of any medicine mentioned in a prescription having run out in his office, communicate the fact to the physician who gave the prescription and ask for his directions; the pharmacist cannot at his own discretion leave out the medicine or substitute another in its place.

ARTICLE XVII.—Every prescription for a poisonous or powerful medicine shall be stamped with the pharmacist's seal and preserved for full 10 years from the date of the prescription.

ARTICLE XVIII.—Poisonous and powerful medicines shall not be compounded more than once in accordance with the same prescription; this rule, however, shall not apply to a case where special instruction to that effect has been received from the physician.

ARTICLE XIX.—On each vessel or paper wrapper in which a medicine is given to a patient shall be stated the use, whether internal or external, of the medicine as directed in the prescription, the mode of use, the quantity to be taken, the date, the name of the patient, the locality of the pharmaceutical office, and the name of the pharmacist.

CHAPTER II.—DRUGGISTS.

ARTICLE XX.—By the term "Druggist" is meant a person who sells medicines.

ARTICLE XXI.—The druggist must obtain a certificate of license from the local authorities.

ARTICLE XXII.—The druggist shall not open a vessel containing a poisonous or powerful medicine which has been closed and sealed at a Hygienic Laboratory or by a pharmacist or medicine manufacturer and sell such medicine in small quantities.

CHAPTER III.—MEDICINE MANUFACTURERS.

ARTICLE XXIII.—By the term "Medicine Manufacturer" is meant a person who merely manufactures medicines and sells the medicines so manufactured.

ARTICLE XXIV.—The medicine manufacturer must obtain a certificate of license from the local authorities.

ARTICLE XXV.—Poisonous and powerful medicines shall be put in suitable vessels which must be closed and sealed; and the medicine manufacturer shall not open such vessels and sell the medicines in small quantities.

CHAPTER IV.—HANDLING OF MEDICINES.

ARTICLE XXVI.—No medicine included in the Japanese pharmacopœia can be manufactured, stored, exhibited, sold, or given unless its nature and quality conform to those prescribed in the said pharmacopœia; this rule, however, shall not apply to cases which are otherwise specially provided for by ordinance.

ARTICLE XXVII.—A medicine which is not included in the Japanese pharmacopœia shall have inscribed thereon the name of the foreign pharmacopœia on which it is based; and it cannot be manufactured, stored, exhibited, sold, or given unless its nature and quality conform to those prescribed in such pharmacopœia; this rule, however, shall not apply to cases which are otherwise specially provided for by ordinance.

ARTICLE XXVIII.—In cases where the method of storage is specially indicated in the pharmacopœia, such indication must be followed.

ARTICLE XXIX.—Poisonous and powerful medicines shall be kept apart from other medicines, and poisonous medicines shall be stored in places which can be locked.

ARTICLE XXX.—No poisonous or powerful medicine shall be sold or given to a person for whom it is deemed necessary in the pursuit of his occupation unless such person presents a certificate stamped with his own seal and stating the name and quantity of the medicine required, the object for which it is to be used, the date, and his own name, residence, and occupation.

The certificate mentioned in the preceding clause shall be preserved for full ten years from the date inscribed thereon.

ARTICLE XXXI.—Poisonous or powerful medicines shall not, even upon presentation of the certificate specified in the preceding article, be handed to a child or any other person to whom it is deemed unsafe to give charge thereof.

ARTICLE XXXII.—The vessel or paper wrapper containing a poisonous or powerful medicine shall have inscribed thereon the name of the medicine and the name and residence of the seller or giver thereof, and shall also be marked "Poison" in the case of a poisonous medicine and "Powerful" in the case of a powerful medicine.

ARTICLE XXXII, 2.—The pharmacist who is employed by a druggist as mentioned in Art. XXXVII, 3, shall certify on the vessel or paper wrapper containing a medicine that it conforms to the provisions of the pharmacopœia and add thereto his own name and residence.

ARTICLE XXXIII.—With respect to a medicine given by a pharmacist in accordance with a medical prescription, the procedure mentioned in Arts. XXX and XXXII is not required.

ARTICLE XXXIV.—The procedure specified in Arts. XXX and XXXII is not required between pharmacists, druggists, and medicine manufacturers; they may sell and purchase among themselves poisonous or powerful medicines upon presentation of a certificate showing that they are pharmacists, druggists, or medicine manufacturers as the case may be.

ARTICLE XXXV.—The list of poisonous and powerful medicines shall be determined by an ordinance of the Department of Home Affairs.

ARTICLE XXXVI.—On the vessel or paper wrapper containing a medicine the name thereof shall be inscribed in *kana* or in Chinese characters; it may, however, be inscribed beside the name in Latin or any other foreign language.

ARTICLE XXXVII.—On the vessel or paper wrapper containing a medicine the name and residence of the manufacturer thereof shall be inscribed and if the medicine has been manufactured abroad, the name and residence of the agent therefor shall be inscribed; in the case, however, of a company for manufacturing medicines, the name of such company and that of the place where it is situated may be inscribed.

ARTICLE XXXVII, 2.—No person other than a pharmacist can sell or give specified medicines; this rule, however, shall not apply to transactions between pharmacists, druggists, and medicine manufacturers.

The provision of the preceding clause shall not apply to the sale or giving of specified medicines by a physician in accordance with the provision of Art. XLIII.

ARTICLE XXXVII, 3.—The druggist who employs a pharmacist in a manner to be determined by ordinance may sell or give specified medicines; this rule, however, shall apply only to cases where the vessels or paper wrappers containing such medicines bear the certification of the pharmacist as provided for in Art. XXXII, 2.

ARTICLE XXXVII, 4.—The local Governor may, according to the condition of a locality, permit a druggist, for a fixed period of time and in a fixed district of business, to sell or give specified medicines; the medicines, however, must be such as are certified to have been obtained from a pharmacist or from the druggist mentioned in the preceding article.

ARTICLE XXXVII, 5.—The provision of Art. XV, 2, shall correspondingly apply to the druggist specified in the preceding two articles.

ARTICLE XXXVIII.—The Minister for Home Affairs may cause inspectors to inspect pharmaceutical offices and places for the sale or manufacture of medicines.

An inspector shall, when he inspects, carry the badge of his office.

ARTICLE XXXVIII, 2.—With regard to a medicine not mentioned in any pharmacopœia, which is considered likely to be injurious to health, the administrative authorities may prohibit the manufacture, storage, exhibition, sale, or giving thereof.

In the case mentioned in the preceding clause the administrative authorities may cause the owner or possessor of the medicine to destroy it, destroy it themselves, or make such other disposition as may be necessary; if, however, its owner or possessor requests permission to dispose of it in a manner that will not prove in any way injurious to health, such permission may be given.

The provision of the preceding clause shall also apply to medicines which do not conform to the provisions of the pharmacopœia.

ARTICLE XXXVIII, 3.—By the term "Specified medicines" in these Regulations are meant the medicines which have been specified by the Minister for Home Affairs.

CHAPTER V.—PENAL PROVISIONS.

ARTICLE XXXIX.—Any person to whom any of the following items is applicable shall be liable to a fine not exceeding four hundred yen:—

- 1.—One who makes a false inscription on the vessel or paper-wrapper containing a medicine;
- 2.—One who infringes the provision of Art. XXVI or Art. XXVII;
- 3.—One who violates the prohibition specified in Art. XXXVIII, 2, Clause 1.

ARTICLE XXXIX, 2.—Any person to whom either of the following items is applicable shall be liable to a fine not exceeding two hundred yen:—

- 1.—One who practises pharmacy without obtaining the pharmacist's license or in violation of a disposition prohibiting or suspending his business;
- 2.—One who infringes the provisions of Art. XXXVII, 2, Clause 1, Art. XXXVII, 3, or Art. XXXVII, 4.

ARTICLE XXXIX, 3.—Any person to whom any of the following items is applicable shall be liable to a fine not exceeding one hundred yen:—

- 1.—A pharmacist who infringes the provision of Art. XIV, Clause 1 or makes a mistake in compounding medicine;
- 2.—A person who infringes the provisions of Art. XVI, Art. XVIII, Art. XXII, Art. XXV, or Art. XXX, Clause 1;
- 3.—A pharmacist who makes an erroneous inscription on the vessel or paper wrapper containing a medicine or without knowledge of the fact, stores, exhibits, sells, or gives a medicine which does not conform to the provisions of the pharmacopœia;

- 4.—A druggist mentioned in Art. XXXVII, 3, who without knowledge of the fact, stores, exhibits, sells, or gives a specified medicine which does not conform to the provisions of the pharmacopœia.

Any person who gives false answers to the inquiries made by a competent official or one who exercises public functions by order of the administrative authorities, or resists, evades, or obstructs the execution of such public functions shall be liable to a fine of the same amount as that prescribed in the preceding clause; those cases, however, to which the provisions of the Criminal Code are applicable shall be dealt with in accordance therewith.

ARTICLE XXXIX, 4.—Any person to whom either of the following items is applicable shall be liable to a fine not exceeding fifty yen:—

- 1.—One who carries on the occupation of a druggist or medicine-manufacturer without obtaining the license of a druggist or medicine-manufacturer or in violation of a disposition prohibiting or suspending his business;
- 2.—One who, upon receiving the order prescribed in Clause 2 or 3 of Art. XXXVIII, 2, fails to execute it within a specified time.

ARTICLE XL.—Any person who infringes the provisions of Art. XI, Art. XIV, Clause 1, Art. XVII, Art. XIX, Art. XXIX, Art. XXX, Clause 2, Art. XXXI, and Art. XXXII shall be liable to a fine of not less than two yen nor more than twenty yen.

ARTICLE XLI.—Any person who infringes the provisions of Art. VI, Art. VIII, Art. X, Art. XII, Art. XIII, Art. XIV, Clause 2, Art. XV, Art. XV, 2, Art. XXVIII, Art. XXXVI, Art. XXXVII, and Art. XXXVII, 5 shall be liable to a fine of not less than one yen nor more than one yen ninety-five sen.

ARTICLE XLI, 2.—With respect to contraventions of the present Regulations or ordinances issued in conformity therewith, the provisions of the Criminal Code relative to the mitigation, aggravation, and concurrence of offences shall not apply.

ARTICLE XLI, 3.—In the event of a person engaged in a business specified in these Regulations being a minor or adjudged incompetent, the penal clauses which are, according to the provisions of the present Regulations or ordinances issued in conformity therewith, applicable to persons conducting such business, shall apply to his legal representative; this rule, however, shall not apply to a minor who possesses the same capacity as an adult with respect to his business.

ARTICLE XLI, 4.—If a representative of a person conducting a business specified in these Regulations, the head or any member of the family of the person so conducting the business, or any person living in his house, in his service, or otherwise employed in his business, infringes the provisions of the present Regulations or ordinances issued in conformity therewith, the person conducting the business shall not be exempted from the penalty therefor on the ground that such infringement did not take place by his directions.

ARTICLE XLI, 5.—The provisions of the preceding three articles shall correspondingly apply to cases where the provisions of Art. XLIII are infringed by a physician.

ARTICLE XLI, 6.—The provisions of Law No. 52 of the thirty-third year of Meiji (1900) shall correspondingly apply to offences against the present Regulations and ordinances issued in conformity therewith.

ARTICLE XLI, 7.—A competent official or a person who performs public functions by order of the administrative authorities, who acts dishonestly in the execution of these Regulations shall be condemned to major imprisonment for a term not exceeding one year and in addition, be liable to a fine not exceeding forty yen those cases, however, to which the provisions of the Criminal Code are applicable shall be dealt with in accordance therewith.

A person exercising public functions by order of the administrative authorities, who, at the request of another person, accepts or agrees to accept a bribe in the execution of these Regulations, shall be dealt with in accordance with the provision of Art. CCLXXXIV of the Criminal Code.

ARTICLE XLII.—The Minister for Home Affairs shall be responsible for the enforcement of these Regulations and shall issue ordinances and instructions necessary therefor; by-laws, however, relative to the control of druggists and medicine manufacturers shall be determined by the Governor of Hokkaido and Governors of Fu and Ken (Prefectures).

SUPPLEMENTARY PROVISIONS.

ARTICLE XLIII.—The physician may, only with respect to prescriptions for patients under his treatment, compound and sell or give medicines at his own house in accordance with the provisions of Arts. XXVI, XXVII, and XXIX; he must in such cases submit to the inspection prescribed in Art. XXXVIII.

The physician may, by presenting a certificate showing his profession, purchase poisonous or powerful medicines according to the provision of Art. XXXIV from pharmacutists, druggists or medicine manufacturers.

ARTICLE XLIV.—A person who has obtained from the Department of Home Affairs a license to open a drug store prior to the enforcement of these Regulations shall be qualified to be a pharmacist.

ARTICLE XLV.—Matters relative to the sale of opium shall conform to the provisions of Decree No. 21, August of the eleventh year of Meiji (1878).

ARTICLE XLVI.—A person, not less than twenty years of age, who possesses the graduation diploma of the Pharmaceutical Course in the College of Medicine, in a Government or public Special Medical School, or in the Medical Department of a Higher Middle School, may, by presenting such diploma, apply for the grant of the pharmacist's license in accordance with the provision of Art. III of these Regulations; in such case the Minister for Home Affairs may grant the license without requiring previous examination.

A person of not less than twenty years of age, who has graduated at the Pharmaceutical Department of a foreign University or at a foreign Pharmaceutical School or has obtained the pharmacist's license in a foreign country, may apply for the grant of the pharmacist's license by presenting such graduation-diploma or pharmacist's license; in such case the Minister for Home Affairs may, after inspecting the certificate, grant the license without requiring previous examination.

ARTICLE XLVI, 2.—In the event of a pharmacist being guilty of an offence or dishonest act in the conduct of his business, the Minister for Home Affairs may, after deliberation thereon by the Central Board of Health, suspend or prohibit the conduct of his business; the same rule shall also apply to the case of a pharmacist who becomes insane, feeble-minded, or is otherwise deemed unfit to conduct his business.

In the event of a druggist or medicine manufacturer being guilty of an offence or act in the conduct of his business, the local Governor may prohibit or suspend the conduct thereof.

The Minister for Home Affairs may, after deliberation thereon by the Central Board of Health, remove the prohibition or suspension of the business of the pharmacist.

The local Governor may remove the prohibition or suspension of the business of the druggist or medicine manufacturer.

ARTICLE XLVI, 3.—The authority which appertains to the local Governor in the present Regulations shall be exercised in Tokyo-fu (Tokyo Prefecture) by the Commissioner-General of Police.

ARTICLE XLVI, 4.—The provisions relative to physicians in the present Regulations shall also apply to dental and veterinary surgeons.

ARTICLE XLVII.—The present Regulations shall come into force on the first day of March in the twenty-third year of Meiji (1890).

ARTICLE XLVIII.—Decree No. 1, January of the thirteenth year of Meiji (1880), entitled "The Regulations for the Handling of Medicines," shall be abolished on the day the present Regulations come into force.

PROVISIONS SUPPLEMENTARY TO THE AMENDATORY LAW OF 1907.

The present Law shall come into force on the first day of January in the forty-first year of Meiji (1908).

A person who has, after obtaining a license, been a druggist for at least five years and is actually engaged in the business at the time the present Law comes into force, shall, except in the case of a juridical person, be permitted even after the present Law has come into force to sell or give specified medicines, with the proviso, however, that this rule shall apply only to those druggists who give notice to the above effect to the local Governor not later than six months from the date at which the present Law comes into force.

The provisions of Art. XV, 2, and Art. XXXIX, 3, Clause 1, Item 4 shall correspondingly apply to the druggists who have given notice as prescribed in the proviso of the preceding clause.

A druggist who has given the notice prescribed in the proviso of the second clause shall, if he refuses without just cause to sell specified medicines, be liable to the penalty specified in Art. XLI.

Except in the case of those who have given the notice prescribed in the proviso of the second clause, the provision of Art. XXXVII, 2, shall not, only for the period of full three years from the date at which the present Law comes into force, be applicable to druggists who are actually engaged in the business at the time the said Law comes into force.

Annexe No. 6.

PURCHASES AND SALES OF JAPANESE AND FOREIGN OPIUM FOR MEDICINAL PURPOSES DURING 10 YEARS ENDED MARCH 1908.

Year.	Quantity purchased.			Quantity sold to Prefectures.
	Japanese. kilos.	Foreign. kilos.	Total. kilos.	
Apr. 1898—Mar. 1899	13.697	599.999	613.695	539.438
Apr. 1899—Mar. 1900	12.079	699.998	712.077	567.236
Apr. 1900—Mar. 1901	13.843	699.998	713.841	523.950
Apr. 1901—Mar. 1902	39.512	904.000	943.512	531.223
Apr. 1902—Mar. 1903	61.022	999.999	1,061.021	540.375
Apr. 1903—Mar. 1904	128.393	900.000	1,028.393	645.413
Apr. 1904—Mar. 1905	87.356	2,407.800	2,495.156	2,164.815
Apr. 1905—Mar. 1906	38.046	1,005.300	1,043.346	943.298
Apr. 1906—Mar. 1907	8.248	1,000.875	1,009.123	524.250
Apr. 1907—Mar. 1908	16.659	743.768	760.327	643.710
Total	418.854	9,961.737	10,380.591	7,623.806
Annual average	41.886	996.174	1,038.059	762.381

Annexe No. 7.

TABLE SHOWING IMPORTATION OF MORPHIA DURING 10 YEARS 1898-1907.

Year.	Quantity in Ounces.	Value in Yen.
1898	13,376	26,866.00
1899	6,324	14,527.00
1900	25,570	57,872.00
1901	13,795	30,345.00
1902	17,668	35,135.00
1903	25,849	49,070.00
1904	12,730	26,786.00
1905	23,201	47,631.00
1906	32,713	73,852.00
1907	26,433	70,975.00
Total	197,659	433,059.00
Annual average	19,766	43,306.00

TABLE SHOWING IMPORTATIONS OF MEDICINES PREPARED FROM OPIUM, OPIUM ALKALOIDS OTHER THAN MORPHIA, AND THEIR DERIVATIVES OF OPIUM ALKALOIDS DURING FIVE YEARS 1903-07.

Year.	Name of Medicine.	Quantity in Ounces.	Value in Yen.
1903.—	Codeine	1,736	6,651.40
	Codeine Phosphate	645	2,391.40
	Diacetyl Morphine	1,595	5,718.20
	Diacetyl Morphine Hydrochloride	885	4,231.84
	Tincture of Opium	144,725	5,865.33
	Opium Wine	3,224	209.54
	Dover's Powder	31,113	1,725.17
	Total	183,923	26,792.88
1904.—	Codeine	2,051	5,959.77
	Codeine Phosphate	2,687	8,409.77
	Diacetyl Morphine	1,109	3,741.63
	Diacetyl Morphine Hydrochloride	395	1,245.72
	Tincture of Opium	124,887	5,292.88
	Opium Wine	10,444	702.41
	Dover's Powder	155,466	11,027.35
	Apomorphine	58	520.30
	Apomorphine Hydrochloride	8	10.88
	Pistils of Morphine Sulphate	68	66.80
	Total	297,173	36,977.51
1905.—	Codeine	700	2,977.20
	Codeine Phosphate	1,897	5,150.12
	Diacetyl Morphine	906	3,077.26
	Acetyl Morphine	1,837	1,575.60
	Diacetyl Morphine Hydrochloride	288	444.46
	Tincture of Opium	114,927	4,375.29
	Aromatic Opium Wine	3,610	248.18
	Opium Wine	3,610	239.56
	Apomorphine Hydrochloride	10	83.46
	Apomorphine	5	83.19
	Dover's Powder	620,673	40,269.44
	Total	748,463	58,523.76
1906.—	Codeine	1,814	7,288.00
	Codeine Phosphate	5,119	15,025.00
	Diacetyl Morphine	1,710	5,953.00
	Diacetyl Morphine Hydrochloride	435	1,582.00
	Tincture of Opium	62,912	2,365.00
	Opium Wine	7,212	497.00
	Codeine pills (not reckoned in total)	10,000 pills	61.00
	Total	79,202	32,771.00
1907.—	Codeine	1,067	3,775.00
	Codeine Phosphate	4,803	14,427.00
	Diacetyl Morphine	2,521	8,427.00
	Diacetyl Morphine Hydrochloride	3,565	5,599.00
	Tincture of Opium	64,512	2,744.00
	Total	76,468	34,972.00

Annexe No. 8.

TABLE I.

NUMBER OF PERSONS SENTENCED AT FIRST INSTANCE FOR OFFENCES CONNECTED WITH OPIUM
DURING 10 YEARS 1898-1907.

OFFENCE.	1898.		1899.		1900.		1901.		1902.		1903.		1904.		1905.		1906.		1907.	
	Cases.	Persons.	Cases.	Persons.	Cases.	Persons.	Cases.	Persons.	Cases.	Persons.	Cases.	Persons.	Cases.	Persons.	Cases.	Persons.	Cases.	Persons.	Cases.	Persons.
Importation, manufacture, or sale of opium	1	1	—	—	1	1	4	4	3	3	5	7	2	2	1	1	3	3	2	2
Providing with a view to profit houses for smoking of opium	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Inducing others to smoke opium	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Smoking opium	10	10	3	3	3	3	7	18	9	13	3	5	4	4	7	10	6	10	9	14
Possession or receiving of opium or implements for smoking it	7	8	3	4	9	9	5	5	1	2	7	8	6	6	6	5	5	3	3	3
TOTAL	18	19	6	7	13	13	17	28	13	18	15	20	12	12	14	14	14	18	21	21

TABLE II.

NUMBER OF PERSONS SENTENCED AT FIRST INSTANCE FOR OFFENCES CONNECTED WITH OPIUM AND NAMES OF COURTS

TRYING SUCH CASES DURING 10 YEARS 1898—1907.

NAME OF COURT.	1898.		1899.		1900.		1901.		1902.		1903.		1904.		1905.		1906.		1907.	
	Cases.	Persons.	Cases.	Persons.	Cases.	Persons.	Cases.	Persons.	Cases.	Persons.	Cases.	Persons.	Cases.	Persons.	Cases.	Persons.	Cases.	Persons.	Cases.	Persons.
Tokyo Local Court ...	5	5	2	2	8	8	2	5	4	7	5	6	—	—	4	4	—	—	3	7
Yokohama Local Court ...	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Yokohama District Court.	1	1	—	—	2	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Osaka Local Court ...	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Osaka District Court..	8	9	3	3	—	—	4	11	5	6	4	7	9	9	6	9	3	5	4	4
Kobe Local Court ...	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Kobe District Court ...	3	3	1	1	2	2	1	1	4	5	4	5	1	1	4	5	7	8	1	1
Nagasaki Local Court ...	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Nagasaki District Court ...	—	—	1	1	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Takasaki District Court ...	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Okayama District Court ...	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Kokura Section, Fukuoka	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Local Court...	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
TOTAL...	18	19	7	7	13	13	17	28	13	18	15	20	12	12	14	18	14	18	14	21
	1	1	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—

(Males
Females)

TABLE III.

NUMBER OF PERSONS SENTENCED AT FIRST INSTANCE FOR OFFENCES CONNECTED WITH OPIUM

DURING 10 YEARS, 1898—1907.

OFFENCE.	1898.		1899.		1900.		1901.		1902.		1903.		1904.		1905.		1906.		1907.	
	Cases.	Persons.	Cases.	Persons.	Cases.	Persons.	Cases.	Persons.	Cases.	Persons.	Cases.	Persons.	Cases.	Persons.	Cases.	Persons.	Cases.	Persons.	Cases.	Persons.
Importation, manufacture or sale of opium	1	—	—	—	1	—	4	—	1	1	5	—	2	—	1	—	1	2	2	—
Providing with a view to profit of houses for smoking opium	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Inducing others to smoke opium	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Smoking opium	10	—	3	—	3	—	7	1	9	—	3	—	4	—	7	—	—	6	9	—
Possession or receiving of opium or implements for smoking it	10	—	3	—	3	—	18	1	13	—	5	—	4	—	9	1	—	10	14	—
	6	2	3	—	7	1	5	—	1	—	7	—	6	—	6	1	—	5	3	—
	7	2	4	—	7	1	5	—	2	—	7	—	6	—	7	1	—	5	3	—
TOTAL..	17	2	6	—	11	1	17	1	11	1	15	—	12	—	14	1	1	13	14	—
	18	2	7	—	11	1	28	1	16	1	19	1	12	—	17	2	1	17	21	—

(Cases
Persons)

TABLE IV.

NUMBER OF PERSONS SENTENCED AT FIRST INSTANCE FOR OFFENCES CONNECTED WITH OPIUM AND NAMES OF COURTS TRYING SUCH CASES DURING 10 YEARS, 1898-1907.

NAME OF COURT.	1898.		1899.		1900.		1901.		1902.		1903.		1904.		1905.		1906.		1907.	
	Chinese	Japanese	Chinese	Japanese	Chinese	British	Japanese	Chinese	Japanese	Koreans	Chinese	Japanese	Chinese	Chinese	Chinese	Japanese	Russians	Chinese	Chinese	Chinese
Tokyo Local Court	—	—	2	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	—
Yokohama Local Court	5	—	2	—	—	—	—	5	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	—
Yokohama District Court	1	—	—	—	8	—	1	8	4	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	4	—
Osaka Local Court	1	—	—	—	1	1	—	9	7	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Osaka District Court	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Kobe Local Court	8	—	2	—	—	—	—	4	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Kobe District Court	9	—	3	—	—	—	—	11	4	—	—	—	9	6	1	—	—	3	4	—
Nagasaki Local Court	3	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	5	—	—	—	9	8	—	—	—	5	4	—
Nagasaki District Court	3	—	1	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Takasaki District Court	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Okayama District Court	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Kokura Section, Fukuoka Local Court	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
TOTAL	17	2	6	1	11	1	1	17	11	1	1	15	12	14	1	14	1	13	14	—
	18	2	7	1	11	1	1	28	16	1	1	19	12	17	2	17	1	17	21	—

CHAPTER I.—ORIGIN OF THE GRADUAL SUPPRESSION OF OPIUM IN FORMOSA.

When, as a result of the conclusion of peace between Japan and China in 1895, Formosa and the Pescadores became Japanese territory, the inhabitants of the islands had long been confirmed in the habit of opium-smoking; and the question of their control was one of the difficult problems which presented themselves in the administration of Formosa. As even the population of the new possession was not at the time definitely known and was variously put at between two and three millions, still less was it possible to obtain accurate information respecting the number of opium-smokers, some reckoning it at two hundred thousand and others at three hundred thousand. And with regard to measures to be taken towards them proposals of various sorts were brought forward; many scholars and politicians who had never visited Formosa advocated that now that Formosa had become Japanese territory, an order prohibiting opium-smoking should be immediately issued and all violations of it be severely punished, while many persons who had set foot in the island explained that an absolute prohibition of opium was impracticable, and some even went so far as to declare that compared with alcohol and tobacco, opium was not so highly injurious to health.

The condition of Formosa at that time was such that, the island having but recently come into Japanese possession, the public mind was still agitated and could not feel at ease; and moreover, rebels arose on all sides. Many of the Chinese officers and men who had been garrisoned in the island and were dissatisfied with its cession to Japan joined the rebels; and these induced peaceful citizens to join them by declaring that if Formosa came under Japanese rule, opium-smoking would be strictly forbidden and thus the inhabitants would be permanently deprived of the pleasure of opium-smoking, and therefore they should now all oppose the Japanese Government. The opium question, then, was not merely a question relating to opium only, but one with great influence on the subjugation of the rebels; and this only added to the difficulty of its solution.

The Imperial Government, hereupon, took into consideration the facts (1) that the use of opium being a matter of habit, it would be difficult by law or ordinance to cause persons long addicted to it to give it up immediately, (2) that it would be difficult to break of the habit all at once the opium-smokers of Formosa who numbered nearly two hundred thousand, and (3) that if it were to be strictly prohibited, not only would many sacrifices be required in its control, but such prohibition would alienate the people who had only recently come under Japanese rule and also cause great difficulties in the subjugation of the rebels and in the general administration of the island. It was, then, decided to adopt the policy of gradually suppressing opium-smoking and to establish a system which would grant only to those who had been too long addicted to opium to be cured of the habit a license permitting them to purchase and smoke opium paste; and as this policy of gradual suppression could not be rendered effective unless the importation of raw opium and manufacture of opium paste were made Government enterprises, it was at the same time decided to establish an opium monopoly system. Thus, the private importation and manufacture of raw opium and opium paste would be strictly prohibited, and the smoking habit prevented from spreading, and it was expected that as the licensed smokers died or were cured of the habit, their number would gradually diminish until they were finally extinguished altogether. At the same time, means were to be devised for preventing children and young men by means of education from falling into this vicious habit; and efforts were to be made, by police control and effective organs of medical treatment, to carry out the object of the system in question.

Previously to the decision just referred to, while the island was still under military administration in 1895, an ordinance prohibiting opium-smoking was issued as a provisional measure; but as it was subsequently decided to put into effect the gradual suppression system, the Governor-General of Formosa declared in February, 1896, when peace had almost been restored in the island and also the treaties of commerce and navigation with the various Powers were to take effect, that the importation of opium would be prohibited and the use of opium would be permitted for medical reasons only to habitual smokers; and in April of the same year, after the civil administration had been established, various investigations were commenced at the Civil Administration Department of the Government of Formosa in connection with the carrying into effect of the system of gradual suppression of opium.

CHAPTER II.—ISSUE OF THE FORMOSA OPIUM ORDINANCE AND MANUFACTURE AND SALE OF OPIUM PASTE.

The Formosa Opium Ordinance was promulgated by Ordinance No. 2 in January 1897 and the Regulations for the Enforcement of the Formosa Opium Ordinance were issued

by Administrative Ordinance No. 6 in March of the same year. The ordinance was first put in force in April of the same year in the city of Taihoku, and then gradually enforced in other cities and country places until it was in operation throughout the island in December of that year.

Previously to the promulgation of the ordinance and as preparatory to it, the organization of the Opium Factory was published in March, 1896, and provisions were made for the management of opium business; and investigations were made under the supervision of the Sanitary Bureau of the Civil Administration respecting the manufacture of opium paste, the demand for it, customs connected with opium, and other matters. It was ascertained that the importation of opium into the island up till then averaged about 400,000 lbs. (one pound is equivalent to 453 grammes) per annum, and by taking one *momme* (3.76 grammes) as the daily consumption per smoker, the total number of chronic smokers in the island was calculated to be 170,000 or 180,000; and these figures were made the basis for the operation of the opium administration. Further, over 287 cases¹ of raw opium which were held at the time by foreign merchants in the island were purchased from them; and the physicians required for examining and certifying chronic smokers were, under the title of Formosa official physicians,² summoned from Japan Proper and distributed in various localities where they also served as an organ for the promotion of the public health of the island.

Great difficulties were especially encountered in the manufacture of opium paste as it was the first time that such manufacture was attempted in the Empire; and after many investigations and experiments, considerable skill was finally acquired in it, and the paste was manufactured and sold at the Opium Factory until 1901, when upon the establishment of the Monopoly Office,³ the enterprise was brought under the direct control of that office.

The license fee for the purchase and smoking of opium paste varied at first with the grade of the paste, which was divided into three grades, the monthly fee for the first grade being three yen, for the second one yen fifty sen, and for the last twenty sen. The price of the paste which was sold in tins holding one pound (453 grammes) each, was twelve yen for the first grade, nine yen for the second, and seven yen for the last; and the first-grade license permitted its holder to purchase any grade of paste, the second grade to purchase either that or the third grade, and the third grade license was confined to that grade. This system, however, was found to be unsuited to the condition of the people and also entailed great trouble in the collection of the license fees; and as it caused considerable inconvenience to both the government and the people, Regulations for the Enforcement of the Opium Ordinance were revised in March, 1898, whereby the license fee was altered to thirty sen for all grades and made payable once for all at the time the certificate of license was granted, but, on the other hand, the weight of the paste tin was reduced from one pound (equivalent to 120 *momme* or 453 grammes) to a hundred *momme* (376 grammes).

The sale price of opium paste was subsequently revised in April and July of 1901; and the present price per tin of a hundred *momme* is fourteen yen for the first grade, eleven yen for the second, and seven yen for the third, while the powdered opium for medicinal purposes is sold at ten sen per *momme*.

CHAPTER III.—LICENSED OPIUM SMOKERS.

A.—Licenses Granted to Formosan Chinese.

When a Formosa-Chinese⁴ desires to obtain an opium-license he is, after he has applied for it, examined by a Formosa official physician to ascertain if he is a chronic smoker or not, and only when full and sufficient reason is found for the grant, is the license delivered to him. In this manner the examination of smokers was commenced in Taihoku on the 1st April, 1897 with the intention of carrying it on throughout the island; and it was expected that the registration of all the opium-smokers of the island would be completed within five months from its commencement. But the insular administration was in everything still in its initial stage, and the population was not yet restored to perfect peace and tranquillity, the rebels, above all, still made their appearance in large forces in

(1) One case contains a hundred pounds.

(2) An official physician is a licensed physician who discharges official duties under appointment of the Government of Formosa.

(3) The Monopoly Office has charge of the monopolies in camphor, opium, table salt, and tobacco.

(4) The Formosan Chinese are the Chinese inhabitants of Formosa who became Japanese subjects by the cession of that island.

various parts of the island, and the power of the police could not yet fully assert itself, so that everywhere one delay followed another, and it was not until September 1900, that the registration was completed when the total number of smokers was found to be 169,064, which was not far from the estimated number. It was then decided to issue no more licenses except to chronic smokers who had full and sufficient reason for the grant of the licenses or had been prevented by circumstances from being registered at the time of general registration; and thus every effort was made to confine the opium habit to those already under its influence.

At the time under consideration, however, as the system of registration of domiciles was not yet fully established, reliable returns could not be obtained regarding changes by death or in other ways in the number of smokers. A steady increase was also noticed in the circulation of licenses which had been rendered invalid by the loss or destruction of the certificates accompanying them; and accordingly, in February 1902, the licenses were changed, and those which had been granted were withdrawn and replaced by new ones; and the register of licensed smokers was readjusted. And thenceforward, as the police organization became more complete and the *paochia* system¹ was developed, every endeavour was made to prevent the spread of the opium habit. The habit of opium-smoking, however, is of long standing; and the main cause of the acquirement of the habit is that it is the custom in time of illness to resort to opium instead of medical treatment for temporary escape from pain; and, as it is considered an act of hospitality to offer the drug to guests, this vicious habit readily spreads in a family and among friends. In course of time, therefore, secret smoking began to prevail and this produced many chronic smokers; and unless license to smoke were again granted, a large number of offenders would have to be taken at once into custody, and also, as it was most difficult for those who had once fallen into the habit of opium-smoking to get out of it, such persons would be repeatedly committing offences which, if punished each time, would entail intolerable trouble upon the police and judiciary. Accordingly, during the period from October 1904 to March 1905 licenses were specially granted to those who had clandestinely acquired the opium habit; and Art. VI of the Regulations for the Enforcement of the Opium Ordinance was so altered that the system of purchase pass-books was adopted, whereby purchasers were required to bring their pass-books and the quantity of paste purchased was each time entered therein in order to facilitate the control of the smokers. Again, in February 1908, it was discovered that the number of secret smokers was on the increase; and strict search was made simultaneously throughout the island for those suspected of secret smoking, and those guilty of the offence were severely punished, while licenses were granted to those only, in whom the habit was, upon medical examination, pronounced to be too deeply rooted to be readily cured.

Thus, it was found necessary to grant licenses on two occasions subsequently to the general registration of chronic smokers, which was completed in September 1900; but there have been through death, by abandonment of the habit, and from other causes, an average annual diminution of about 8,000 and the total number of licenses at the end of 1907 was 113,165.

The following tables give the number of opium smokers among Formosa-Chinese at the end of each year, the rate of their decrease, and their classification according to age at the end of each year since 1902:—

(1) The *paochia* system is one in which ten houses are made into one *chia* with a head over it named *chiachang* and ten *chia* form one *pao* under a *paocheng*. The *paochia* is an auxiliary organ of the police.

LICENSED OPIUM SMOKERS (FORMOSAN CHINESE).

Actual number at the end of each Year.

Year.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Compared with preceding year.		Number per 100 of the Population.	Index-number of Licensees.
				Increase.	Decrease.		
1897	47,688	2,909	50,597	—	—	2.09	30
1898	88,486	6,963	95,449	44,852	—	3.64	56
1899	121,602	9,360	130,962	35,513	—	4.97	77
1900 (Sept.) ...	155,975	13,089	169,064	38,102	—	6.30	100
1900	152,950	12,802	165,752	—	3,312	6.18	98
1901	145,267	12,352	157,619	—	8,133	5.66	93
1902	130,149	13,343	143,492	—	14,127	5.04	85
1903	119,959	12,944	132,903	—	10,589	4.53	79
1904 (Sept.) ...	113,434	12,481	125,915	—	6,988	4.26	74
1904	123,228	14,724	137,952	12,037	—	4.69	82
1905	115,462	15,014	130,476	—	7,476	4.21	77
1906	107,199	14,131	121,330	—	9,146	4.01	72
1907	99,883	13,282	113,165	—	8,165	3.72	67
1908 (March) ...	111,049	15,684	126,733	13,568	—	—	—

NOTES.—The number of new licensees from October, 1904 to March, 1905 was 30,543, and that of new licensees in March, 1908 was 15,849.

The large number of female smokers is attributable to the discovery of new smokers due to the readjustment of the Register of Licensed Smokers when the licenses were exchanged in February of that year.

The annual increase in the number of licensed smokers from 1897 to September 1900 was due to the steady progress of the work of registering the smokers.

The increase of licensees in 1904 and March 1908 was due to the granting of licenses to secret smokers.

The net decrease during the seven years and six months from September 1900 to March 1908 was 42,331.

CLASSIFICATION ACCORDING TO AGE OF LICENSED OPIUM SMOKERS (FORMOSAN CHINESE).

Actual number at the end of each Year.

Year.	Not less than						Total.
	20 years.	30 years.	40 years.	50 years.	60 years.	70 years.	
1902	17,693	44,695	44,600	26,263	8,658	1,583	143,492
1903	13,807	41,567	42,101	25,368	8,580	1,480	132,903
1904	15,517	43,287	43,511	25,494	8,669	1,474	137,952
1905	13,986	41,705	40,318	24,224	8,681	1,562	130,476
1906	11,932	38,304	37,706	22,942	8,778	1,668	121,330
1907	8,837	34,443	36,072	23,136	9,021	1,656	113,165

B.—Death of Licensed Opium Smokers and breaking off of the Smoking Habit among Formosan Chinese and gradual Decrease of their Number.

The gradual decrease in the number of opium smokers among Formosan Chinese is mainly due to death and the abandonment of smoking. Their death-rate is nearly double the rate for the whole island; and the causes of this high mortality are that most of the smokers had taken to the drug through sickness and that long addiction to the habit undermines the smoker's health. The abandonment of smoking is due to the smoker himself becoming convinced of the evils of the habit and successfully breaking from it by gradually decreasing the quantity smoked or by suspending his indulgence in the habit, to his being cured by

medical treatment, and to his continuing to refrain from smoking after serving a term in prison. The average rate during the ten years from 1897 to 1907 of deaths and abandonment of smoking per thousand smokers was about 52 of the former and 13 of the latter.

In addition to those who die or abandon the habit, there are other licensees who have of their own will changed their residences or gone abroad without giving notice to the authorities so that their whereabouts and even whether they are living or dead have for several years been unknown; and there are also those whose licenses were, when the licensees' register was readjusted, found to be invalid. The names of such persons are being struck off the register.

If, against the number of those to whom licenses were granted for full and sufficient reasons or for the control of secret smokers subsequently to the general registration which was completed in September 1900, we set off the number of those who have died, abandoned smoking, or have otherwise had their names struck off the register as stated in the preceding paragraph, we shall find the actual net decrease in the number of licensed smokers during the seven years and three months from October 1900 to the end of 1907 to be 55,899, which would give an average annual decrease of 7,986. This average annual decrease is equivalent to 7.06 per cent. of the total number of licensed smokers at the end of 1907, which was 113,165.

The following tables give the numbers of deaths and abandonment of smoking of licensed smokers and their classification according to age in each year:

LICENSED OPIUM-SMOKERS WHO HAVE DIED OR ABANDONED SMOKING (FORMOSAN CHINESE).

YEAR.	DEATHS.			ABANDONMENT OF SMOKING.			NO. PER THOUSAND OF LICENSED SMOKERS.	
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Death.	Abandonments of smoking.
1897.....	—	—	1,181	—	—	1,136	23.34	22.45
1898.....	1,532	150	1,682	848	42	890	17.62	9.32
1899.....	2,476	289	2,765	269	20	289	21.11	2.21
1900.....	6,632	766	7,398	227	17	244	44.63	1.46
1901.....	7,193	735	7,928	695	26	721	50.30	4.58
1902.....	12,883	1,059	13,942	2,996	81	3,077	97.16	21.44
1903.....	7,403	722	8,125	1,555	158	1,713	61.13	12.90
1904.....	7,343	722	8,065	2,187	293	2,480	58.47	17.98
1905.....	6,815	912	7,727	4,148	557	4,705	59.22	36.06
1906.....	6,512	798	7,310	548	86	634	60.26	5.23
1907.....	6,528	810	7,338	293	60	353	64.84	3.12

NOTES.—The average death-rate during the 10 years from 1897 to 1906 was 52.05 and the average rate of the abandonment of smoking was 12.54.

The high rate of deaths and abandonment of smoking in 1902 was due to the large numbers discovered when the licenses were exchanged and readjusted; and the high rate of abandonment of smoking in 1905 was due to the large number of those who had suspended smoking taking steps to report its abandonment when licenses were granted to secret smokers.

The ages of those who have died since 1902 as stated in the above table may be classified as follows:—

Year.	Not less than 20 years.	Not less than 30 years.	Not less than 40 years.	Not less than 50 years.	Not less than 60 years.
1902.....	80.9	85.1	80.7	104.4	185.8
1903.....	41.1	43.9	59.4	80.2	118.9
1904.....	29.7	42.2	60.7	75.2	120.4
1905.....	35.1	42.8	56.7	79.8	117.3
1906.....	33.9	42.4	57.3	82.6	116.3
1907.....	36.1	44.7	51.1	83.2	135.2

C.—Licenses for Opium-Smoking granted to Chinese Subjects.

When the Opium Ordinance was first put in force, licenses to smoke opium were not granted to Chinese subjects but by the year 1904 the opium system had been placed on a firm

basis so that it was believed the general control would now be in no way hampered by the grant of such licenses to Chinese subjects residing in Formosa. Moreover, as the demand for labour increased with the rise of productive enterprises throughout the island and it was proposed to bring over labourers from that part of South China which faced Formosa across the strait, it was feared that the labourers would refuse to come unless there were facilities for opium smoking; and accordingly, the Regulations for the Control of Labourers were established and it was decided to grant from January of the following year licenses valid for a period of twelve months only and renewable every year, for the purchase and smoking of opium paste, on condition that such licensees shall, when they leave the island, surrender the licenses even before the expiration of their term of validity.

The number of Chinese subjects who obtained licenses in this manner in each year was as follows:—

LICENSED OPIUM SMOKERS (CHINESE SUBJECTS).						
	Number licensed.			Licenses rendered invalid by death, abandonment of smoking, return to China, or expiration of term.	Actual number the end of year.	
	Males.	Females.	Total.			
1905	1,282	11	1,293	498	795	
1906	1,330	10	1,340	493	847	
1907	1,301	12	1,313	541	772	

D.—General Condition of Licensed Opium Smokers.

On the 1st October 1905, an extraordinary census of the population of Formosa (the national census for one portion of the Japanese Empire) was taken, as the result of which the population of the island was found to be as follows:—

Race.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Japanese	34,624	22,711	57,335
Formosan natives	1,567,548	1,405,732	2,973,280
Formosan Chinese	1,527,012	1,363,473	2,890,485
Fuhkien	1,319,966	1,172,818	2,492,784
Kwangtung	206,699	190,496	397,195
Others	347	159	506
Sinicized aborigines	22,708	33,724	46,432
Savages	17,828	18,535	36,363
Foreigners	8,644	492	9,136
Chinese subjects	8,527	446	8,973
Others	117	46	163
Total population...	1,610,816	1,428,935	3,039,751

A brief account is given hereunder of the condition as regards race, age, marital status, and occupation, of the licensed opium smokers according to the information which was obtained from the census above referred to.

(1.)—LICENSED OPIUM SMOKERS AND RACE.

Upon classifying licensed opium smokers according to race, we find that the great majority are the Formosan Chinese who originally came from Fuhkien, for they constitute 88 per cent. of the total number, the remaining 12 per cent. being made up of Formosan Chinese from Kwangtung and elsewhere, the savages, and resident Chinese subjects. The preponderance of the inhabitants from Fuhkien may be inferred from the fact that they form about 83.8 per cent. of the Formosan natives (the resident Japanese not being included in the number); and they are more strongly addicted to the opium habit than the other races.

The following is a classification of opium smokers according to race, together with the ratio of those of each race to the total number—

Classification of Opium Smokers according to Race and Sex on the 1st October 1905.

Sex.	Formosan natives.				Sinicized Aborigines.	Savages.	Total.	Chinese Subjects.	Total.
	Fuhkien.	Kwan-tung.	Others.	Total.					
Males	90,441	10,154	76	100,671	1,240	9	101,920	864	102,784
Females	13,095	399	—	13,494	194	64	13,752	13	13,765
Total...	103,536	10,553	76	114,165	1,434	73	115,672	877	116,549
Number of each race per 100 of the total	88.83	9.06	0.07	97.96	1.23	0.06	99.25	0.75	—
Number of opium smokers per 100 of the population	4.15	2.66	15.02	3.95	3.09	0.20	3.89	9.77	3.91
Number of female smokers per 100 of male	6.85	4.91	21.90	6.59	5.46	0.05	6.50	10.13	6.52
Number of female smokers per 100 of male	1.12	0.21	—	0.99	0.82	0.35	0.98	2.91	0.98
Number of female smokers per 100 of male	14.5	3.9	—	13.4	15.6	711.1	13.5	1.5	13.4

(2.)—CLASSIFICATION ACCORDING TO AGE OF LICENSED OPIUM SMOKERS

AND POPULATION.

Upon dividing the licensed opium smokers into groups of 10 years each we find the most numerous to be those in the thirties who constitute 31.65 per cent. of the total number and those in the forties who make up 30.68 per cent. Those in the twenties are only 11.32 per cent. If we compare the smokers and the population in the same sets of 10 years, we shall find the number of the former for every hundred of the latter to be greatest in the forties, being 13.11, next in the fifties 11.72, the third in the thirties 8.74, and only 2.23 in the twenties.

The fact that the number of licensed opium smokers is very small under the age of thirty while it is great above that age may, it is true, be partly accounted for by the consideration that among the secret smokers who were detected subsequently to the completion of the general registration of confirmed smokers, there were probably many who, having at about the age of thirty, found means of livelihood and being in a position to indulge in the luxury of opium smoking, became addicted to it and were finally compelled to apply for a license; but it may also be conjectured that as about ten years have already passed since the issue of the Opium Ordinance, a majority of the smokers who are now in their thirties had obtained the licenses while they were in their twenties.

The following table gives a classification of the smokers according to age, together with the ratio of the number in each period to the total:—

Classification according to Age of Licensed Opium Smokers on the 1st October 1905.

Sex.	20 years.	From 21-30 years.	From 31-40 years.	From 41-50 years.	From 51-60 years.	From 61-70 years.	Above 70 years.	Age unknown.	Total.
Males	241	11,627	32,979	31,709	18,887	6,250	1,090	1	102,784
Females	49	1,561	3,914	4,048	2,804	1,121	268	—	13,765
Total	290	13,188	36,893	35,757	21,691	7,371	1,358	1	116,549
Number for each period per 100 of the total	0.25	11.32	31.65	30.68	18.61	6.32	1.17	—	100.00
Number of smokers per 100 of population	0.02	2.23	8.74	13.11	11.72	7.84	3.99	20.00	3.91
Number of female smokers per 100 of male	0.03	3.55	14.37	22.50	22.10	17.01	10.24	100.00	6.52
Number of female smokers per 100 of male	0.01	0.59	2.03	3.07	2.81	1.96	1.15	—	0.98
Number of female smokers per 100 of male	20.3	13.4	11.9	12.8	14.8	17.9	24.66	—	13.4

(3.)—MARITAL STATUS OF LICENSED OPIUM SMOKERS.

Upon looking at the marital status of licensed opium smokers, we find that married men and women constitute 68.25 per cent. and widows and widowers 19.30 per cent. of the total number; and upon comparing the figures with those of the population in

the same marital status, the highest ratio is that of widows and widowers, which is 7.85 per cent., followed by that of married persons at 6.64 per cent., the lowest being the unmarried, whose percentage is only 0.82. It appears to be indisputable that leaving out of consideration those wealthy families which can readily afford the luxury of opium smoking, it is in most other cases only when one has a livelihood, has married and supports a family, and has more than enough to meet the household expenses that this opium habit can be indulged in and maintained. As regards the unmarried persons mentioned in the following table, they have little reference to age, for they are mostly day-labourers and coolies who are not yet in a position to support a family.

The marital status of opium smokers and their ratios are given in the following table:—

Classification according to Marital Status of Licensed Opium Smokers on the 1st April 1905.

Sex.	Married persons.	Unmarried persons.	Divorced persons.	Widows and widowers.	Total.
Males	72,168	11,904	2,135	16,577	102,784
Females	7,377	293	168	5,927	13,765
Total	79,545	12,197	2,303	22,504	116,549
Number in each status per 100 of the total ...	68.25	10.47	1.98	19.30	—
Number of opium smokers per 100 of population.					
Total	6.64	0.82	11.51	7.85	3.91
Males	12.06	0.34	15.72	22.69	6.52
Females	1.23	0.05	2.61	2.78	0.98
Female smokers per 100 of male	10.2	2.5	7.9	35.8	13.4

(4).—OCCUPATIONS OF LICENSED OPIUM SMOKERS.

Upon looking at the classification according to occupation of licensed opium smokers, we find that the great majority are engaged in agriculture and cattle-breeding, comprising 40.57 per cent. of the total number, and that next to them stand those engaged in commerce and transportation business. But a comparison with the population having the same occupations gives the percentage of those in public service or in professions as 11.63, followed by those who live mostly upon their incomes and those engaged in commerce and industry, while those engaged in agriculture and cattle-breeding have the lowest percentage, being no more than 2.21. It appears, then, that this vicious habit is not much practised by simple agriculturists and cattle-breeders, but is widely spread among professional men, men of means, merchants, and industrialists, that is, principally among those who live in cities, and that it prevails in a great degree in families of the upper and middle classes.

Opium smokers are, in the following table, classified according to occupation and their numbers compared:—

Classification according to Occupation of Licensed Opium Smokers on the 1st October 1905.

Sex.	Agriculture, cattle-breeding, forestry & fishery.	Industry.	Commerce & transportation business.	Public service & professions.	Other occupations.	Living upon dividends or interest upon capital.	Without occupation & not reported.	Total.
Males	44,127	12,975	23,386	5,093	13,787	2,860	556	102,784
Females	3,157	2,648	3,981	814	1,656	1,436	73	13,765
Total	47,284	15,623	27,367	5,907	15,443	4,296	629	116,549
Number per 100 of the total	40.57	13.40	23.48	5.07	13.25	3.69	0.54	—
Number of smokers per 100 of population.								
Total	2.21	8.68	9.37	11.63	5.76	9.76	9.24	3.91
Males	3.92	13.76	14.79	17.77	9.47	15.33	12.06	6.52
Females	0.31	3.09	2.97	3.68	1.35	5.66	3.32	0.98

The following are a few of the highest in percentage, compared with the population having the same occupations, of the subdivisions of the occupations mentioned in the above table:—

Items in the above table.	Subdivisions.	Per 100 of those engaged in the same occupation.
Public service and professions.	Liberal professions.	39.81
Public service and professions.	Professions connected with arts and amusements.	36.20
Commerce and transportation business.	Letting and hiring of articles, warehousing, and commission agency.	36.02
Industry.	Manufacture of machines, tools, and instruments.	30.51

CHAPTER IV.—LICENSED MERCHANTS AND OTHERS LICENSED TO ENGAGE IN OPIUM BUSINESS.

The term "Opium Business" provided for in the Opium Ordinance includes (1) retail business in opium paste, (2) manufacture and sale of implements used in opium smoking; (3) retail business in implements used in opium smoking; (4) opening of places for smoking opium; and (5) wholesale trade in powdered opium. Licensed merchants are appointed from among persons of means and reputation in their several localities; they are made to sell opium paste at a fixed price to retail dealers and receive for it one and a half per cent. of that price. The license to engage in the various businesses above mentioned is granted only to the Formosan Chinese, and not to any Japanese resident in the island.

As, unless the control of the retail business in opium paste is made very strict, it would immediately be the means of spreading the opium habit, the great care was at the outset exercised in the selection of retail dealers, and no serious evils were at first detected in that direction. But when the lucrative nature of the business became generally known, the number of retail dealers steadily increased throughout the island until, in March 1900, it exceeded 3,200 which was at the rate of one dealer for every fifty smokers. This great increase only served to reduce the profits of the dealers themselves and finally led for the sake of dishonest gain to the adulteration of the Government paste, which thereupon suffered great discredit for the while in the market. Officers were then sent to various districts to inspect the paste and the dishonest dealers were discovered and severely punished, and soon after, this evil practice was entirely suppressed. Since then, the number of retail dealers has gradually decreased and stood at the end of 1907 at 889, or at the rate of one dealer for every 127 licensed smokers.

As the number of persons engaged in the manufacture and sale of implements used in opium smoking and in retail business in them was at no time great, poorer smokers often made the implements for themselves out of the stems of the sugar-cane and such-like substances and so infringed the law; accordingly, special attention was given in 1905 to the supply of the necessary implements, and since then there has been a great increase in the number of those engaged in the business. The opium-dens show a tendency to decrease steadily in number; and the wholesale business in powdered opium is licensed only to pharmacutists and druggists and does no more than supply the quantity needed for medical treatment.

The following table gives the actual numbers at the end of each year of licensed merchants and others licensed to engage in opium business:—

*Licensed Merchants and Others licensed to engage in Opium Business—
Actual numbers at the end of each Year.*

Persons licensed to engage in opium business.	Persons licensed to engage in opium business.					Number of licensed opium smokers per retail dealer in opium paste.
	Licensed merchants.	Retail business in opium paste.	Manufacture and sale of implements used in opium smoking.	Retail business in implements used in opium smoking.	Wholesale business in powdered opium.	
1897	36	1,979	7	45	258	21
1898	49	2,695	6	49	259	35
1899	64	3,045	8	40	242	43
1900	67	2,766	8	33	218	60
1901	59	1,341	5	26	160	118
1902	65	991	7	20	121	145
1903	67	872	7	22	112	152
1904	68	858	9	26	104	161
1905	68	899	22	32	93	146
1906	69	887	29	33	90	137
1907	72	889	25	33	90	127

CHAPTER V.—DIFFICULTIES ENCOUNTERED IN CARRYING OUT THE OPIUM ORDINANCE.

A.—Temptations to Opium Smoking.

There are various causes by which the inhabitants of the island fall into the habit of opium smoking. When over 15,800 secret smokers were discovered as was stated in a former chapter, inquiry was made into the temptations to which they had yielded; and it was found that by far the largest number had in time of sickness resorted, instead of undergoing medical treatment, to temporary remedy by smoking or swallowing opium paste in order to remove the pains of disease by the medicinal power of opium. Others were induced to smoke by their friends and acquaintances in the course of their social intercourse, or took to it from taste for it, or were persuaded or initiated in the habit by a smoker in the family. Those who took opium as substitute for medicine made up nearly 93 per cent. of the entire number.

Although there are already on the island, as organs of medical treatment, many Government and private hospitals, official physicians stationed in various localities, and licensed private physicians, in addition to numerous Chinese physicians among the Formosan Chinese, the natives of the island still remain very superstitious and make invocations to deities, or resort to charms and divination; and as they find it cheaper to obtain opium paste or its ashes which are handy and readily available than to go for treatment to a physician, Japanese or Chinese, and also as opium is believed to be efficacious for all diseases, it is the custom with them in time of sickness to turn to it as their only infallible medicine. And therefore, although every means of control has been tried with a view to the prevention of the spread of the opium habit, it must be confessed with deep regret that this custom being as deeply rooted as opium smoking itself, attempts to reform or check it have not so far been crowned with success.

B.—Anti-opium Medicines and Morphine.

It has from old times been the custom with confirmed opium smokers when they are travelling, find it inconvenient to purchase the paste, or wish to cure themselves of the opium habit, to take anti-opium medicines which contain an opium compound. These medicines are of many kinds and are known by various names. Most of them were formerly manufactured in China and imported into Formosa; but as the result of strict control after the Opium Ordinance was brought into force, they gradually disappeared. Lately, however, when the policy of opium prohibition was announced in China, anti-opium pills came into great vogue, and as an incidental result, anti-opium pills manufactured by the Kuotushe of Shanghai were secretly imported. Whenever it was detected, such importation was severely punished, and the Custom houses also kept very strict watch in order to prevent the importation.

Among the smokers of the lower classes are some who cannot afford to buy the paste and use morphine instead of smoking opium. As an hypodermic injection of the drug does not cost more than three or four sen, it was practised in one or two localities in the northern section of the island, and occasionally a few who resorted to it were also discovered in the central and southern sections. But as they were strictly admonished whenever they were detected, and those who were confirmed in the habit were made to change it for opium smoking, nowhere is this practice now prevalent to any appreciable extent.

C.—Opium Ashes.

Although it is the general custom among smokers to mix and smoke with a new dose of opium paste the ashes remaining from paste that has been smoked, a paste is sometimes secretly made by taking the ashes as the principal ingredient and boiling them with other mixtures. Again, as the ashes are the most suitable substitutes for medicines in the treatment of diseases, it need hardly be stated that as long as they remain in the smokers' hands, the ashes will have every opportunity, like the distribution of paste, of becoming agents for the propagation of the opium habit. At present, for the purpose of coping with this evil, the local authorities are made to take at their discretion suitable measures within their own jurisdiction; and in some localities police officers collect from time to time and destroy in a suitable manner the ashes which remain in the smokers' hands and reduce as much as possible the quantity in their possession.

CHAPTER VI.—OFFENCES CONNECTED WITH OPIUM.

The principal offences connected with opium are (1) the smuggling of opium, (2) the secret smoking of opium paste; and (3) the secret manufacture of the paste; and other offences are the adulteration of opium paste or mixture of different grades of the paste and the sale thereof, the use of morphine or medicines prepared from opium with the object of substituting them for opium, the transfer of paste to other than smokers, and lending of houses or implements for secret smoking.

Prosecutions for these offences number on an average about 2,000 per annum and of these the most numerous are, it need hardly be said, cases of secret smoking. As to the smuggling of opium, not a few projected in former times the importation of raw opium and secret manufacture of paste; and when the control of the island grew gradually strict, cheap paste manufactured in China began to be imported by very ingenious methods such as suspending the tins of paste in water or stowing them in the hollows of bamboo-rafts; but as all these contrivances were detected by Customs inspectors or police officers, the offences became fewer and fewer. As regards the secret manufacture of opium also, the strictness of the control of the coasts has cut off all means of obtaining the material, so that the only offence of the kind at the present time is the manufacture by poor smokers of paste by mixing opium ashes as the principal ingredient with other substances. The transfer of paste and lending of houses and implements, being from their character intimately connected with secret smoking which is the greatest in number of all the offences, form a large majority of the offences in the item marked "Other offences" in the accompanying table.

With regard to the prosecution of offences connected with opium, it is being carried on with the greatest vigour at the same time that every effort is made by the local authorities by controlling the coasts and the interior to prevent the propagation of the opium habit. With the same object in view, encouragement was given by Imperial Ordinance No. 455, of 1899, to the person who should bring information against those guilty of offences connected with the Opium Ordinance and four other Regulations by entitling him to one half of the price of the goods so confiscated, and suitable rewards are given to police officers who prosecute for violations of the Opium Ordinance.

The following tables give, classified by years, the descriptions and quantities of opium smuggled and numbers of prosecutions for offences connected with opium:—

Descriptions and Quantities of Opium and other Articles smuggled, in Respect of which Prosecution was instituted.

Year.	Raw opium		Prepared opium.		Medicines prepared from opium (Anti-opium pills).		Smoking implements.	
	Cases.	Quantities. grammes.	Cases.	Quantities. grammes.	Cases.	Quantities.	Cases.	Quantities.
1899...	18	465,188	12	29,263	2	In tins 1 In cases 399	3	Smoking pipe 1 Pipe bowls 186
1900...	10	31,180	14	87,669	—	—	1	Smoking pipes 25
1901...	18	115,128	26	114,842	4	Grms. 1,226 In cases 28	1	Smoking pipe 1
1902...	10	24,737	81	141,508	7	Grms. 511	13	Smoking pipes 12 Pipe bowls 17
1903...	7	6,519	35	65,177	5	" 3,248	5	Smoking pipes 3 Pipebowls 2,133
1904.....	1	3,346	10	8,083	—	—	—	—
1905...	1	1,805	12	12,391	2	In tins 17	—	—
1906...	—	—	16	19,579	—	—	2	Pipe bowls 94

NOTE.—Figures for 1898 and the years preceding are unobtainable.

The disagreement between the figures for smuggling in the number of offenders prosecuted in the following table and the number of cases in the above table is due to a difference in the periods for investigation in and prior to 1902, and also to the fact that whereas in the following table the number of offenders is made the basis, the numbers of cases are given in the above table classified according to the articles to which they refer.

Numbers of Persons prosecuted for Offences connected with Opium.

Year.	Offences relating to smuggling.	Offences relating to secret manufacture.	Offences relating to secret smoking.	Offences connected with medicines prepared from opium or connected with morphine.	Other offences.	Total.
Apr. 1897-Mar. 1898 ...	30	64	232	4	165	495
" 1898- " 1899 ...	40	145	223	13	226	647
" 1899- " 1900 ...	28	78	251	20	230	607
" 1900- " 1901 ...	23	85	327	27	426	888
" 1901- " 1902 ...	77	159	415	113	668	1,432
" 1902- " 1903 ...	70	178	698	190	965	2,101
1903 ...	52	234	1,247	92	930	2,555
1904 ...	20	264	1,306	75	1,103	2,768
1905 ...	11	248	386	101	719	1,465
1906 ...	20	242	677	84	1,073	2,096

NOTES.—The figures up to 1902 cover the twelve months from April of each year to March following.

No prosecutions were instituted up to 1900 for offences connected with the use of morphine.

The smallness of the numbers of prosecutions for various offences up to 1900 was due to the fact that as the registration of opium smokers was still going on, no positive efforts were made to investigate such offences.

In the above table concurrent offences are not included.

Note.—In this connection it may be noted that the total number of offenders in the island and the number and percentage of those offenders who are licensed opium smokers, during 1905 and 1906 were as follows:—

	Total number of offenders.	Number of offenders who were licensed opium smokers.	Percentage of smokers to total number.
1905.....	10,515	2,664	25.34
1906.....	12,419	2,826	22.75

CHAPTER VII.—OPIUM SUICIDES.

Among the natives of the island who attempt suicide, not a few make use for that purpose of opium paste and ashes. This is probably owing to the general knowledge of the highly poisonous nature of opium and the readiness with which it can be obtained everywhere from the family or friends. And the average ratio during 10 years of opium suicides to the total number of suicides is 6.73 per cent. These suicides are all of them Formosan Chinese; and there has been no case of attempted suicide by opium among the Japanese who do not come in contact with the drug.

The following table gives the number of persons who attempted suicide by means of opium, that of those who died in consequence, and the ratio of the latter to the total number of suicides in each year:—

(Formosan Chinese).

Persons who attempted Suicide by Use of Opium Paste or Ashes.

	Persons who attempted suicide.			Persons who died in consequence thereof.			Total number of suicides among Formosan Chinese.	Number of opium suicides per 100 of total suicides.
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.		
1897.....	44	10	54	7	3	10	62	16.13
1898.....	29	19	48	2	5	7	59	11.86
1899.....	7	9	16	2	6	8	134	5.97
1900.....	6	13	19	6	7	13	142	9.15
1901.....	8	10	18	4	6	10	252	3.97
1902.....	9	12	21	4	9	13	369	3.52
1903.....	14	18	32	8	11	19	332	5.72
1904.....	27	24	51	20	15	35	443	7.90
1905.....	21	39	60	12	25	37	456	8.11
1906.....	24	52	76	11	20	31	471	6.79
1907.....	30	49	79	20	31	51	—	—

NOTES.—The ratio for 1907 is not given as the returns of the total number of suicides for that year are not yet complete.

The average ratio for the 10 years from 1897 to 1906 is 6.73 per cent.

CHAPTER VIII.—TREATMENT OF CHRONIC SMOKERS.

The Government recognised long ago the necessity of studying the medical treatment of chronic smokers, which was taken up for investigation by a special committee of the Central Board of Health; but upon the appointment of a Committee for the Investigation of Endemic and Infectious Diseases in 1901, the study of medical treatment above referred to was made over to that committee. Orders were also given to the principal Government hospitals and local official physicians to study the treatment; and although numerous cures had already been effected, many of those under treatment found the pains resulting from suspension of smoking so unbearable that they gave up the treatment, while not a few, from the weakness of their will-power, yielded to outside temptations and, after their cure, relapsed into their former habit.

The method which has hitherto been mostly adopted for the treatment of chronic opium smokers is that of the gradual diminution of doses of opium or morphine; but it cannot be called a suitable treatment. Lately, however, the study of treatment with a mixture which has Heroinum muriaticum for its principal ingredient has been commenced, and this treatment which is still under careful investigation promises to prove comparatively efficacious.

In the following tables are given the results of the treatment of chronic smokers tried at the Taichu Hospital and of those who have been treated by Formosan official physicians:—

Results of Trial Treatment of Chronic Opium Smokers at the Taichu Government

Hospital from July 1903 up to Spring of 1907.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Number of smokers treated...	478	43	521
Number who permanently abandoned smoking after treatment	81	8	89
Number who recommenced smoking after treatment	339	28	367
Number of smokers who abandoned smoking per 100 of those treated...	—	—	19.52

NOTE.—The persons given in the above table as having been treated for the opium habit were all in-patients who had either come for the purpose of being treated for that habit only or, being opium smokers who had entered hospital for treatment of other diseases, were treated at the same time for the opium habit: and therefore, among the patients of the latter class there were some who, when they were on a fair way to recovery from the disease for which they had entered hospital, insisted upon leaving before the treatment for opium was completed. There were also many whose power of self-control was so feeble that, after leaving hospital, they recommenced smoking. These, then, considerably lowered the ratio of those who gave up smoking. Of those who were treated for opium smoking 26 died after leaving hospital and there were 39, into whose condition after leaving hospital there were no means of inquiring.

Although the methods of treatment are being studied in other Government hospitals, the numbers of smokers treated in them are so small that they are here omitted.

II.—NUMBERS OF CHRONIC SMOKERS TREATED BY FORMOSAN OFFICIAL PHYSICIANS.

	Number treated.			Number completely cured.			Number suspending treatment.			Number of persons cured per 100 treated.
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	
Apr. 1900-Mar. 1901	—	—	48	—	—	9	—	—	39	18.75
" 1901- " 1902	—	—	170	—	—	123	—	—	47	72.35
" 1902- " 1903	31	5	36	7	3	10	18	2	20	27.78
" 1903- " 1904	113	10	123	37	2	39	25	3	28	31.79
" 1904- " 1905	248	27	275	84	11	95	142	14	156	34.55
" 1905- " 1906	67	7	74	30	2	32	23	2	25	43.24
" 1906- " 1907	75	7	82	18	4	22	27	2	29	26.83
" 1907- " 1908	88	15	103	30	5	35	47	8	55	33.98

NOTES.—The figures given in the above table cover the 12 months from April of each year to March following.

The disagreement between the number treated and the sum of the numbers of those completely cured and those who suspended treatment is due to the fact that there were some whose treatment was continued in the following year.

In the figures for the two years from April 1900 to March 1902, no distinction of sex was made.

CHAPTER IX.—AMOUNT OF RAW OPIUM IMPORTED, AND AMOUNT OF OPIUM PASTE MANUFACTURED, DELIVERED TO LICENSED MERCHANTS, AND SOLD BY RETAIL DEALERS.

A.—Amount of Raw Opium imported.

The varieties of raw opium are the Benares, Patna, Persian, Turkish, Chinese, and others; and the amounts imported from 1896 to 1907 were as follows:—

Year.	lbs.
1896	241,372.87
1897	146,123.02
1898	248,605.44
1899	390,923.80
1900	330,410.35
1901	243,517.40
1902	219,146.10
1903	222,443.10
1904	203,043.60
1905	392,310.96
1906	364,912.89
1907	321,794.85
TOTAL	3,324,564.38

B.—Amount of Opium Paste manufactured, delivered to Licensed Merchants, and sold by Retail Dealers.

The opium paste manufactured by the Government is of three grades; and the method of preparation and the raw material differ with each grade. As the cultivation of poppy is prohibited in Formosa, the raw material is wholly imported by the Government from abroad; and for the first-grade paste the Indian opium ("large ball") is used as the principal ingredient, while for the other two grades the principal ingredient is the Persian, Chinese, or other opium ("small ball"); and they were at first manufactured and sold by the Opium Factory, but are now under the control of the Monopoly Office.

As regards the procedure for the sale of paste, the paste is forwarded by the Monopoly Office to the local authorities and delivered according to demand to licensed merchants, who sell it at a price fixed by the Government to retail dealers in opium paste.

The following table gives the amount of opium paste manufactured, and the quantity and value of the paste delivered to licensed merchants since 1897:—

AMOUNT OF OPIUM PASTE MANUFACTURED, AND QUANTITY AND VALUE OF PASTE DELIVERED TO LICENSED MERCHANTS.							
Amount of Paste manufactured.				Amount of Paste delivered to Licensed Merchants.			
	First grade. kilograms.	Second grade. kilograms.	Third grade. kilograms.	Total. kilograms.	Quantity. kilograms.	Value. Yen.	
Apr. 1896–Mar. 1897	16	33	162	211	—	—	
" 1897–" 1898	3,974	18,157	101,861	123,992	101,877	1,540,272	
" 1898–" 1899	2,220	30,955	155,608	188,783	177,094	3,438,834	
" 1899–" 1900	4,459	56,036	156,427	216,913	212,405	4,222,321	
" 1900–" 1901	18,643	49,156	139,919	207,718	205,877	4,236,687	
" 1901–" 1902	19,512	14,201	85,915	119,628	118,773	2,802,390	
" 1902–" 1903	23,631	4,430	83,674	113,735	131,182	3,011,440	
" 1903–" 1904	52,565	1,273	98,539	152,377	149,572	3,624,327	
" 1904–" 1905	56,348	—	91,929	148,277	145,524	3,614,239	
" 1905–" 1906	73,938	—	86,341	160,279	158,773	4,205,835	
" 1906–" 1907	95,456	—	61,916	157,372	151,728	4,395,497	
" 1907–" 1908	104,935	—	34,003	138,938	141,947	4,461,486	

C.—Quantity and Value of Opium Paste sold.

It would appear at first sight that the quantity of opium paste sold to smokers by retail dealers should gradually fall off with the annual decrease in the number of licensed smokers; but smokers, as they sink deeper into the opium habit, gradually increase the amount which they smoke, their purchasing power with respect to the drug varies with the condition of the year's crops, and, moreover, there will always be more or less clandestine smoking, so that the sale cannot be kept proportional to the decreasing number of licensed smokers. And as to the demand for the various grades of opium paste, the sale of the third grade was at first about two-thirds of the whole; but the demand for the other two grades gradually increased and, since 1903, the demand for the first grade has exceeded one-half of the total demand; the second grade lost favour in course of time, and of late only the other two grades have been sold and their proportion is about seven of the first to three of the third. This increasing demand for the highest grade of opium paste is a phenomenon which accompanies the development of the island by the rise of enterprise in all parts of it, the perfection of the organs of communication, and the augmentation of social wealth; and such phenomenon is not confined to the demand and supply of opium paste.

The most remarkable fluctuation experienced hitherto in the sale of opium paste was, as may be seen in the following table, the diminution in 1901–02 in the quantity sold, which was in those two years only 60 per cent. of the quantity in the year preceding. The causes of this diminution were:—

- (1.) The rise of a sect which called itself the Feiluan-Chiangpihui and worshipped the god Kuanti. It pretended, by means of an incantation, upon hearing which the god was claimed to write down his will with a peach branch, to be able to cure its believers of their opium habit; it gave them to drink water mixed with the ashes of the censor in front of the shrine, which it called holy water, and in this manner it led astray many superstitious people. Its influence soon spread throughout the island, and a large number suspended or abandoned smoking.
- (2.) The great increase, in consequence of the rise in the price of opium paste, of the quantities of raw opium and paste made in China which were smuggled in the years 1901–02, as may be seen from the table of the descriptions and amounts of smuggled opium given in Chapter VI.

Although the Feiluan-Chiangpihui might appear to be worthy of warm welcome, great difficulties were as a matter of fact experienced on its account in the control of opium. For all persons who had once entered the Chiangpihui and given up opium smoking, found their former passion for the drug return after some days or months; but having taken oath before the god that they would abandon the habit, they feared that if they smoked again, they would be struck dead, and so, to avoid this divine punishment, they took instead to morphine injection. But as morphine injection is strictly prohibited by the Government, these people, with the exception of the fortunate few who had permanently given up smoking, finally resumed their former habit.

In the following table are given the quantity and value of opium paste sold in each year from 1897:—

QUANTITY AND VALUE OF OPIUM PASTE SOLD.						
	Quantity of Paste sold.				Index-number with quantity sold in 1900 as 100.	Value of Paste sold. Yen.
	First grade. kilograms.	Second grade. kilograms.	Third grade. kilograms.	Total. kilograms.		
1897	1,014	7,331	42,845	51,190	—	930,316
1898	2,370	23,051	134,102	159,523	—	3,434,776
1899	3,047	43,584	151,242	197,873	—	4,480,122
1900	11,194	51,160	138,573	200,927	100	4,673,868
1901	17,876	24,088	95,528	137,492	68	3,542,952
1902	22,881	10,919	92,894	126,694	63	3,191,763
1903	41,862	2,222	95,146	139,230	69	3,730,923
1904	54,106	166	93,247	147,519	73	4,129,901
1905	66,965	65	90,834	157,864	79	4,627,786
1906	84,126	49	70,914	155,089	77	4,914,742
1907	95,639	1	45,482	141,122	72	4,852,890

NOTE.—The rise in the value of paste sold in recent years is due to the increase in the sale of the first-grade paste.

CHAPTER X.—AVERAGE DAILY CONSUMPTION OF PASTE BY AN OPIUM SMOKER.

The consumption of opium, it need hardly be stated, varies with each smoker; a heavy smoker will consume from seven to ten *momme* (from 26.3 to 37.6 grammes) at a day, while a light one will take no more than three or four *fun* (1.1 to 1.5 gramme), and in rare cases is as much as 15 or 16 *momme* (56.4 or 60.2 grammes) smoked. These great variations in the consumption of opium is attributable to differences in the pecuniary circumstances of its smokers; persons of the middle and higher classes who have property and live in affluence are prone to increase gradually their consumption of the drug, while those of the lower classes, especially the day labourers and coolies, have perforce to be satisfied with the quantity that they can daily afford to purchase. Although, therefore, the consumption of opium may appear to be governed by the degree of addiction to the habit, one who has been long accustomed to smoking can by no means, even if his daily consumption is small, be said to be only slightly addicted to it. In short, it would seem to be more proper to consider the degree of addiction to depend not upon the quantity consumed, but upon the length of time for which the habit has been continued; and in the medical treatment of chronic smokers also, the difficulty of cure is enhanced not by the amount of consumption, but by the past duration of the habit.

Upon glancing at recent local statistics of the consumption of a smoker, we find that in the northern section the first-grade paste is mostly in favour and its average consumption is seven *fun* (2.6 grammes), while in the southern both the first and third are in demand and their average consumption is 1.1 or 1.2 *momme* (4.1 or 4.5 grammes). Again, during the 11 years from 1897 to 1907 the average daily consumption was 9.4 *fun* (3.5 grammes) per smoker.

The following table gives the average daily consumption per smoker in each year, obtained by dividing the quantity of opium paste sold by the actual number of smokers (i.e., licensed smokers after deducting therefrom those who had suspended or abandoned smoking or whose whereabouts were unknown):—

AVERAGE DAILY CONSUMPTION PER SMOKER OF OPIUM PASTE.

Year.	Average Consumption. grms.	Year.	Average Consumption. grms.
Apr. 1897–Mar. 1898	2.782	1903	3.419
" 1898– " 1899	4.550	1904	3.910
" 1899– " 1900	4.662	1905	3.572
" 1900– " 1901	3.316	1906	3.722
" 1901– " 1902	2.068	1907	3.647
" 1902	3.008		

NOTE.—The average consumption for the 11 years from 1897 to 1907 was 3.534 grms.

CHAPTER XI.—CONTROL OF OPIUM FOR MEDICINAL PURPOSES AND MORPHINE SALTS.

The control of opium for medicinal purposes and morphine salts in Formosa does not differ from that in force in Japan proper. Opium for medicinal purposes is entirely transported from Japan proper and sold by the Government of Formosa. The same is the case with powdered opium.

The quantities of powdered opium and morphine transported from Japan proper and consumed for medical purposes in Formosa in 1900 and prior thereto are not known; but their consumption from 1901 onward was as follows:—

CONSUMPTION OF MORPHINE.		CONSUMPTION OF POWDERED OPIUM.	
Year.	grms.	Year.	grms.
1901	2,830.82	1901	898.50
1902	3,733.08	1902	1,199.25
1903	2,620.68	1903	1,695.49
1904	4,969.93	1904	1,048.87
1905	5,213.00	1905	4,292.29
1906	8,305.80	1906	7,281.24
1907	7,028.42	1907	4,764.92

Morphine was partly transported from Japan proper and partly imported from abroad. There was at one time a tendency to use the imported morphine as substitute for opium; but from 1904 the importation ceased altogether on account of the strictness of the control. The quantities of morphine salts imported were as follows:—

Year.	Quantity. grammes.
1898	2,368.400
1899	14,342.800
1900	59,085.720
1901	24,452.820
1902	1,571.430
1903	8.000

CHAPTER XII.—POPULAR ATTITUDE TOWARDS THE OPIUM HABIT.

Great anxiety was felt when the opium administration was first established regarding the attitude of the natives of Formosa towards the opium habit; but while the island was under military control, especially strict laws were enforced as it was feared that the opium habit might spread to the army, civilians attached to it, and others from Japan proper. Upon seeing this, the islanders were filled with consternation as they then felt sure that the policy of the Imperial Government towards opium would be its absolute prohibition; but when the declaration respecting the grant of license for smoking for medical reasons was issued and followed by the Opium Ordinance, it was received with great joy not only by the old confirmed smokers themselves, but also by the general public, and when the registration of chronic smokers was commenced throughout the island, they came in throngs to the Government offices and applied for registration.

In order to check the propagation of the opium habit while, on the one hand, smoking was being licensed and opium paste monopolized, official instructions were issued from time to time dwelling upon the deleteriousness of the opium habit and its injurious effects upon the human body; and the same subject was similarly treated in public school textbooks; and various other means were resorted to for warning the people of the evil. And as a result, also of their intellectual progress in the course of time, men of intelligence became conscious of the baneful effects of the habit, and labourers began to fear its sapping of their strength and energy. There plainly appeared in time a general tendency to regard opium smoking with aversion; and among the smokers themselves not a few attempted by medical treatment and other methods to abandon the habit. Moreover, in regard to the detection of secret smokers also, they show an annually decreasing rate; thus, whereas in 1904–05 the number of new licensees was 24 per cent. of the total number of licensed smokers, its ratio on a similar occasion in March 1908 was no more than 14 per cent. This is a practical proof on the part of the islanders of the steady decline of their taste for opium, their consciousness of its evils, and the gradual growth of a feeling of repugnance for it; and it will, together with the suppression policy of the Government, expedite the eradication of this deleterious habit of opium smoking.

CHAPTER XIII.—ADMINISTRATION AND ORDINANCE AND REGULATIONS RELATING TO OPIUM.

A.—Administration Relating to Opium.

The affairs of the opium administration are attended to, in the central office of the Government of Formosa, by the Sanitary Section of the Civil Administration Department and in local Government offices, by their respective sections of Police Affairs.

B.—Ordinance and Regulations Relating to Opium.

I.—FORMOSA OPIUM ORDINANCE.

This Ordinance was promulgated by Ordinance No. 2 in January 1897, and after being twice revised and added to, namely, in August 1898 and February 1902, the text, as it now stands, runs as follows:—

ARTICLE I.—By the term "Opium" in the present Ordinance is meant raw opium, opium paste, and powdered opium.

ARTICLE II.—Opium paste and powdered opium shall be sold solely by the Government. Preparations made to contain ingredients of opium for the purpose of causing them to produce the same effects as opium or opium paste shall not be imported, manufactured, or without license therefor, be bought, sold, transferred, or owned.

ARTICLE III.—The purchase and smoking of opium paste shall be licensed and a certificate therefor granted only to such persons as shall be deemed to have become chronic opium smokers.

ARTICLE IV.—The following kinds of business shall be licensed and a certificate granted therefor:—

1. Retail business in opium paste;
2. Manufacture and sale of implements used in opium smoking;
3. Retail business in implements used in opium smoking;
4. Opening of places for opium smoking;
5. Wholesale business in powdered opium; such business, however, shall be limited to pharmacutists and druggists.

ARTICLE V.—Only physicians, pharmacutists, druggists, and medicine manufacturers may, without Government permission, own, sell, or transfer powdered opium.

ARTICLE VI.—A person who has obtained any of the licenses specified in Art. III and Art. IV shall pay a license fee therefor, the amount of which shall be determined by Government ordinance.

ARTICLE VII.—A person who has obtained license to purchase and smoke opium paste or to open a place for smoking opium may purchase and own implements for smoking opium.

ARTICLE VIII.—Any person who imports or manufactures opium paste or sells, transfers, exchanges, or lends opium paste which has been imported or manufactured shall be condemned to major imprisonment for a term not exceeding five years or to a fine not exceeding five thousand yen.

Any person who mixes together opium paste of different grades sold by the Government or compounds opium paste sold by the Government with other substances, or sells, transfers, exchanges, or lends such mixtures or compounds shall be condemned to major imprisonment for a term not exceeding three years or to a fine not exceeding three thousand yen.

Any person who owns, possesses, or smokes the opium paste specified in either of the preceding clauses shall be condemned to major imprisonment for a term not exceeding one year or to a fine not exceeding one thousand yen.

If any person sells, transfers, exchanges, or lends opium paste without obtaining the license specified in Art. IV, Item 1 or without being appointed a licensed merchant, if any person who has obtained the license specified in Art. IV, Item 1 sells, transfers, exchanges, or lends opium paste to one who does not possess a certificate of license for the purchase and smoking of opium paste, or if any person who sells opium paste wholesale by Government appointment sells, transfers, exchanges, or lends opium paste to one who does not possess a certificate of license for retail business in opium paste, he shall be condemned to major imprisonment for a term not exceeding four years or to a fine not exceeding four thousand yen.

ARTICLE IX.—Any person who imports or manufactures any medicine which has the same effect as raw opium, powdered opium, or opium paste shall be condemned to major imprisonment for a term not exceeding four years or to a fine not exceeding four thousand yen.

Any person who sells, transfers, exchanges, or lends a medicine which has the same effect as raw opium or opium paste or any person other than a physician, pharmacist, druggist, or medicine manufacturer, who, without obtaining the license specified in Art. IV, Item 5, sells, transfers, exchanges, or lends powdered opium shall be condemned to major imprisonment for a term not exceeding three years or to a fine not exceeding three thousand yen.

ARTICLE IX, 2.—In the case of a person who attempts to manufacture or import a medicine which has the same effect as opium or opium paste but has not yet accomplished the offence, the penalty prescribed for the consummated offence shall be reduced by one or two degrees.

ARTICLE IX, 3.—Any person who uses morphine or a medicine containing morphine with the object of substituting it for opium smoking shall be condemned to major imprisonment

for a time not exceeding one year or to a fine not exceeding one thousand yen; the same rule shall apply in the case of a person who uses it in compliance with the request of another person.

ARTICLE X.—Any person who, with the object of manufacturing opium, cultivates opium poppy or owns opium poppy capsules, shall be condemned to major imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years or to a fine not exceeding two thousand yen.

ARTICLE XI.—Any person who imports implements for use in opium smoking or, without obtaining the license specified in Art. IV, Item 2, manufactures such implements shall be condemned to major imprisonment for a term not exceeding three years or to a fine not exceeding three thousand yen.

If any person sells, transfers, exchanges, or lends implements used in opium smoking without obtaining the license specified in Art. IV, Item 2 or 3, or any person who has obtained the said license sells, transfers, exchanges, or lends such implements to one who does not possess a certificate of license for the purchase and smoking of opium paste or for opening a place for smoking opium, he shall be condemned to major imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years or to a fine not exceeding two thousand yen.

ARTICLE XII.—In the case of a Customs officer who himself undertakes, or permits, the importation specified in Art. VIII, Art. IX, or Art. XI, the penalty prescribed for each offence shall be increased by one degree.

ARTICLE XIII.—Any person who, without obtaining the license specified in Art. IV, Item 4, provides a place or implements for the purpose of smoking opium shall be condemned to major imprisonment for a term not exceeding four years or to a fine not exceeding four thousand yen.

In the case of a person who has obtained the license specified in Art. IV, Item 4, providing a place or implements for smoking opium for one who does not possess a certificate of license for the purchase and smoking of opium paste, the penalty prescribed in the preceding clause shall apply.

If, in the cases mentioned in the preceding two clauses, the offence was not committed with a view to profit, the penalty prescribed for such offence shall be reduced by one degree.

ARTICLE XIV.—Any person who smokes opium without obtaining the license specified in Art. II shall be condemned to major imprisonment for a term not exceeding three years or to a fine not exceeding three thousand yen.

In the case of a person who entices one who has not obtained the license specified in Art. III and causes him to smoke opium, the penalty prescribed in the preceding clause shall be increased by one degree.

ARTICLE XV.—If any person other than one who, by Government appointment, sells opium paste wholesale, owns or possesses opium paste without obtaining the license specified in Art. III or Art. IV, Item 1, or if any person owns or possesses implements used in smoking opium without obtaining the license specified in Art. III or Art. IV, Item 2, 3, or 4, he shall be condemned to major imprisonment for a term not exceeding one year or to a fine not exceeding one thousand yen.

In the case of any person who owns or possesses a medicine which has the same effect as raw opium or opium paste or any person other than a physician, pharmacist, druggist, or medicine manufacturer, who owns or possesses powdered opium without obtaining the license specified in Art. IV, Item 5, the penalty prescribed in the preceding clause shall apply.

ARTICLE XVI.—In the cases mentioned in Arts. VIII–XV, the materials specified therein shall be confiscated; but if such materials have already been consumed, a fine corresponding to the value thereof shall be imposed.

ARTICLE XVII.—A person who has been condemned under the present Ordinance to a term of major imprisonment may commute such imprisonment into a fine by paying it at the rate of two yen for every day of the term; if, however, the fine has been paid in part, the number of days corresponding to the amount paid shall in such case be deducted from the total term.

In the case mentioned in the preceding clause the order for commutation shall be given without formal trial by the judge after he has heard the opinion of the public procurator.

ARTICLE XVIII.—In the event of a person failing to pay a fine, he shall, in lieu of such payment, be confined in prison for a term not exceeding five years; labour may also be imposed upon him.

The term of confinement of a person who is to be confined in prison shall, without formal trial, be fixed upon application of the public procurator by the judge, who shall accordingly pronounce the sentence.

If a person who has been sentenced to pay a fine has paid part thereof, his term of confinement shall be reduced by the number of days corresponding to the amount paid according to the ratio between the amount of the fine to which he has been sentenced and the length of the term of confinement.

If the fine is paid during the term of confinement, it shall, in the manner described in the preceding clause, be applied for the remission of the remaining days of the term.

ARTICLE XIX.—In case a member of the family or an employee of a person to whom a certificate of license has been granted under Art. IV or of a person who sells opium paste wholesale by Government appointment infringes the provisions of the present Ordinance in the pursuit of the business, the penalty therefor shall be inflicted upon the person so licensed or the wholesale dealer as the case may be.

ARTICLE XX.—The provisions of Book II, Chapter V, Section 1 of the Criminal Code shall not apply to the present Ordinance.

The present Ordinance shall come into force on the tenth day of September of the thirty-first year of Meiji (1898).

2.—REGULATIONS FOR THE ENFORCEMENT OF THE FORMOSAN OPIUM ORDINANCE.

These Regulations were issued by Administrative Ordinance No. 6 of the Governor-General of Formosa, in March 1897 and revised by similar Ordinance No. 10 in the same month of the following year, and were subsequently revised in certain portions on two occasions, namely, in 1900 and 1904. Their full text, as it now stands, runs as follows:—

CHAPTER I.—OPIUM PASTE AND SMOKING.

ARTICLE I.—The opium paste manufactured and sold by the Government shall be of the following three grades:—

First-grade opium paste; Second-grade opium paste; Third-grade opium paste.

ARTICLE II.—Opium paste shall be sold wholesale by licensed merchants appointed by the local authorities to retail dealers in opium paste.

ARTICLE III.—A person who desires to obtain a license for the purchase and smoking of opium paste in accordance with the provision of Art. III of the Formosan Opium Ordinance on the ground that he is a chronic smoker must present to the local authorities an application therefor, accompanied by a certificate drawn up by a physician to be appointed by the same authorities and obtain a certificate of license for the purchase and smoking of opium paste.

ARTICLE IV.—The person who obtains the certificate of license mentioned in the preceding article shall, at the time of delivery of such certificate, pay a license fee of thirty sen.

ARTICLE V.—At the time a person purchases or smokes opium paste he shall carry with him the certificate of license for the purchase and smoking of opium paste and a pass-book in which he shall require the retail dealer to enter the grade, quantity, and price of the paste which he has purchased from him, the date of such purchase, and the name of the dealer.

CHAPTER II.—BUSINESS IN OPIUM AND HANDLING THEREOF.

ARTICLE VI.—The licensed merchant shall sell opium paste wholesale at prices fixed by the Government.

ARTICLE VII.—Opium paste shall be delivered to the licensed merchant at a reduction of one and a half per centum of the fixed price.

Opium paste shall be delivered upon payment of the price thereof.

ARTICLE VIII.—The quantity of opium paste to be delivered at a time to the licensed merchant shall be not less than one case.*

* A case of opium paste consists of thirty-six tins, each of which contains 100 *monme* (376 grammes) of paste.

ARTICLE IX.—The licensed merchant shall not sell opium paste to any person who does not possess a certificate of license for retail business in opium paste.

ARTICLE X.—The licensed merchant shall not sell opium paste in quantities smaller than one tin.

ARTICLE XI.—The licensed merchant shall not sell opium paste in retail nor keep a place for smoking opium paste.

ARTICLE XII.—The licensed merchant shall keep an account-book and enter therein the grades, quantities, and prices of the opium paste which has been delivered to him and of the paste which he has sold every day, and the names and residences of the retail dealers to whom he has sold it.

ARTICLE XIII.—The licensed merchant shall, not later than the fifth day of every month, report to the police office of his district or to an office designated for the purpose the grades, quantities, and prices of opium paste which were, according to the provision of the preceding article, entered during the preceding month.

ARTICLE XIV.—A person who desires to sell opium paste in retail must apply to the local authorities and obtain therefrom a certificate of license for retail business in opium paste.

ARTICLE XV.—The person who has obtained the certificate mentioned in the preceding article shall pay a license fee of three yen per annum.

ARTICLE XVI.—The retail dealer in opium paste shall, when he is about to sell paste, enter in the pass-book carried by the purchaser the grade, quantity, and price of the paste, the date of the sale, and his own name.

ARTICLE XVII.—The retail dealer in opium paste shall keep an account-book and enter therein the grades, quantities, and prices of the opium paste which has been sold to him and of the paste which he has sold every day.

ARTICLE XVIII.—The retail dealer in opium paste shall, not later than the fifth day of every month, report to the police office of his district or to an office designated for the purpose the grades, quantities, and prices of opium paste which were, according to the provision of the preceding article, entered during the preceding month.

ARTICLE XIX.—A person who desires to open a place for smoking opium must apply to the local authorities and obtain therefrom a certificate of license for a place for smoking opium.

ARTICLE XX.—The person who has obtained the certificate mentioned in the preceding article shall pay a license fee of three yen per annum.

ARTICLE XXI.—A pharmacist or druggist who desires to obtain license to sell powdered opium wholesale must apply to the local authorities and obtain therefrom a certificate of license for wholesale business in powdered opium.

ARTICLE XXII.—The person who has obtained the certificate mentioned in the preceding article shall pay a license fee of one yen per annum.

ARTICLE XXIII.—A physician, pharmacist, or medicine manufacturer shall not use powdered opium except for the purpose of dispensing or compounding medicines.

ARTICLE XXIV.—Powdered opium shall not be sold or delivered except upon receipt of a medical prescription or of a certificate signed and sealed by the purchaser and stating the quantity of opium required and his name, residence, and occupation.

ARTICLE XXV.—The person who has obtained a license for wholesale business in powdered opium shall keep an account-book and enter therein the quantities of the powdered opium which has been sold to him by the Government or which he has purchased from other persons who have obtained license for wholesale business and of the opium which he has every day sold to physicians, pharmacists, druggists, and medicine manufacturers, together with the names, residences, and occupations of such sellers and purchasers.

ARTICLE XXVI.—The physician, the pharmacist, and the medicine manufacturer shall each keep an account-book and enter therein the quantities of the powdered opium which he has purchased, the dates of such purchases, and the names, residences, and occupations of the persons from whom he has purchased it and also the quantity of opium which he has used every day.

CHAPTER III.—IMPLEMENTS USED IN SMOKING OPIUM.

ARTICLE XXVII.—A person who desires to manufacture and sell implements used in smoking opium must apply to the local authorities and obtain therefrom a certificate of license for the manufacture and sale of implements used in smoking opium.

ARTICLE XXVIII.—The person who has obtained the certificate mentioned in the preceding article shall pay a license fee of six yen per annum.

ARTICLE XXIX.—A person who desires to sell in retail implements used in smoking opium must apply to the local authorities and obtain therefrom a certificate of license for retail business in implements used in smoking opium.

ARTICLE XXX.—The person who has obtained the certificate mentioned in the preceding article shall pay a license fee of three yen per annum.

ARTICLE XXXI.—The license fee specified in Chapters II and III shall be paid not later than the twenty-fifth day of December of the preceding year; a person, however, who has newly commenced business shall pay, when he obtains the certificate of license, the license fee for the current year, and a person who obtains the certificate on or after the twenty-sixth day of December shall pay at the same time the fees for the current and the next succeeding year.

ARTICLE XXXII.—The manufacturer of and dealer in, and the retail dealer in, implements used in smoking opium shall each keep an account-book and enter therein the descriptions, numbers, and prices of the implements which he has manufactured, sold, or purchased every day and also the names and residences of the sellers or purchasers thereof.

CHAPTER IV.—MISCELLANEOUS PROVISIONS.

ARTICLE XXXIII.—In the event of any certificate of license being damaged or lost or of any alteration being required in the statements made therein by reason of change of name or residence, application for the renewal or regrant of such certificate must be made to the local authorities through the police office of the district or a Government office designated for the purpose; the application, however, must be accompanied by the certificate except in the case where it has been lost.

In case of change of residence to a district under the jurisdiction of other authorities, the fact must be reported to the authorities of the former district and application for the renewal of a certificate be made to the authorities of the district to which the residence has been changed.

ARTICLE XXXIV.—At the time the certificate is renewed or regranted in the case mentioned in the preceding article, a fee of 50 sen shall be paid if the applicant is a person engaged by license in business connected with opium and a fee of 15 sen shall be paid if he is a person licensed to purchase and smoke opium paste.

ARTICLE XXXV.—In the case mentioned in Art. XXXIII the police office or the Government office designated for the purpose may, pending the regrant of the certificate of license, grant a provisional certificate: such provisional certificate shall have the same validity as the certificate of license.

ARTICLE XXXVI.—In the following cases the fact shall be reported and the certificate of license returned to the local authorities: in case of death, however, the certificate shall be returned by the heir of the deceased or by the person administering his estate:—

- 1.—When a person who has obtained a certificate of license for the purchase and smoking of opium paste dies or discontinues the purchase and smoking thereof;
- 2.—When a retail dealer in opium paste, a keeper of a place for smoking opium, a wholesale dealer in powdered opium, or a manufacturer of and dealer in, or a retail dealer in implements used in smoking opium dies or discontinues his business.

ARTICLE XXXVII.—A person who has obtained a license for retail business in opium paste, for the manufacture and sale of or retail business in, implements used in smoking opium, for keeping a place for smoking opium, or for wholesale business in powdered opium shall carry on the business only in the place stated in the certificate of license.

ARTICLE XXXVIII.—In the event of a licensee dying or discontinuing his business, the opium paste, powdered opium, or implements used in smoking opium actually in stock at the time shall, not later than thirty days thereafter, be sold and delivered to a person engaged

by license in the same business with the sanction of the police office of the district or the Government office designated for the purpose; in the case of death, however, the procedure prescribed in this article shall be followed by the heir of the deceased or by the person administering his estate.

ARTICLE XXXIX.—A person engaged by license in business connected with opium shall, when application for such purchase is made to him according to the provision of the preceding article, purchase at a fair price the opium paste, powdered opium, or implements used in smoking opium.

ARTICLE XL.—In the event of a person engaged by license in business connected with opium committing an offence connected therewith or acting dishonestly in the conduct of his business, such business may be suspended or prohibited.

ARTICLE XLI.—In case of failure to pay the license fees specified in Chapters II and III within the period prescribed therefor, such license shall become invalid.

ARTICLE XLII.—The local Governor may establish by-laws for the control of opium.

CHAPTER V.—PENAL PROVISIONS.

ARTICLE XLIII.—Any person who infringes the provisions of Art. XVI or Art. XXXVII shall be condemned to major imprisonment for a term not exceeding one year or to a fine not exceeding two hundred yen.

Any person who infringes the provisions of Art. VI or Art. X, or transfers any certificate of license by sale or in any other manner shall be condemned to major imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or to a fine not exceeding one hundred yen.

Any person who infringes the provisions of Art. V, Art. XXIII, or Art. XXIV shall be condemned to major imprisonment for a term not exceeding 25 days or to a fine not exceeding 25 yen.

ARTICLE XLIV.—Any person who infringes the provisions of Art. XII, Art. XIII, Art. XVII, Art. XVIII, Art. XXV, Art. XXVI, Art. XXXII, or Art. XXXVIII, or, in violation of the provision of Art. XXXIX, refuses without cause to purchase shall be condemned to detention for a term not exceeding 10 days or to a fine not exceeding one yen ninety-five sen.

PART II.

QUESTIONS SUBMITTED ON FEBRUARY 10TH BY MR. LAIDLAW, M.P., ONE OF THE
BRITISH DELEGATES WITH REFERENCE TO THE REPORTS
OF THE JAPANESE DELEGATES.

May I ask H.E. the Chief Commissioner for Japan:—

- (1.) If he or any member of his delegation can inform us if there are any regulations regarding the trade and consumption of opium or its derivatives in Korea and the Liaotung Peninsula. If not, can he obtain the information by cable within a few days?
- (2.) What revenue has been derived from opium in Formosa in each of the last 10 years respectively, and what percentage does such revenue bear to the total revenue?
- (3.) Is it true, as currently reported, that in the Formosan budget for the current year a considerable increase is expected from opium?
- (4.) The table on page 43 shows 143-492 licensed smokers in 1902 and 113-165 in 1907 while on page 60 it is stated that 219,140 lbs. of opium were imported in 1902 and 321,794 lbs. in 1907. How is it that while the number of smokers diminished the quantity consumed greatly increased?
- (5.) Is there any limit to the quantity of opium that may be supplied daily to a licensed consumer?

REPLIES TO QUESTIONS BY THE JAPANESE DELEGATION SUBMITTED ON FEBRUARY 10TH.
BY MR. LAIDLAW, M.P.

Questions (1) and (3) have been referred to the Imperial Government by telegraph. It is expected that we shall shortly be in a position to give the desired information.

In reply to question (2):—The question calls for statistics for the last 10 years; but as the system of giving licenses to opium smokers in Formosa was inaugurated in 1897, the figures for the last 12 years (1897–1908) may appropriately be given. The value of opium paste delivered to licensed merchants during the 11 years April 1897 to March 1908, which is given in the tabular statement on pages 60 and 61 of our Report, constitutes the revenue from opium. In other words, the total amount realized by the Government of Formosa from the sale of opium paste to licensed merchants is accounted for as part of the general revenue.

The total revenue of the Government of Formosa and the revenue derived from opium, during the twelve fiscal years April 1 1897–March 31 1909, and the percentage the latter bears to the former as follows:—

Fiscal year.	Total revenue of the Formosan Government. Yen.	Gross income from opium. Yen.	Percentage.
1897–98	11,283,265	1,540,272	13.6
1898–99	12,281,960	3,438,834	27.9
1899–1900	17,426,618	4,222,321	24.2
1900–01	22,269,695	4,236,687	19.0
1901–02	19,766,333	2,802,390	14.1
1902–03	19,497,579	3,011,440	15.4
1903–04	20,037,532	3,624,327	18.0
1904–05	22,333,115	3,614,239	16.1
1905–06	25,414,145	4,205,835	16.5
1906–07	30,692,173	4,395,497	14.3
1907–08	29,257,171	4,461,486	15.2
1908–09	33,871,328	4,300,824	12.6

N.B.—The figures for the fiscal years 1907–08 and 1908–09 are from the respective budgets. The others are from the final accounts.

From 1896 to 1901 a special factory for the manufacture of opium existed; but in that year the opium factory was abolished and its business merged in that of the State Monopoly Office, which as now constituted carries on the manufacture of camphor, table salt, opium and tobacco. Taking, therefore, the total expenditure of the State Monopoly Office from more recent accounts, no correct estimate can be made as to the percentage of expenditure properly chargeable to the manufacture of opium. It would be more useful to compare the net income derived from the manufacture of opium with the expenses of the opium factory during the five years of its separate existence.

The gross income from opium, the expenditure of the opium factory, the net profit or loss accruing to the Government of Formosa from the manufacture of opium, and the percentage the net income from this source bore to the total revenue of Formosa in the years referred to, were as follows:—

Fiscal year.	Gross income from opium. Yen.	Expenditure of opium factory. Yen.	Net profit or loss accruing from manufacture of opium. Yen.	Percentage the net income bears to the total revenue.
1896–97	—	1,801,585	—	—
1897–98	1,540,272	1,216,232	—1,477,545	—
1898–99	3,438,834	1,993,520	+1,445,314	11.7
1899–1900	4,222,321	3,325,076	+897,245	5.1
1900–01	4,236,687	3,337,150	+899,537	4.0

In considering the ratio of the nett income to the total revenue in the above statement it should be borne in mind that the total revenue of Formosa increased from Yen 22,269,695 in the fiscal year 1900–01 to Yen 33,871,328 in 1907–08.

In reply to question (4):—

In 1902 there were 143,492 licensed opium smokers, and 219,146 10 lbs. of raw opium were imported by the Government of Formosa. In 1907, the amount of raw opium imported into Formosa was 321,794.85 lbs. while the number of licensed opium smokers decreased to 113,165.

Those seemingly contradictory figures may be explained by the following facts:—

(a.) In 1901 a fanatical sect called "Feiluan-Chiangpihui" described on pages 61 and 62 of our Report, came into existence, and for a time had such influence that in the fiscal years 1901–02 and 1902–03 the amount of opium paste sold to licensed merchants decreased to 118,773 and 131,182 kilograms respectively; whereas, in the fiscal year 1900–01 the amount of paste sold by the Government of Formosa was 205,877 kilograms (*vide* page 60 of our Report). The sudden decrease in the amount of opium paste sold to licensed merchants in 1901 and 1902 was thus largely due to a temporary decrease in the number of smokers in consequence of the religious convictions of the sect referred to.

(b.) The years 1901 and 1902 were remarkable for the prevalence of the smuggling of opium and the illicit manufacture of opium for smoking. In this connection two tabular statements given on page 56 of our Report may be referred to, and, considering that those statements deal only with cases in respect to which prosecutions were instituted, the magnitude of the total amount of opium smuggled into Formosa during those two years may well be surmised. It follows that, other things being equal, the amount of opium purchased by licensed merchants will decrease in proportion to the quantity that is smuggled into the island.

(c.) Owing to the improvements introduced in recent years in various directions both in the Customs and Police Services of Formosa, their efficiency has been greatly increased, the result being that smuggling and illicit manufacture and sale of opium have practically become impossible. Opium smokers are, therefore, now cut off from all sources of supply other than what is manufactured by Government and sold through licensed dealers.

In reply to question (5):—

There is no legal limitation to the quantity of opium that may be supplied to a licensed consumer; but he is precluded from purchasing opium paste unless he presents to a retail dealer a pass-book in which the latter enters the grade, quantity and price of paste sold to him, as well as the name of the retail dealer himself, and the date of purchase. (Article 5: Regulations for the enforcement of the Formosan Opium Ordinance). The fluctuation in the average amount of opium paste daily consumed by licensed smokers will be observed by referring to the tabular statement on page 64 of our Report.

Ninth Session.

REPLY OF THE JAPANESE DELEGATION TO QUESTIONS SUBMITTED TO THEM
BY MR. R. LAIDLAW, M.P., AT THE FIFTH SESSION

(FEBRUARY 10TH 1909).

When replying, during the seventh Plenary Session held on the 15th February, to some of the questions submitted by Mr. Laidlaw, I (Monsieur MIYAOKA) stated on behalf of the Japanese Delegation that questions 1 and 3 had been referred to the Imperial Government by telegram.

With reference to question 1, I am glad to say that, so far as it relates to the opium question in the leased territory of Kwantung or Liaotung Peninsula, the required information has already been received from the Imperial Government and will be presented to you on Monday. Information relating to Korea will also be laid before you as soon as it is received from the Residency General in Seoul.

I now beg to present the reply of the Japanese Delegation to Question 3, which reads as follows:—"Is it true, as currently reported, that in the Formosan Budget for the current year a considerable increase is expected from Opium?"

REPLY:—The gross income from Opium for the fiscal year 1908–09, which forms part of the general revenue of the Government of Formosa, is estimated, as stated in our reply to Question 2, in the current Budget at Yen 4,300,824. The Budget which was before the House of Representatives of the Imperial Diet at the time Mr. Laidlaw presented his Question is for the fiscal year commencing April 1st 1909 and terminating March 31st 1910. In that Budget the Revenue from Opium to be derived by the Government of Formosa is put at Yen 4,121,692, so that, as compared with the Budget for the current fiscal year, there is a decrease of Yen 179,132. The rumour alluded to by Mr. Laidlaw is therefore entirely unfounded.

FURTHER REPLY TO QUESTION NO. 1 SUBMITTED ON FEBRUARY 10TH

BY MR. LAIDLAW, M.P., TO THE JAPANESE DELEGATION.

The question, so far as it relates to the regulations covering the trade and consumption of opium in Kwantung, has already been answered in my statement of February 22nd.

As regards morphia and other opium alkaloids and their derivatives, I am now able to say that their manufacture, sale, storage, etc., are governed in that territory by the Governor General's Ordinance No. 38 of 1908, the provisions of which are similar to those contained in the regulations for the sale and handling of Medicines, a translation of which is given on pages 16-26 of our Reports.

I may add, for the information of the Commission, that the quantity of morphia imported into Kwantung in 1907 was 70 ounces, and 250 ounces in 1908.

Extract from the proceedings of the Fourteenth Session.

H.E. Monsieur MIYAOKA.—“I wish to reply to some of the questions which are still unanswered. During the Twelfth Session, Mr. T'ANG presented the following question:—‘What is the amount of Import Duty on Morphia entering the leased territories of Kwantung?’ I take it for granted that Mr. T'ANG'S question relates to the rate of Import Duty on Morphia which is brought into Kwantung for the purpose of consumption, and not for the purpose of re-export into China. If so, there is no Import Duty as the whole territory of Kwantung is a free district from the point of view of duties.”

Continuing, Monsieur MIYAOKA said.—“There was another question, from Mr. Laidlaw, a portion of which has remained unanswered. That question was to whether there existed any regulations governing the sale, etc., of opium and its derivatives in Korea. Before that question was presented, Dr. TENNEY enquired whether the Japanese Delegation had it in mind to present a statement regarding the opium question in Korea. At that time we answered that we hoped to be able to present a statement by the end of this month. Subsequently came Mr. LAIDLAW'S question. I am very happy to announce that although this will be the last Session of the International Opium Commission, we are now in receipt of a long telegram, giving full particulars regarding practically all the points on which Dr. TENNEY desires to receive information, and beg to say that a statement on the subject of Opium in Korea will be handed later on to the Secretary, and embodied in the proceedings of the Commission.”

STATEMENT OF THE JAPANESE DELEGATION ON THE OPIUM AND MORPHIA

QUESTION IN KOREA.

(Filed with the Secretary on March 2 1909, for incorporation in the minutes of the proceedings of the International Opium Commission.)

Upon receipt of a telegram from this Delegation asking for information regarding the opium and morphia question in Korea, His Imperial Japanese Majesty's Residency-General referred the matter to the authorities concerned of the Korean Government. It is regretted that the administrative system of that country has not yet attained that degree of proficiency which is necessary for gathering reliable returns of statistical data. The following statement, incomplete as it is, is presented in the hope that it will give a sufficiently clear idea of the general situation of the opium and morphia question in that country.

It may be recalled that the Commission in all the stages of its proceedings took the eminently wise position that all questions forming a subject of diplomatic negotiation between the Governments concerned should be excluded from its deliberations. Similarly in the following statement, the Japanese Delegation has deemed it proper to leave Kanto or Chientao out of consideration. The word Korea, as used in this report, therefore, is to be understood not to include any part of that disputed territory.

1.—There is nothing to justify the assumption that opium is produced at all in any part of Korea.

2.—According to the Treaties concluded between Korea and the Powers, importation of opium other than for medicinal purposes is prohibited.

3.—In 1908, 1,990 kilogrammes of medicinal opium valued at Yen 360, and 7,806 ounces of morphia valued at Yen 36,048 were imported into Korea from Japan. During the same year 280 ounces of morphia valued at Yen 1,063 was imported from Germany.

4.—The opium habit prevails extensively among the Koreans in the north; but the prevalence of the habit gradually decreases toward the south. The total Chinese population of Korea is estimated at a little over 5,800. There being on system in operation of registering opium smokers, their exact number cannot be ascertained.

5.—According to Article 659 of the Penal Code of Korea, a person found guilty of importing, manufacturing, selling or smoking opium, is liable to imprisonment with hard labour for a term of three years.

The same article provides that in case of persons who have imported, manufactured, or sold implements used for smoking opium, the penalty shall be mitigated by one degree; and that in case of persons who are found only guilty of secretly possessing such implements, the penalty shall be mitigated by two degrees. It is further provided that no criminal proceedings shall be instituted against persons, who, though originally opium smokers, have completely reformed themselves.

6.—There is no specific provision in the Penal Code as regards the importation and the injection of morphia. The Courts have, however, held that the provisions of the Penal Code above referred to were applicable to these offences as well.

7.—The Governors of Provinces and other officers charged with local administration are under instructions to use all administrative means at their disposal to prevent the commission of any of the offences described above. The Police Medical Officers are instructed to make careful examination of persons addicted to opium habit; and as a result of such examination opium smokers are compelled to break off the habit immediately, if deemed possible by those officers. In case such drastic measures are regarded impracticable, gradual cessation of the opium habit is enforced according to the varying condition of each particular case.

8.—During the year 1908 such administrative measures were taken against 813 opium smokers and 1,433 persons addicted to the use of morphine, all of Korean nationality. As the result of such administrative action, 2,106 Koreans were compelled to break off the habit immediately, and the remaining balance are being required to gradually give up the use of the drug.

Memorandum concerning the Opium Régie Service in Netherlands-India.

The Opium Régie was first established as an experiment on the island of Madura, where the system was introduced since the 1st of September 1894, and is now prevalent throughout the island of Java and in several residencies of the outer possessions (=the Colony except Java and Madura). Within four or five years the Régie will probably have been extended all over the Colony.

This management of the opium revenue in own hands takes the place of the Farm system. The change of system never affects the so-called "forbidden areas," which are districts where of old the importation and sale of opium are prohibited altogether. Only when it turned out to have been impossible for the farmer to prevent smuggling on a large scale, the Régie had to make exceptions on the prohibitive rules in general, and so in a few Chinese quarters situated in forbidden areas the consumption of opium is now allowed either to the whole Chinese population or to some of the Chinese inhabitants especially licensed.

With regard to those forbidden areas Government at present entertains the opinion that they will be conducive to the promotion of the general good when in the regions concerned there are no smokers at all or such a few of them that the evil may be eradicated without much trouble. If on the contrary the vice has taken root in such a way that suppressing thereof is quite impossible, it is desirable to meet the *bona-fide* demand of opium by means of the Régie. To be sure it is obvious that dealing of the drug at the shop of the official seller, which is easy to control, is preferable to purchase from smugglers and the frequent infliction of punishments on possessors of illegal opium as a sequel of it.

Different measures are in view to make the forbidden areas, already increased of late, greater in number or in circumference by combining prohibitive measures with the license system. Such regulations are only to be established in regions where the number of smokers is not great indeed but where absolute prohibition would fail for all that. And as after a fixed date no licenses will be issued to new applicants although those who have licenses prior to that date have the privilege of renewal as long as they desire, Government expects the number of licensees to grow less and less on account of removals and deaths of habitual smokers till at last no licensee is left and the use of opium in the region concerned is totally annulled.

Besides by increasing the places where the use of opium is prohibited, under the Régie the opium consumption is checked by limiting if feasible the use to special categories of the inhabitants in some places and excluding other categories from the same.

The opium sold by the Régie is manufactured in a factory especially built for the purpose. The raw opium wanted has to be imported from elsewhere, the growing of the poppy being prohibited throughout the Colony. The Benares opium is bought at Calcutta and the Turkish opium is purchased through the medium of the mother country. Some years hence the use of Turkish opium will be abolished.

The chandu from the factory consists of a mixture of both kinds of opium mentioned, a small percentage of dross and a most trifling quantity of sugar. Dross is bought up from smokers.

It is apparent from what has been stated higher up that the opium manufactured by the Régie is of superior quality, no unwholesome ingredients being added as the farmers were in the habit of doing, *inter alia* with a view to counteract any effort to discontinue the taking of the drug.

Chandu is put up in metallic tubes, the length and diameter of which depend upon the amount of contents. At the bottom of each tube a number is stamped indicating the quantity in matas which it contains. The tube is filled to the proper level with chandu and the

remaining empty is then flattened and, after a small letter has been stamped on either of the two upper corners, folded twice. The six thicknesses of metallic plate thus obtained are then riveted by means of a metallic ring-fastener, around the edge of which are stamped in small letters, on one side of the tube the date on which it has been filled and closed, and on the other side the words "Opium Régie N.I." The metallic tubes are of different sizes according to the quantities contained therein, viz., $\frac{1}{2}$, 1, 2, 5, 12 $\frac{1}{2}$, 25 and 50 matas.

Besides chandu the Régie sells tikee, *i.e.*, chandu mixed with crushed awarawar leaves (*ficus septica*) and moreover, although exceptionally, raw opium and pills. Tikee is put up in hermetically soldered metallic capsules of very thin metal (so-called composition sheet); pills and raw opium in large quantities (100 matas) are packed in tubes like chandu, raw opium in small quantities (3 matas) is packed in capsules like tikee.*

The method of packing, brought about by intricate machines, has the great advantages that imitating is prevented and that a tube or capsule cannot be opened and closed again without it being visible.

Likewise the opium put up for sale is mixed with a secret identifying mark by which the Régie opium can be recognized.

The factory of the Opium Régie is managed by a chemist as director, who is assisted by two colleagues, an engineer as deputy-director and further by a technical and administrative staff.

The Régie proper belongs to the Department of Finance, the manufacturing and packing of opium has been transferred lately with other works in own hands to the Department of Government Works. This disposition is made in concert with the prevailing opinion of Government that as far as the working of the factory is concerned, the treasury's interest should continually be taken into consideration and the carrying on of the business should be as economical as possible. In regard of the Régie proper, however, though the revenue from this source is of great importance, the economical side of the question ought not to be drawn too much attention to, lest political and moral principles should be lost sight of.

Tubes are packed in boxes, which are themselves put up in little chests; capsules, sheeted in quantities of one hundred so-called "geleng," are packed in little chests only. The opium from the factory is forwarded to the depot-holders (keepers of a godown). They are European officials, who have regular stipends varying from 175 frs. to 300 frs. a month. As a rule in each residency there is one depot-holder. If the sale of opium in any residency is of little moment, no special depot-holder is appointed but the business is entrusted as a secondary function to another official who is allowed extra salary for the purpose varying from 50 frs. to 75 frs. a month. When necessary the depot-holder is assisted by a European clerk. He distributes the opium according to the demand to the mantri-sellers, lower native officials, who, disregarding the quantity of opium they sell, have regular salaries of 30, 40 and 50 guilders a month.

Besides distributing opium, the depot-holder collects the proceeds of the opium sale from the mantri's, which money he has to pay himself at the collector's (paymaster's).

In case some mantris' dwelling places should be too far away from the depot-holder's place of residence, there are other native officials appointed: "assistant collectors" who act as intermediaries for the dealing out of opium and the receiving of money. These officials draw a salary of 100 frs. a month and are usually at the same time charged with the retail sale in a shop with a ready turnover. Their bookkeeping is of two kinds: one for the registering in the quality of assistant collector, the other in that of deputy mantri-seller. Likewise a depot-holder has two sorts of bookkeeping, one as depot-holder and the other as an intermediate person for the paying of money. In the outer possessions, where the opium shops are not seldom situated at a great distance one from another which frequently necessitates an intermediary between mantri and depot-holder only for one or two shops at a time, a European official is often charged with mere assistant collector's duties without drawing any extra salary.

The officials mentioned are severally assisted by so-called "helpers," native clerks, with stipends of 15 frs. and 20 frs. a month.

As a matter of course the depot-holders are the proper men to assist the Residents at the office duties with regard to the Régie Service.

The houses appropriated for the accountable Régie officials (all of them save the helpers) are rented for the greater part; if no premises to be let are available, houses have to be built at Government's expense for the purpose.

* For each Delegation a small chest containing capsules and the various sizes of tubes—in a finished and in an unfinished state—and a box containing empty tubes of one mata are offered herewith in order to demonstrate the packing system of the Régie.

Every Resident is manager of the Régie business in his own precinct. The depot-holders, the assistant collectors, the mantri's and further staff are under his command. He has to attend to the periodical examining of the officials' books of account by his inferiors, namely the lower officials of the Covenanted Civil Service. If these inferiors have already too much business in hand and cannot bear increasing thereof as a sequel of the establishment of the Régie, the Resident is aided by a special European official: "a Controleur of the Régie"; and assistant collectors, on purpose not charged with seller's duties, are commissioned to examine the account-books.

The whole native staff of the Régie is entered on the same promotion list as the officials of the Native Civil Service, which favourable disposition enhances its worth.

As aforesaid every Resident is manager of the system's working in his territory. The general leading of the service is put into the hands of the Inspector-in-Chief, whose hints and indications are to be acted upon by the Resident. Should this functionary in respect of any question not agree with the Inspector-in-Chief's opinion, then he may apply to the Governor-General for a final decision.

The Inspector-in-Chief is assisted by two Inspectors and two Adjunct-Inspectors and an additional staff.

None of the officials mentioned has any interest in the amount of sale. A mantri-seller, suspecting contraband being spread about, never acts of his own accord but gives the Police notice of his suppositions and lets the matter rest there.

Pushing of the sale in any way, which during the period of the Farm was a great abuse, under the prevailing system never occurs. On the contrary, Government has laid down as a principle that in case any so-called anti-opium medicine should be spread abroad, which contains neither morphia nor any other unwholesome substance, that remedy should be made generally known and be offered for sale at cost price. Another principle, not to encourage the use of opium and to meet the *bona-fide* demand only, has urged the Régie to penalize hawking or resale of opium as an offence against the law. Moreover the sale and use of the drug are wholly separated; the consumption of opium in consequence may only take place either at home or in licensed private smoking places, which divans as a rule are situated in the vicinity of opium shops. To those smoking places only to grown-up people access is given for the purpose of consuming the opium brought there to that end, and the proprietor of such a place, who in any way provides his customers with opium, is liable to punishment. The licenses for smoking places either for men or for women are granted free of charge. The total number of smoking places in the residencies where the Régie is established up to this time, is 747 at present; only 9 of them are intended for women.

Yet another rule is practised by the Régie to check the use of opium. Seeing from experience that to all appearance the extent of smuggling in some places may be kept within proper bounds, Government takes enhancing of the price of opium into consideration.

At land smuggling is checked by the ordinary Police. Under the Farm system Government had a special service to prevent smuggling. This special police being of little use, it was done away with when the system changed, while at the same time the ordinary police force was increased. At sea a number of five steamers, put at the disposal of the Chief of the Service, have to cruise along the coast for examination and convoy purposes. Till now these steamers together formed a service apart but before long they will be joined to the Government Marine.

Besides by increasing the police at land as aforesaid, the Régie is able to prevent smuggling in a more satisfactory way than the farmers did, owing to the identifying mark mentioned higher up. By means of this quite reliable ingredient licit opium can be told from illicit. Immediately after the seizure of opium, the same is forwarded to the Director of the factory of the Opium Régie together with a copy of the report of seizure. This official returns the opium seized with a statement made on the oath of office as to the result of his examination. Under the Farm system each farmer had his own way of manufacturing, hence the opium seized had to be tested by a commission of experienced opium smokers, residents of the farmer's area, who as a rule were under the latter's influence and of course the evidence given by them was anything but reliable.

The examination of the dross, bought from smokers and intended to be mixed with the chandu, often brings the spreading about of contraband to light. The buying of dross is a serious head of expenditure, a pretty high price being paid for it. This measure, however, not only facilitates the detecting of clandestine sale but has also the moral advantages of checking as well the eating of dross as the reboiling of it with a view to turn it into chandu and to smoke it again. Both practices are looked at as more harmful than the smoking of pure chandu; even the preparation of chandu from dross is penalized.

In conclusion of this memorandum it should be emphasized that Government does not aim at entirely suppressing the importation and use of opium, as for the time being measures to that purpose could not be put into practice, but that the Régie has set itself the end to effectually check the opium consumption and to gradually decrease the same. To attain that end, from the very beginning several means have been used, as already appears from what is mentioned before. But now that in many residencies the Régie service has been acting for years and may be supposed to have the business pretty well under command, a more general practice of some of those means is held possible. Moreover of late some new means (for the greater part indirect ones) have been taken into earnest consideration.

In order to give a complete survey of the Régie's actual standing point in the question of the decrease of the consumption, a summary of the divers means used or to be used with that aim may follow. Behind each of them will be mentioned in parenthesis whether it is old, new, in future to be practised more generally or still in consideration.

(a.) INDIRECT ONES.

- 1°. to pay fixed salaries to the Régie officials lest any person should be interested in the amount of sale (old);
- 2°. to sell for ready money only, never on credit (old);
- 3°. to prohibit the resale and hawking of opium (old);
- 4°. to settle the opinion with the European and native officials, who are able to influence the consumption, that Government is in earnest to check it (old, but of late reminded by circular letter);
- 5°. to impress pupils at school and grown-up people ever and anon with the evils accruing from the use of opium, in short to instruct national opinion to the purpose by suitable means; in order to develop this anti-opium tendency perhaps the aid of "Boedi Oetomo," "Tiong Hwa Tsong Hwee" and other societies of the same kind whether native or Chinese, should be called in, if they intend to promote the moral concerns of special categories of the population and their objects and methods are found satisfactory (in consideration);
- 6°. to practice without any hesitation the rule laid down of old, according to which a user of opium is never allowed to enter upon any office in the Government Civil Service and to practice the same rule with regard to the Army and Navy (for the Army partly practised, for the Navy still in consideration);
- 7°. to prohibit the sale of opium to children (in consideration);
- 8°. to restrain the offering of opium to guests as a matter of hospitality especially at festivals (in consideration);
- 9°. to set forth publicly and to offer for sale at cost-price any anti-opium medicine, in case such a medicine should be spread abroad, which contained neither morphia nor any other unwholesome ingredient (new).

(b.) DIRECT ONES.

- 1°. to prevent smuggling in a satisfactory way in order to restrain the use of illicit opium by a reinforcement of the ordinary police, a first-rate packing system, an identifying mark, etc. (old);
- 2°. to maintain the forbidden areas in their present compass and if feasible to increase them, whether or no attended with granting licenses to habitual smokers (the system of forbidden areas is old but will be practised more generally; the combination with a license system has been taken into consideration);
- 3°. to exclude special categories of the population from the use of the drug (old, but will be practised more generally);
- 4°. to register the habitual smokers by the mantri-sellers, *inter alia* with a view to prepare measures which in the future should be enacted with the intention of decreasing the use of opium (old as far as the registering is concerned, the mentioned purpose is new);
- 5°. to enhance the price of opium in the outer possessions (old; on the islands of Java and Madura the prices are as yet at their maxima);
- 6°. to decrease the number of places of sale and divans and to diminish the hours during which these places and divans may remain open (old, but will be practised more generally);

7^o. to prohibit the sale and use of morphia and other intoxicating medicines of the same kind and likewise to forbid the sale and the applying of instruments used for hypodermic injections of such medicines except for medical purposes (partly old, partly new; the evil of subcutaneous injections by non-physicians is new).

Particulars of the cost of the Régie in Netherlands-India, the comparative profits under the Régie and Farm systems and the decrease in the opium consumption on the islands of Java and Madura and in the Lampong districts since 1889 are contained in the appendices I, II, and III.

I.—DETAILED STATEMENT SHOWING THE COST OF THE RÉGIE IN
NETHERLANDS-INDIA IN 1907.

VARIOUS HEADS.	Cost (round numbers).	Cost per tahil chandou.
	<i>frs.</i>	<i>frs.</i>
1. Central Bureau and Officials for the inspection	79,000	0.07
2. Factory :—		
a. Raw opium { 1. issued as raw opium ...	28,000	—
{ 2. „ as chandou ...	1,255,000	1.02
b. Staff ...	204,000	0.17
c. Store-goods { 1. used for chandou ..	330,000	0.27
{ 2. „ for raw opium ...	9,000	—
3. Expenses in the various residencies (salaries, rent and repair of houses, transport, stationery, etc.)... ..	1,267,000	1.15
4. Loss owing to the purchase of djitjing (dross) ...	448,000	0.41
5. Marine Police	173,000	0.16
6. Reinforcement of the Police at land (estimated)	315,000	0.29
7. Interest (4%) and depreciation (6%) of the Régie's capital inclusive the factory (estimated) ...	400,000	0.37
8. Expenses for salaries-on-leave, halfpay, cost of passages, pensions (estimated)	145,000	0.13
TOTAL	<i>frs.</i> 4,653,000	4.04

II.—STATEMENT SHOWING THE NET PROFITS OF THE RÉGIE IN NETHERLANDS-INDIA
IN 1907 BY COMPARISON WITH THOSE UNDER THE FARM.

A. Cost and profits of the Régie in 1907:—

frs.

1. Cost (cf. Statement I)	4,653,000
2. Gross profits	17,970,000
3. Net profits of the Régie	13,317,000

B. Cost and profits under the Farm system:—

frs.

4. Expenses to prevent smuggling at land and at sea	427,000
5. Gross profits (average amount of rent and profits owing to the sale of opium to the farmers c.q. import duties in the last three years previous to the introduction of the Government Monopoly)	13,683,000
6. Net profits under the Farm system	13,256,000

C. Régie and Farm compared :—

frs.

7. Net profits of the Régie (cf. 3)	13,317,000
8. „ under the Farm (cf. 6)	13,256,000
9. Credit balance	61,000

III.—STATEMENT SHOWING THE AVERAGE ANNUAL CONSUMPTION OF CHANDU O
THE ISLANDS OF JAVA AND MADURA AND IN THE LAMPONG DISTRICTS FO
THE YEARS 1889 TO 1908 PER CAPITA OF THE WHOLE POPULATION.

Periods.	Average annual sale of chandu in tahils.	Average population.	Average annual consumption of chandu per head in tahils.
1889-93	1,012,081	24,119,136	0.042
1894-98	923,141	25,707,905	0.036
1899-1903	764,458	28,277,591	0.027
1904-08*	759,928	29,969,176	0.025

* The sale of chandu in 1908 is taken as $\frac{1}{11}$ the sale from 1st January to 30th November of that year.

Netherlands-India.

INFORMATION IN BEHALF OF THE INTERNATIONAL COMMISSION AS REFERRED TO IN
THE NOTE OF THE AMERICAN LEGATION AT THE HAGUE TO THE MINISTER OF
FOREIGN AFFAIRS OF JULY 14TH 1908 (NO. 15 IN MR. A. M. BEAUPRÉ'S SERIES).

(a.) *The Importation of Crude Opium, its Derivatives and Chandu.*

A. Crude opium may be imported into Netherlands-India in behalf of

- (1) the Government, to be used as raw material in the factory of the Régie;
- (2) the Farms still in operation in the government of Acheen and in the residencies Sumatra's East coast, Rhio, Billiton, Borneo's western division, Amboina and Timor (in the residencies Borneo's western division and Billiton the Régie will be established in the course of this year);
- (3) persons authorized to practice pharmacy and physicians, for medical purposes and in limited quantities only.

1. The annual need of crude opium, intended for the factory of the Régie, may be put at present at 1,265 chests of Bengal and 167 chests of Turkish opium;

2. The annual need of the residencies, where up to this time the Farm system still prevails, is estimated according to recent informations at 1,300 chests of Bengal and 25 chests of Turkish opium;

3. For medical purposes no crude opium is imported.

B. It is not allowed to import chandu except for medical purposes in behalf of persons authorized to practice pharmacy and of physicians.

It is forbidden to import so-called opium and anti-opium pills, powders and solutions and in general all other substances pretended to serve the purpose of giving up the habit of opium smoking, whenever such substances contain opium or morphia; the importation of other derivatives of opium is not allowed except for medical purposes.

The quantity of imported chandu or substances classified with the same does not exceed 70 kg. a year.

Making allowance for eventual increase of sale, the total annual need of opium for the whole colony may be put at a maximum of 3,000 chests.

(b.) *The Internal Consumption of Crude Opium, Licit and Illicit.*

The quantities annually used as licit crude opium are as follows:—

- (1) in the Régie area eight chests of Bengal and 23 chests of Turkish opium;
- (2) in the Farmers' areas 28 chests of Bengal opium.

The illicit use of crude opium is of no importance.

(c.) *The Internal Manufacture and Use of Chandu.*

The prepared opium for the Régie area is issued by the factory as—

- (1) chandu;
- (2) tikee, i.e., chandu mixed with crushed leaves of the ficus septica, especially for some residencies on the island of Java;
- (3) pills in a most trifling quantity (0.132 per cent. of the total Régie sale) in behalf of the Chinese miners on the island of Banka.

The still existing farmers prepare their opium themselves and put up for sale chandu only.

Both Régie and Farm chandu are not seldom mixed by the natives with the leaves of various kinds in order to procure a cheap stimulant.

(d.) The Manufacture of Morphia and other Derivatives.

Morphia and other derivatives of opium are manufactured only by persons authorized to practice pharmacy or by physicians.

(e.) Use of the Crude Drug and Preparatives.

Crude opium is eaten or smoked.

(f.) The Licit and Illicit Use of Morphia and other Derivatives.

Morphia and other derivatives are sold either upon a prescription signed by a physician or upon a request in writing signed by a private person, known to the pharmacist applied to, stating the purpose for which the substance will be used; so-called anti-opium medicines which contain opium or morphia, are delivered only if prescribed by a physician (compare Appendix I).

Some years since here and there a trifling illicit use of morphia has been observed, to wit the applying of hypodermic injections.

(g.) The Extent of Poppy Cultivation in Netherlands-India and the Possibilities of its Cultivation.

The growing of the poppy and other species of papaver is prohibited throughout the Colony (compare Appendix II).

Some years ago the question has been raised as to the advisability of cultivating the poppy locally, but after serious consideration Government has decided that even no trial should be made.

(h.) The Laws regarding Importation and the Municipal Laws governing the Use of Opium and Derivatives.

Municipal laws concerning opium do not exist, all measures to the purpose being contained in ordinances or executive orders of the Governor-General.

Appendix III contains a translation of the Opium Régie ordinance for Java and Madura. The similar ordinances for the Outer possessions differ with that for Java and Madura according to local conditions and in matters of small importance only, so that producing of the relative translations is not necessary. This remark applies not only to the Régie ordinance but also to some other opium regulations, those for Java and Madura to be considered as typical.

Appendix IV is a translation of the executive order with regard to the packing and sale of opium in the whole Régie area, and Appendix V concerns the storing of opium in bonded warehouses in Java and Madura and the government of Sumatra's west coast. Ordinances bearing on the divers Farm regulations are not brought before the Commission as within a few years the Farm system everywhere will have been superseded by direct Government control.

SHANGHAI, January 1909.

Appendix I.

(TRANSLATION.)

Ordinance of the Governor-General of January 8 1892, amending the regulations concerning the importation of opium for medical purposes (State Gazette 1892, No. 14).

In the name of the Queen!

The Governor-General of Netherlands-India,

The Council of Netherlands-India assembled;
Unto all who shall see and hear this,

Greeting!

Be it known:—

That he, wishing to amend and to complete the Regulations concerning the importation of opium for medical purposes, enforced by the Ordinance of October 8 1872 (*State Gazette* No. 170), in a part of Netherlands-India, and

referring to Articles twenty (20), twenty-nine (29), thirty-one (31) and thirty-three (33) of the Regulations concerning the Administration of the Government of Netherlands-India, to Article twenty-six (26) of the Regulations concerning the Opium Farm in Java and Madura, enforced by Paragraph one (1) of the Ordinance of July 14 1890 (*State Gazette* No. 149, and to Article six (6) of the Ordinance of December 23 1890 (*State Gazette* No. 254);

has found it right and reasonable:—

to substitute, in place of the Ordinance of October 8 1872 (*State Gazette* No. 170), in as far as it applies to Java and Madura, as well as to the provinces and the districts situated in the outer possessions mentioned in the Ordinance of July 28 1890 (*State Gazette* No. 155) the following regulations:—

ARTICLE 1.

The importation, the ownership, the possession, the transference and the sale of opium, prepared or unprepared, intended for medical purposes, are forbidden, except to persons authorized to practice pharmacy and to physicians, as mentioned respectively in Articles fifty-six (56) and forty-nine (49) of the Regulations concerning the Civil Medical Administration of Netherlands-India, enforced by Article one (1) of the Ordinance of March 30 1882 (*State Gazette* No. 97).

ARTICLE 2.

A chemist or a physician, as mentioned in the preceding Article, shall not be allowed to import for his own use more than ten (10) kilos of raw opium or six (6) kilos of prepared opium annually.

These quantities may be increased to a maximum of twenty-five (25) kilos of raw opium or fifteen (15) kilos of prepared opium, whenever the need thereof shall be certified by a written declaration signed by the chief medical officer of the province or division in which the place of importation of said opium is situated.

ARTICLE 3.

A written notice of each intended importation of raw or prepared opium, to be made by a person authorized for that purpose by Article one (1), shall be submitted by him to the Custom House or, where no such office exists, to the head of the local government.

This notice shall consist of a declaration, to be sworn to if desired, that the opium is intended exclusively for medical purposes, and a statement showing the quality and the weight of said opium; and in the case mentioned in Section two (2), Article two (2), it shall be accompanied by the certificate therein described.

The quality and the weight of the opium thus imported shall be registered at the Office of Imports or by the head of the local government.

ARTICLE 4.

It is forbidden to import so-called opium and anti-opium pills, powders and drinks, and in general all other substances intended to serve the purpose of giving up the habit of opium smoking, whenever such substances contain opium or morphine.

It is forbidden to prepare, to own, to have in possession, to transfer or to sell any of the substances mentioned in the preceding section, except in the case of the persons mentioned in Article one (1) and the exception made in the last section of the following article.

ARTICLE 5.

The persons mentioned in Article one (1) shall not sell any raw or prepared opium in their legal possession, or any of the substances mentioned in the preceding article, to any one except:—

- (a.) Each other; and
- (b.) Others, as far as the substances mentioned in the preceding Article are concerned and provided that these substances have been prescribed in the regular manner by a licensed physician.

The possession of the substances mentioned in Article four (4) by the persons specified under (b.) shall be legal only when said persons are able to prove that said substances have been prescribed and procured to them, in the manner heretofore indicated.

ARTICLE 6.

In the public sale of a chemist's, the raw and prepared opium on hand and imported for medical purposes, and the substances mentioned in Article four (4) may be put up to auction also.

For this purpose the afore-mentioned substances shall be classified as poisons, and are so considered in the provisions of Article eighty-two (82) of the Regulations concerning the Civil Medical Administration of Netherlands-India, enforced by Article one (1) of the Ordinance of March 30 1882 (*State Gazette* No. 97).*

ARTICLE 7.

The importation, the ownership, the possession, the transference, and the sale of raw and prepared opium intended for medical purposes, and of the substances mentioned in Article four (4), except in conformity with the provisions of this ordinance, shall be treated in the same manner and be punished as a violation of the ordinance concerning opium and other substances therewith classified, not intended for medical purposes.

The similarity of treatment shall extend to the provisions regarding the confiscation of the articles involved in the violation, to the distribution of the rewards and to the division of the fines incurred and paid.

ARTICLE 8.

The provisions of this ordinance shall not apply to the importation, the ownership, the possession, the transference, and the sale of raw and prepared opium intended for medical purposes and of the substances mentioned in Article four (4) for the use and by or on account of the Government.

Appendix II.

(TRANSLATION.)

Ordinance of the Governor-General of April 24 1872, prohibiting the Cultivation of the Poppy (*State Gazette* 1872, No. 76.)

In the name of the King!

The Governor-General of Netherlands-India,
The Council of Netherlands-India assembled;
Unto all who shall see and hear this,
Greeting!

Be it known:—

That he, considering it necessary to generally prohibit the cultivation of the poppy in Netherlands-India;
referring to Articles twenty (20), twenty-nine (29), thirty-one (31) and thirty-three (33) of the Regulations concerning the Administration of the Government of Netherlands-India;

has found it right and reasonable—

to prohibit each and every person whomsoever from cultivating the poppy, under penalty of paying a fine of one thousand (1000) florins and the confiscation of the poppy thus cultivated or planted.

* This article runs as follows:—

In the public sale of a chemist's the poisons may be sold only to chemists, to physicians who are allowed to prepare medicines and to veterinarians.

Such public sale may not take place unless at least five days beforehand there has been given a written notice of it to the head of the local government.

Appendix III.

(TRANSLATION).

Regulations concerning the Opium Régie in Java and Madura

(*State Gazette* 1898 No. 227, 1901 No. 62, 1902 No. 174 and 1906 No. 317).

In the name of the Queen!

The Governor-General of Netherlands-India,
The Council of Netherlands-India assembled;
Unto all who shall see and hear this,
Greeting!

Be it known:—

That he, wishing to fix in a definite form the Regulations concerning the Opium Régie in Java and Madura; and

referring to Articles twenty (20), twenty-nine (29), thirty-one (31) and thirty-three (33) of the Regulations for the Administration of the Government of Netherlands-India, as well as to the Ordinance of February 18 1898 (*State Gazette* No. 77);

has found it right and reasonable:—

First: By putting out of force the Regulations, established by the Ordinance of July 27 1894 (*State Gazette* No. 161), and amended and completed by the Ordinances of November 20 1895 (*State Gazette* No. 241) and January 9 1897 (*State Gazette* No. 19), to establish the following Regulations for the Opium Régie in Java and Madura:—

ARTICLE 1.

(1.) The importation and the sale of opium, prepared or unprepared, within the area of the Opium Régie in Java and Madura, except by the Opium Régie, is forbidden.

(2.) For the purposes of the prohibition in the foregoing section there shall be classed with opium the following: morphine, preparations of opium, solid substances and liquids containing opium or mixed therewith, so-called opium pills, opium powders, anti-opium pills and anti-opium powders, and all other substances of this nature which contain morphia or opium or are mixed therewith.

ARTICLE 2.

(1.) Prepared opium shall be sold at retail by the Régie, in such places as designated for the purpose, and which have been indicated as such, through the persons appointed and in the containers adopted for that purpose.

(2.) The opium shall be prepared in a factory of the Régie established for that purpose.

(3.) The Governor-General shall determine the regulations for the sale of prepared opium by the Régie and for the packing of said opium.

ARTICLE 3.

(1.) Persons to whom written licenses for that purpose have been granted by the head of the provincial government, are authorized to equip and to use as places for the consumption of opium such buildings as may be designated by him, and which shall be known as "kits," and to which access shall be given to the public in general for the purpose of consuming the prepared opium brought there to that end. These licenses shall be granted for places for the consumption of opium, either for men or for women, with the condition that such licenses may at any time be revoked in writing by the head of the provincial government. Licenses for the opening of more than one "kit" for men, or of more than one "kit" for women, where places for the sale of opium exist, as well as licenses for the opening of one or more than one "kit," where places for the sale of opium do not exist, shall not be granted, until advice

has been taken with the head official, the Chief of the Opium Régie. In case of a difference of opinion, the decision of the Governor-General shall be final.

(2.) Except holders of licenses in their "kits," nobody is allowed to open to the public in general any place for the purpose of consuming opium.

(3.) The violation of the foregoing section shall be punishable:—

in the case of Europeans and all others classified as such, with a fine of one hundred (100) florins, or with imprisonment for a term varying from three (3) to eight (8) days;

in the case of natives and all others classified as such with manual labor on the public works, with subsistence, but without wages, for a period varying from one (1) to three (3) months.

ARTICLE 4.

Holders of the written licences mentioned in Article three (3), shall place in front of the buildings designated therein, in a conspicuous place, a wooden sign, upon which shall be written in the Dutch, the local native and the Chinese languages, in such a manner as to be easily legible, in the case of "kits" for women, the words "Opium Kit for women," and in the case of all other "kits," the words "Opium Kit," under penalty of a fine of twenty-five (25) florins for each violation of this section.

ARTICLE 5.

(1.) Young persons, in the case of whom it is not known with sufficient certainty whether they have reached the age of eighteen (18) years, as well as persons who are armed or intoxicated, shall not be admitted to the "kits," whether for men or for women. No men shall be allowed access to the "kits" for women, neither shall women be allowed to enter those intended for men.

(2.) Dice or other games, by whatever name they may be known, shall not be permitted in the "kits."

(3.) Likewise all persons are forbidden, while in an "Opium Kit" or its appurtenances, to purchase or to take in pawn, in exchange for ready money, any goods whatsoever.

(4.) The head of the provincial government, in conjunction with the head official, the Chief of the Opium Régie, shall determine for each "kit" the hours during which it shall be accessible to the public; provided that in all cases "kits" shall remain closed from eleven (11) o'clock at night until half-past five (5.30) o'clock in the morning.

(5.) If any act in violation of Sections one (1), two (2) or four (4) of this article is committed, or if the proprietor of a "kit" shall in any way provide or cause to provide his customers with opium, even though such act does not partake of the nature of a sale, or if he shall permit his customers in any way to supply each other with opium in the kit, he shall be punished with a fine of from ten (10) to one hundred (100) florins. A similar penalty shall be imposed upon any person who has been guilty of violating Section three (3) of this article above and in addition to such penalty as may be imposed upon the holder of an illegal pawnshop.

ARTICLE 6.

(1.) All persons, excepting officials of the government, while acting *ex officio*, are prohibited from owning, storing, having in possession or conveying:—

(a.) raw opium;

(b.) prepared opium, which has not been bought from the Régie at a shop authorized to sell opium in Java and Madura;

(c.) more than one (1) tael of prepared opium, from whomsoever bought or obtained;

(d.) the articles mentioned in Section two (2) of Article one (1), which cannot be considered as prepared opium bought from the Régie at a shop authorized to sell opium in Java and Madura, or as the dross of such opium smoked;

(e.) the dross of opium, mentioned in Paragraph (d.) in quantities larger than one-half ($\frac{1}{2}$) tael;

(f.) instruments which, as a rule, are used exclusively for the preparation of opium, or which bear evidence of having been used for that purpose.

(2.) Nevertheless, any person, purchasing in behalf of a third person and provided with a written permit for that purpose issued by the head of the provincial government, is authorized to convey more than one (1) tael of opium, said opium being prepared by the Régie and packed in the containers adopted by the Régie, to a maximum quantity to be specified in the permit, but in no case to exceed five (5) taels, from a shop authorized to sell opium to another place, the names of both to be specified; and to have in possession at the last-named place the quantity of opium thus conveyed; with such conditions as may be set forth in the permit.

(3.) Said permits shall be granted for a period not to exceed one (1) year, provided that they may at any time be revoked in writing by the head of the provincial government.

(4.) The transference by the holder of such a permit, to a third person, of opium prepared by the Régie and packed in the containers adopted by the Régie, at the prices fixed for the shop authorized to sell opium at which the aforesaid opium is bought, shall not be considered as a sale.

(5.) The following shall be considered and treated as opium not bought from the Régie in Java and Madura:—

(a.) Opium packed in containers other than those of the Régie in Java and Madura as determined by the Governor-General;

(b.) Opium found in the containers originally used by the Régie in Java and Madura or in others of a similar kind, but which has been proved to be illegal.

ARTICLE 7.

It is forbidden:—

(a.) to prepare the dross of smoked opium in order to turn it into chandu again;

(b.) to dispose of the dross of smoked opium, except by turning it over to the Régie.

ARTICLE 8.

Any person who shall order to sell or to convey illegal opium or to act in any other way contrary to Section one (1) of Article six (6), and Article seven (7) of these regulations or who shall be concerned in or in any way whatsoever shall promote advisedly any such act, shall be punished with the same penalties as those provided in Article eleven (11) for the violator himself.

ARTICLE 9.

Any person who, with the object of making another person liable to the penalties provided in this ordinance for the importation of opium or of any of the other substances enumerated in Article one (1), or for having in possession or conveying, opium which has not been bought from the Régie in Java and Madura, of opium or the dross of smoked opium in larger quantities than permitted by law, or the other substances enumerated in Article one (1), or any instruments which, as a rule, are used exclusively for the preparation of opium or which bear evidence of having been used for that purpose, shall place or conceal among the goods, in the house or on the premises of said other person, any opium, any dross of smoked opium, any of the other substances enumerated in Article one (1), or any of the instruments mentioned above, or shall cause the same to be placed or concealed in said manner, shall be punished, in the case of a European or any other person classified as such, in accordance with Article three hundred and twenty-six (326) of the Penal Code now in force for Europeans, and in the case of a native or any other person classified as such, in accordance with Article three hundred and twenty-eight (328) of the Penal Code now in force for natives.

ARTICLE 10.

(1.) Immediately after the seizure of opium—and for the purpose of this section all of the substances enumerated in Section two (2) of Article one (1) are counted as opium—even

if the owners are not known, or if the prosecution for violation of this Ordinance is not instituted on account of any other reason, the opium shall be forwarded, under the official seal of the head of the local government, and together with a copy of the report of seizure, in which shall be set forth the reasons why it is supposed that said opium whether or no has been purchased from the Régie in Java and Madura, to the Director of the factory of the Opium Régie. He or the chemist of the factory shall return the opium thus seized, unless it has already been decided that no prosecution can be instituted, sealed, to the head of the local government, with a statement made on the oath taken by him when entering upon his office to the effect that said opium has been examined by him for the purpose of determining its ingredients, whether or no the ingredients of opium have been found, and, if they have been, whether or no his examination has established the presence of the identifying marks essential in opium prepared by the Régie for Java and Madura, whether or no the said opium may be considered as originating from the Régie in Java and Madura, and the statement shall also indicate at what quantity of raw opium of good quality it may be valued. If it has already been decided that no prosecution can be instituted, then the Director of the factory of the Opium Régie or the chemist of that factory shall be required to transmit only the above-mentioned statement.

(2.) The statement mentioned in the preceding section, shall be added to the writs to be used in the prosecution. It has in cases of violation of this ordinance a conclusive force as far as the object of the examination is concerned.

(3.) An amount of money corresponding to the value of the opium thus seized, reckoning one (1) catty of raw opium at twenty (20) florins, shall be drawn from the Treasury and distributed in the manner prescribed in Article twelve (12). No money shall be drawn for said purpose, unless the sum to be drawn amounts to one (1) florin or more.

(4.) All articles which shall be confiscated in accordance with this ordinance, with the exception of worthless instruments and packing material, which shall at once be destroyed, shall be forwarded, under the official seal of the head of the local governments, to the factory of the Opium Régie, where such part of said articles as may be of any use to the government shall be entered on the books and the remainder destroyed. Opium or instruments, the owners of which are unknown, or against whom for any other reason no prosecution on account of a violation of the law can be instituted, shall be disposed of in the same manner.

ARTICLE 11.

(1.) All violations of the regulations set forth in this ordinance, for which no specific penalties have been fixed, shall be punishable—in addition to imprisonment, for the first offense, for a term varying from one (1) month to three (3) years, and for a subsequent offense, for a term varying from three (3) months to five (5) years:—

in case the quantity of opium concerned in the violation does not exceed one hundred (100) catties, with a fine varying from one thousand (1000) to ten thousand (10,000) florins;

in case said quantity exceeds one hundred (100) catties, with a fine varying from one thousand (1000) to ten thousand (10,000) florins for the first hundred (100) catties, and one hundred (100) florins for each additional catty.

(2.) The imprisonment mentioned in the preceding section, in the case of natives and persons classified as such, is substituted by manual labor without chains for a period corresponding to the term of imprisonment.

(3.) In determining the amount of fine, the quantity of raw opium of a good quality at which the opium seized is valued, in accordance with the statement mentioned in Article ten (10), Section one (1), shall be taken as a basis.

(4.) The opium seized—and for the purposes of this section all of the substances enumerated in Article one (1), Section two (2), are understood—and the instruments described in Article six (6), Section one (1), Paragraph (f.), used in violation of the regulations of this ordinance, shall be confiscated.

(5.) Vessels, vehicles and beasts of burden, which have been used in violation of the regulations set forth in this ordinance, may be attached and sold by auction, if the judge trying the case shall deem it proper, in payment of the fine imposed and of the costs of the prosecution.

(6.) The penalties heretofore mentioned shall not apply to:—

- (a.) any person who—simply by having in his possession, selling or conveying any quantity of raw opium not exceeding two (2) catties or any quantity of other opium of like value, or the instruments mentioned in Article six (6), Section one (1), Paragraph (f.)—shall for the first time violate the regulations set forth in this ordinance.

In such case, the violators, in addition to forfeiting the opium or the instruments thus seized, shall be punished:—

in the case of Europeans and all other classified as such, with a fine of one hundred (100) florins, or with imprisonment for a term varying from three (3) to eight (8) days;

in the case of natives and all others classified as such, with manual labor on the public works, with subsistence, but without wages, for a period varying from eight (8) days to three (3) months.

- (b.) any person who—simply by having in his possession, selling or conveying any quantity of raw opium not exceeding two (2) tael or any quantity of other opium of like value, or the instruments mentioned in Article six (6), Section one (1), Paragraph (f.)—shall otherwise than for the first time violate the regulations set forth in this ordinance.

In such case the violators, in addition to forfeiting the opium or instruments thus seized, shall be punished:

in the case of Europeans and all others classified as such, with a fine of one hundred (100) florins, or with imprisonment for a term of eight (8) days;

in the case of natives and all others classified as such, with manual labor on the public works, with subsistence, but without wages, for a period of three (3) months.

(7.) The penalties inflicted in accordance with the repealed regulations for the opium farm in Java and Madura, contained in the *State Gazettes* 1874 No. 228 and 1890 No. 149, as since amended and completed, moreover the penalties inflicted in accordance with the Provisional Regulations for the Opium Régie in the provinces Madura, Besuki, Probolinggo and Pasuruan (*State Gazettes* 1894 No. 161, 1895 No. 241 and 1897 No. 19), put out of force by this ordinance, shall be taken into consideration to determine whether a violation has been committed for the first time or repeatedly.

(8.) If more than ten (10) years shall elapse between two offences, the first shall have ceased to have any influence on the degree of culpability of the subsequent offence.

ARTICLE 12.

(1.) The money to be drawn from the Treasury in accordance with Article ten (10), as well as the fines incurred and paid for the violation of this ordinance (immediately after the penalty inflicted for such violation has become effective, or, in the cases mentioned in Article four hundred and ten (410) of the Regulations concerning Penal Proceedings and Article four hundred and fifteen (415) of the "Native Regulation," after the fine has voluntarily been paid and declared, that the confiscation has been submitted to) shall be distributed as follows:—

- (a.) to the informer or informersthree-sevenths;
(b.) to the apprehender or apprehenderstwo-sevenths;
(c.) to all others who have aided in the discovery of the offence or in the seizureone-seventh.

The remaining one-seventh (1/7) to be available for the purpose of giving special rewards to persons who, in the judgment of the head official, the Chief of the Opium Régie, have been particularly diligent in aiding in the discovery of offences.

(2.) The head of the provincial government shall determine who are to be considered the informers, the apprehenders and the co-operators concerned in the discovery of the offence.

(3.) Any person who shall render services in more than one capacity shall be entitled to the proper proportion of the different rewards merited by virtue of the services thus rendered.

(4.) The distribution of the rewards among several informers, apprehenders or co-operators in the discovery of the offence, shall be made by the head of the provincial government within whose jurisdiction such offence has been committed, according to the value of the service thus rendered.

(5.) Any remaining portion of such money, to which no one shall be legally entitled, shall be available for the purpose of giving special rewards in the same way as described in Section one (1) in fine.

(6.) The provisions of Article two (2) of the Resolution of September 16 1833, No. 6 (*State Gazette* No. 56), and of Article one (1), Paragraph (b.) of the Resolution of September 18 1853, No. 5 (*State Gazette* No. 73), as well as of the Resolution of April 11 1874, No. 14, (*State Gazette* No. 106), shall remain in force.

(7.) Whenever, in the judgment of the head of the provincial government, it appears certain that the opium seized will be declared confiscated by the judge, or whenever the owners of the opium thus seized—and for the purposes of this section are included the substances mentioned in Article one (1), Section two (2)—are not known, or whenever for other reasons no prosecution can be instituted, the payment (of the above-mentioned rewards) shall be made in the manner prescribed in the foregoing sections, within eight (8) days after the statement mentioned in Article ten (10), Section one (1) has been received from the Director of the factory of the Opium Régie or from the chemist of that factory.

ARTICLE 13.

The provisions of this ordinance shall not be applicable to persons importing, owning, having in possession, transferring or selling opium, or any of the other substances mentioned in Article one (1), for medical purposes; excepting such regulations relative thereto as exist or may hereafter be adopted.

Transitional measure.

ARTICLE 14.

Prepared opium originating from the farmer for the retail of opium in a province of Java and Madura, where the Régie has been established and obtained previous to the date of establishment, shall remain legal in that province during the first eight (8) days after said date.

Second: etc.

Appendix IV.

(TRANSLATION.)

Provisions concerning the packing of opium by the Régie and the sale thereof within the

Régie area (*State Gazettes* 1898 No. 279, 1902 No. 306, 1905 No. 188,

1906 No. 90 and 1908 No. 201).

Executive order of the Governor-General of Netherlands-India of October 15 1898 No. 15 (as since amended and completed).

Considering, etc.

The Council of Netherlands-India assembled;

has found it right and reasonable:

First: etc.

Second: By repealing Article two (2) of the Resolution of July 27 1894 No. 1 (*State Gazette* No. 163), as amended and completed by the Resolutions of November 20 1895 No. 2 (*State Gazette* No. 243), June 17 1896 No. 11 (*State Gazette* No. 111) and January 9 1897 No. 23 (*State Gazette* No. 20), to adopt the following regulations in regard to the packing of opium by the Régie and the sale thereof within the Régie area:—

ARTICLE 1.

(1.) Opium shall be retailed in such places as may be designated by the head of the provincial government in conjunction with the head official, the Chief of the Opium Régie, in the following provinces:—

a. in Bantam	... ..	at any number of places not to exceed	2
b. „ Batavia	... ..	„	49
c. „ Preanger Regencies	... ..	„	6
d. „ Cheribon	... ..	„	13
e. „ Pekalongan	... ..	„	56
f. „ Semarang	... ..	„	146
g. „ Rembang	... ..	„	58
h. „ Surabaya	... ..	„	92
i. „ Madura	... ..	„	32
j. „ Pasuruan	... ..	„	56
k. „ Besuki	... ..	„	40
l. „ Banjumas	... ..	„	16
m. „ Kedu	... ..	„	50
n. „ Djokjakarta	... ..	„	85
o. „ Surakarta	... ..	„	145
p. „ Madiun	... ..	„	80
q. „ Kediri	... ..	„	134
r. „ Lampong districts	... ..	„	6
s. „ Sumatra's west coast	... ..	„	22
t. „ Ternate and its dependencies	... ..	„	2
u. „ Benkulen	... ..	„	8
v. „ Tapanuli	... ..	„	7
w. „ Banka and its dependencies	... ..	„	9
x. „ Palembang	... ..	„	12
y. „ Djambi	... ..	„	2
z. „ Menado	... ..	„	9
aa. „ Celebes and its dependencies	... ..	„	50
bb. „ Borneo's southern and eastern division	... ..	„	25
cc. „ Bali and Lombok excepting the division of Lombok	... ..	„	127

(2.) The maximum number of shops for the retail of opium fixed by Section one (1) of this article shall not be exceeded except with the authorization of the government.

(3.) The buildings to be used as shops for the retail of opium shall be designated by the head of the provincial government.

(4.) All shops for the retail of opium shall be indicated by placing in front of the buildings designated for that purpose, in a conspicuous place, a wooden sign, on which shall be written in the Dutch, the local native, and the Chinese languages, in such a manner as to be easily legible, the words "Shop for the retail of opium."

ARTICLE 2.

(1.) Prepared opium shall be sold in the following quantities, according to the local needs as determined by the head of the provincial government:

one-half	($\frac{1}{2}$) mata,
one	(1) mata,
two	(2) matas,
five	(5) matas,
twelve and one-half	(12 $\frac{1}{2}$) matas,
twenty-five	(25) matas,
fifty	(50) matas,

and wherever, in the opinion of the head official, the Chief of the Opium Régie, it shall be unavoidable, also in quantities of one-third ($\frac{1}{3}$) mata.

(2.) In districts where on the part of the Régie, opium pills or crude opium are offered for sale, pills shall be sold in quantities of one-half ($\frac{1}{2}$) tael (containing one and three-quarters ($1\frac{3}{4}$) matas of prepared opium), and crude opium in quantities of three (3) matas and one (1) tael, in such places where in the opinion of the head official, the Chief of the Opium Régie, it shall be unavoidable.

(3.) Each quantity (with the exception of one-third ($\frac{1}{3}$) mata and three (3) matas) shall be put up in metallic tubes, the length and diameter of which will depend upon the amount of contents. At the bottom of each tube a number is stamped, indicating the quantity in matas which it contains. The tube is filled to the proper level with opium or opium pills, and the portion remaining empty is then flattened and, after a small letter has been stamped on either of the two upper corners, folded twice. The six thicknesses of metallic plate thus obtained are then riveted by means of a metallic ring-fastener, around the edge of which are stamped in small letters, on one side of the tube the date on which the tube has been filled and closed, and on the other side the words "Opium Régie N. 1." Quantities of one-third ($\frac{1}{3}$) mata are mixed with crushed awar-awar leaves and worked into "tikee" and then, just as quantities of three (3) matas crude opium, put up in metallic capsules hermetically soldered along the sutures. The metallic ring-fastener above mentioned, is made of red copper exclusively for the tubes to be sold in the provinces:—

- a. Bali and Lombok;
- b. Sumatra's west coast;
- c. Ternate and its dependencies, especially the divisions Ternate and Batjan;
- d. Benkulen;
- e. Tapanuli;
- f. Banka and its dependencies;
- g. Palembang;
- h. Djambi;
- i. Menado;
- j. Celebes and its dependencies;
- k. Borneo's southern and eastern division.

(4.) (Applies to the island of Bali only):

ARTICLE 3.

(1.) Sales of opium shall be made at the prices for the first time fixed for each shop by the head of the provincial government, with the approval of the Governor-General.

(2.) The head of the provincial government, in conjunction with the head official, the Chief of the Opium Régie, is authorized to raise or to reduce the original prices by twenty (20) per cent.

(3.) Every shop for the sale of opium shall exhibit in a place easily seen by the public its tariff of prices.

(4.) Whenever the head of the provincial government, in conjunction with the head official, the Chief of the Opium Régie, shall remove, close up or establish a shop for the sale of opium, or shall fix for the first time, raise or reduce the prices for the sale of opium, notice thereof shall be given to the Director of Finance and to the General Bureau of Accounts.

(5.) (Applies to the island of Bali only.)

ARTICLE 4.

The head of the provincial government, in conjunction with the head official, the Chief of the Opium Régie, shall determine for each shop the hours during which it may remain open.

ARTICLE 5.

(1.) The dross of smoked opium (djitjing) shall be brought up at the shops for the sale of opium at a price per tael corresponding to the local price of one-half ($\frac{1}{2}$) tael of prepared opium.

(2.) The head of the provincial government, in conjunction with the head official, the Chief of the Opium Régie, is authorized to reduce by not more than fifty (50) per cent. the prices for the purchase of djitjing mentioned in Section one (1) of this article.

ARTICLE 6.

In cases where the head of the provincial government is ordered to act in conjunction with the head official, the Chief of the Opium Régie, and no agreement is arrived at, the decision of the Governor-General shall be final.

Third, etc.

Appendix V.

(TRANSLATION.)

Ordinance of the Governor-General of July 11 1879 as since amended, enforcing new Regulations concerning the storing of opium in bonded warehouses and the arrivals of that article in Java, Madura and the Government of Sumatra's west coast (State Gazette 1879 No. 224 and 1907 No. 408).

In the name of the King!

The Governor-General of Netherlands-India,

The Council of Netherlands-India assembled;

Unto all who shall see and hear this,

Greeting!

Be it known:

That he, considering it desirable to enforce new Regulations concerning the storing of opium in bonded warehouses and the arrivals of that article in Java and Madura and the government of Sumatra's west coast:

referring to Articles twenty (20), twenty-nine (29), thirty-one (31) and thirty-three (33) of the Regulations concerning the Administration of the Government of Netherlands-India;

has found it right and reasonable:

by repealing the Ordinance of November 12 1872 (*State Gazette* No. 195) October 23 1873 (*State Gazette* No. 203) and July 11 1877 (*State Gazette* No. 133) to establish the following regulations:—

ARTICLE 1.

The storing of opium in bonded warehouses in Java, Madura and the government of Sumatra's west coast, except for the use or on account of the Government of Netherlands-India, shall not be permitted, save in the cases and in conformity with the provisions set forth in the following articles:—

ARTICLE 2.

Vessels having opium on board are prohibited from approaching—in the case of vessels registered by the Government of Netherlands-India, within a distance of six (6) English leagues, and in the case of other vessels within a distance of three (3) English leagues—the coasts of Java, Madura, the Government of Sumatra's west coast and the islands pertaining thereto.

Vessels rigged in European style and of more than seventy-five (75) cubic meters or twenty-six and one-half ($26\frac{1}{2}$) tons are excepted from this prohibition; provided that said vessels shall not approach within the distances mentioned in Section one (1) of this article of the indicated coasts, either to trade or to cast anchor, but in the roads of Batavia, Cheribon, Tegal, Pekalongan, Semarang, Surabaya, and Padang.

ARTICLE 3.

The prohibitions of the preceding article shall not apply to vessels on board of which there is no opium other than such as is carried for the use and on account of the government, or for the use of private chemists and physicians, when such carriage takes place in conformity with the regulations in force relative thereto, or opium intended for the Opium farmers in the provinces Timor and its dependencies and Amboina.

The provisions of Section one (1) of the preceding article and the prohibition of casting anchor shall not apply to the Straits of Sunda or to the Straits of Bali; and said provisions shall be waived in cases of accident or danger at sea, if in the judgment of the provincial or local government such action is warrantable.

ARTICLE 4.

A master whose vessel touches at any place situated within the parts of Netherlands-India mentioned in Article two (2), shall give notice to the Harbour Master's Office, or, if there be no Harbour Master at the port put in, to the highest local authority thereof, immediately after his arrival, of any opium which he may have on board, whether it forms a portion of his cargo or whether it is the property of his passengers or sailors.

ARTICLE 5.

Any opium which is not carried for the use and on account of the government, or for private chemists, in conformity with the provisions relative thereto, or does not proceed from the farm, of the port of destination or from the government stores, shall be landed, in the cases mentioned in Section two (2), Article three (3), as soon as possible, and in other cases within twenty-four (24) hours after the arrival of the vessel, under the surveillance of officers to be designated for that purpose by the head of the provincial or local government, and shall be stored in a public bonded warehouse or other secure godown.

It is forbidden to unpack or to pack differently the opium thus stored.

The head of the provincial or local government may, in conjunction with the farmer or his agent, allow to act in contravention to the provisions of this Article.

If he allows the opium to remain on board the vessel, he shall place said vessel under the surveillance of officers to be designated by him for that purpose.

ARTICLE 6.

The opium which has been stored in a warehouse in conformity with the preceding article shall be returned to the vessel by which it has been carried.

The head of the provincial or local government may for special reasons allow said opium to be placed on board another vessel.

The head of the provincial or local government shall cause the reshipment of said opium to take place within such time as to occasion no delay in the departure of the vessel.

The opium shall so be stored on board the vessel that its presence can easily be perceived.

ARTICLE 7.

Said opium shall be exported by the vessel on board of which it has been allowed to remain by virtue of permission granted in conformity with the last Section of Article five (5), or on board of which it has been shipped in conformity with Article six (6), within a period to be fixed by the head of the provincial or local government.

The head of the provincial or local government may set a watch over the opium on board till the vessel departs or till another moment fixed by him. Within that period the farmer may do the same.

ARTICLE 8.

The costs of unloading, of transfer to and from the warehouses and of reshipment of said opium shall be charged to the master.

Warehouse rent and other similar charges shall not be collected.

If in the judgment of the head of the provincial or local government the packing of the opium leaves be desired, said packing shall be restored or changed at the expense of the master.

He shall also be charged with an amount, to be determined by the authorities mentioned, which shall serve as remuneration for the services of the watchmen.

ARTICLE 9.

Persons violating the prohibitions of Article two (2) shall be treated and punished in like manner as those violating the regulations concerning the importation of opium.

Persons violating the provisions of Article four (4), of Section two (2) of Article five (5), and of Section one (1) of Article seven (7), shall be punished with a fine varying from one thousand (1000) to ten thousand (10,000) florins, and with confiscation of the opium, the presence of which caused the violation of said provisions or which was not exported within the period of time specified.

Said fine shall be chargeable to the vessel on board of which the opium concerned is found.

ARTICLE 10.

The proceeds of the opium seized and confiscated, and the fines incurred and paid for violation of the regulations set forth in this Ordinance, shall be distributed in the manner provided in the regulations concerning the Opium farms in Java, Madura and the Government of Sumatra's west coast.

The following questions were put by the German Delegation:—

1.—Which class of the population in Netherlands-India is mainly consuming opium, natives or Chinese?

2.—What is the average dose of opium taken for daily consumption?

The answers were:—

1.—Among the Chinese population opium consumers may be found in all parts of the Archipelago; but among the native population some races are entirely free from the fascinations of the drug, *e.g.*, the Sundanese in the western part of Java, the proper Malay inhabitants of Sumatra and of some surrounding islands, and the native tribes of Borneo and of North Celebes. Generally speaking, the Chinese, being more well-to-do, consume individually a greater quantity of opium than the natives. As, however, the latter are 66 times more numerous in the whole of the colony than the former, the greater portion of the total quantity of opium sold is consumed by natives.

2.—The price of Régie Opium in Java being very high the average individual consumption there is light and does not exceed one half *hun* (0.19 gramme or about 3 grains). In the other islands the retail prices of opium are much lower and the average quantity taken by natives for daily use may be put at four times as much as in Java, that is about 12 grains. As already mentioned, the average individual consumption is higher amongst the Chinese than amongst the natives; only in a few cases, however, is the quantity used more than 20 *hun* (7.72 grammes or about 119 grains).

MR. R. LAIDLAW, M.P., put the following question:—

What amount of revenue was derived from opium in Java during each of the last ten years, and what was the proportion of such to the total revenue?

The answer to this was:—

The figures for Netherlands-India during the last three years for which statistics are available are—

	1905.	1906.	1907.
A Opium Revenue ...	G.20,250,000	G.20,484,000	G.21,640,000
B Total Revenue...	G.128,152,000	G.137,188,000	G.151,588,000
Proportion A to B ...	15.8%	14.9%	14.3%

DR. TENNEY asked what proportion of the revenue derived from opium is disbursed in preventing smuggling.

The answer given was—

	1907.	G.
Cost of manufacture, etc. ...	...	3,000,000
Expenses connected with special measures...	...	137,000
General expenditure for Police, Customs, etc.	...	1,037,000
Total	G. 4,210,000	

This is 19 per cent. of the total revenue (G. 21,640,000) derived from opium for the same year.

Seventh Session.

QUESTIONS RECEIVED AND ANSWERED BY THE NETHERLANDS-INDIA DELEGATION.

What part of the Opium revenue of the Dutch East Indies is consumed in the cost of administration and in the cost of the measures taken to prevent smuggling?

The Netherlands Delegation begs to state that—

- (a.) The gross profits of the Opium Monopoly in Netherlands-India in 1907 amounted to G.21,640,000;
- (b.) The cost of administration of the Monopoly and the preparing of opium in the same year were G.3,620,000;
- (c.) The cost of the measures taken to prevent smuggling in that year was G.488,000.
- (b.) and (c.) being respectively 16.7 and 2.3% of (a.), and together G.4,108,000 or 19% of the total gross opium revenue.

Tenth Session.

According to the desire of the International Opium Commission expressed in its session of the 15th February 1909, the Netherlands Delegation begs to present the following telegraphic information relative to opium in the Netherlands:—

1.—The sale of opium, morphia and its derivatives is governed by the Pharmaceutic Law of June 1st 1865 (*State Gazette* No. 16). No copy is at hand, but probably it contains similar regulations on the subject as in Appendix I to the report on Netherlands-India.

2.—In the years 1905, 1906, and 1907 respectively 292, 278, and 410 hectares have been under poppy cultivation, chiefly for the winning of seeds, the crops of which amounted to 393,000, 348,000 and 706,000 kilogrammes. The poppy is not grown for the purpose of opium manufacturing.

3.—*Import* of opium, morphia and its derivatives (not specified) in kilogrammes:

	1905.	1906.	1907.
From Belgium	—	—	132
„ France	—	45	—
„ Germany	161	846	51
„ Great Britain	—	890	—
„ Turkey	10,046	5,544	17,363
TOTAL	10,207	7,325	17,546

4.—*Export* as under 3.

	1905.	1906.	1907.
To America	6,662	—	4,383
„ Germany	—	1,360	5,038
„ Great Britain	—	—	10
„ Netherlands-India	—	—	6,012
„ Sweden	273	176	—
TOTAL	6,035	1,536	15,443

Memorandum on Opium produced in Persia.

Owing to the unsettled state of politics at present existing in Persia and the frequent changes taking place in the Persian Ministry, the Government of that country has not been able to prepare a really comprehensive and detailed report on Persian Opium in time for presentation to this Commission. This Memorandum, therefore, must be somewhat brief in comparison with the exhaustive statements submitted by the representatives of other countries participating in the Commission, but a conscientious endeavour will, nevertheless, be made to ensure that it shall indicate the principal aspects of the question treated and furnish whatever statistics are available thereon.

PRODUCTION OF OPIUM.

Persia, it need scarcely be stated, is an opium-producing country. The Government does not attempt to monopolise the cultivation or sale of the drug in any way. The total production for the whole country is estimated to amount to about 200,000 monds in the year, or say, the equivalent of 10,000 piculs. Of this total 25 per cent. or 2,500 piculs are consumed in Persia partly for medicinal purposes and partly for indulgence in the smoking habit: smoking, however, it may be mentioned accounts for the bulk of Persia's domestic consumption. The balance or let us say 7,500 piculs is exported to foreign countries, in Europe and Africa but by far the greatest proportion goes to Hongkong and the Straits Settlements, as the following figures will show. Of the annual production Great Britain takes 20 per cent. or 2,000 piculs: other countries in Europe and Africa take 5 per cent. or 500 piculs, and the balance of the total annual output, after allowing as we have said 25 per cent. for domestic consumption goes to Hongkong and the Straits Settlements, which thus receive 50 per cent., the equivalent of 5,000 piculs, of all the opium produced every year throughout the length and breadth of the Persian Empire. It is important to point out to this Commission that there is no opium whatever imported directly into China from Persia, and that of the 5,000 piculs just mentioned, and which is exported directly from Persia to Singapore and Hongkong, by far the largest proportion is consigned and sent to Formosa, where it is consumed. The quantity thus re-exported every year from Hongkong to Formosa amounts to between 3,000 and 3,500 piculs or 35 per cent. of Persia's total annual production, while only 1,500 piculs, the equivalent of 15 per cent. of Persia's annual production is re-exported to China.

The following table is self-explanatory:—

Estimated total annual production of opium in Persia
in 1907, monds 200,000 10,000 Piculs.

Accounted for as follows:

Estimated annual export to Straits Settlements and
Hongkong 5,000 Piculs.
Estimated annual export to Great Britain 2,000 „
Estimated annual export to Continent of Europe
and Africa 500 „
Opium consumed in Persia 2,500 „

These figures, it must be remembered, are approximate only.

Opium-smoking is not prohibited in Persia but the habit is not by any means popular. In fact it is indulged in only by the poorest, lowest classes of the population and is may be added that the crimes which are traceable to the practice are insignificant in number and character.

QUALITY OF PERSIAN OPIUM.

The Persian Opium consumed in China is next in excellence of quality to Indian opium. It is somewhat oily, has a slight odour and is cheaper than the Indian drug. A general practice in this country is to mix Persian with Indian opium for the use of smokers.

PERSIA'S OPIUM REVENUE.

The Persian Government derives a yearly income of about 350,000 toomans or, say, £70,000, from the production of opium, and the total value of the quantity annually exported is about £600,000, sterling.

The following table will show the amount of Persian Opium imported in Hongkong between the years 1895 and 1900:—

MONTH.	IMPORT.	MONTH.	IMPORT.
1895.	—	1898.	—
January	517	January	553
February	228	February	372
March	756	March	994½
April	293	April	459
May	159	May	283
June	188	June	291
July	50	July	147
August	44	August	536½
September	89	September	549
October	329	October	405
November	231	November	704
December	577	December	697½
Total	3,461	Total	6,191½
MONTH.	IMPORT.	MONTH.	IMPORT.
1896.	—	1899.	—
January	673	January	561
February	605½	February	420
March	278	March	895
April	470	April	277
May	448½	May	219
June	783	June	387½
July	366	July	489
August	180	August	366
September	165	September	397
October	173	October	695
November	405	November	196
December	677	December	734
Total	5,224	Total	5,637½
MONTH.	IMPORT.	MONTH.	IMPORT.
1897.	—		
January	862		
February	184		
March	288		
April	433		
May	188		
June	182		
July	227		
August	152		
September	635		
October	719		
November	353		
December	483		
Total	4,706		

Tenth Session.

QUESTIONS PUT BY THE AMERICAN DELEGATION TO THE PERSIAN DELEGATION.

- 1.—Will the Persian Delegate please state for the benefit of the Commission the method by which his Government obtains a yearly income of—say—£70,000 from the production of opium?
- 2.—Are there any laws of Persia that govern the import or export of opium?

ANSWERS TO ABOVE.

1.—The Government of Persia derives a provincial tax from the output of the poppy of 5 toomans per picul, or 50,000 toomans on the yearly production of 10,000 piculs mentioned in the Persian Report: to which must be added the Export Duty of 40 toomans per picul, or 300,000 toomans on 7,500 piculs yearly export, making in all a total of 350,000 toomans at Exc. 5 toomans per £ sterling, i.e., £70,000.

2.—It has already been mentioned in the Persian Report that the Persian Government does not monopolize the cultivation or sale of the drug, and consequently there are no special laws in Persia that govern the Import or Export of opium.

QUESTION PUT BY THE JAPANESE DELEGATION IN REFERENCE TO THE
MEMORANDUM OF THE PERSIAN DELEGATION.

According to the Memorandum presented by the Honourable Delegate from Persia 4,000 piculs of Opium are annually exported from Persia to Singapore and Hongkong, and of this amount by far the largest proportion, ranging from 3,000 to 3,500 piculs a year is consigned and sent from the latter port to Formosa where it is consumed.

There is a wide divergence between this statement and the statistical returns of the Government of Formosa, according to which the amount of Persian opium imported into that island during the seven years 1901-07 was as follows:—

	<i>lbs.</i>	<i>Piculs.</i>
1901	197,409, or approximately	1,480
1902	139,146	1,043
1903	106,443	798
1904	105,045	788
1905	66,782	500
1906	58,568	431
1907	151,419	1,135

Will our esteemed colleague from Persia have the goodness to present for the information of this Commission statistical data upon which his statement is based?

Memorandum on the Opium Question presented to the International Opium Commission by the Portuguese Delegates.

The opium vice is neither known in Portugal, nor in her adjacent islands, nor in her African possessions, or in the State of India, but in the colony of Macao the vice is spread throughout the Chinese population established there. Therefore the Portuguese Commission, specially appointed to study the opium question in its different phases and ramifications, has limited its labour to the area of the colony of Macao in its study, and in its collection of points and facts which directly or indirectly affect the question.

Under these circumstances, therefore, the present memorandum aims chiefly on the interest of the colony of Macao more than that of other Portuguese colonies or possessions which, no doubt, will not be affected by any measures which may be taken to suppress the vice of opium smoking in China.

It is a well-known fact that the use of opium in China dates back to very ancient time, and from this remote period it was used as a therapeutic product.

The Dutch, who ruled the trade of Formosa from 1624 till 1662, brought over from Java the habit of smoking tobacco in which were mixed arsenic and opium, to combat malarial fever which was most dangerous in that island at that time as it still is this day. It is presumed that opium smoking was introduced some time during the 17th century in this way in China, having its origin in Formosa, from thence the habit passed on to Amoy and then spread throughout the Empire of China.

At that period no mention was made of foreign opium, which was naturally not yet known, and the opium used was the native drug which was not then an article of contraband, for it is stated in the book of Hopu (See Morse on Trade, page 328) that in the Tariff of 1687 and 1733, then prevailing, opium is mentioned as paying three silver taels per picul, each picul of opium being valued at fifty taels.

The first Imperial Decree prohibiting the use of opium was published in 1729 by the Emperor YUNG CHENG, son of the Emperor KANG HI who conquered the Island of Formosa.

It was naturally during the course of this conquest that the Chinese authorities came into contact with opium smokers and learnt the havoc worked by the evil, hence the prohibition.

At that time (1729), the quantity of opium imported from abroad did not exceed 200 chests which the Portuguese brought over from Goa.

It was in the 18th century that the importation of foreign opium began and in 1781 the "East India Company" obtained the monopoly of its trade.

Till the year 1820 Macao was the principal depot of opium and the total number of chests imported did not exceed 5,000 per annum. From this year, however, the storage of opium was removed on to vessels anchored at Lintin, an island a few miles from Macao. The drug was sold at Canton and buyers took delivery of it at Lintin. The opium trade was carried on with the full cognisance of the local officials, without which, the foreigners could not possibly enter into the trade nor carry it on in such a large scale.

In 1839, there came Viceroy Lio, who, on 18th March of the same year, issued a proclamation summoning the foreigners at Canton to hand over, under the penalty of death, all the opium stored in the depot and to bind themselves unconditionally never to import any more opium.

The aftermath of this proclamation is well known as it belongs to the History of the political and commercial relations between the Empire of China and the Foreign Powers.

It was in the year 1858 that the opium traffic became legalized, when the drug was included in the Tariff annexed to the Anglo-Chinese Treaty, being subject to a tax of Tls. 30 per picul.

In 1878, the industry of boiling opium started in Macao; but the preparation of opium was not superintended by a special Government Department, as it has been done later on.

The Portuguese Government, in 1887, negotiated a Treaty of Amity and Commerce with the Chinese Empire, and among other agreements, therein contained, that of Opium also figured. But the clause relating to it is not for the suppression of its vice, but calls for the co-operation of the Portuguese Government to prevent a contraband trade being carried on. After this Treaty was ratified and the Convention and Agreement appended to the Treaty being approved, the Portuguese Government resolved to create in Macao a Special Government Department called, "Superintendencia da fiscalisação da Importação e Exportação do opio cru." (Superintendency for the control of Importation and Exportation of Raw Opium), which had the control of the importation and re-exportation of raw opium and the exportation and consumption of all opium boiled in Macao. Through the existence of this special Government Department, not a single ball of raw opium could enter or leave Macao without previous knowledge of its officials, who are also cognisant of all the sales of boiled opium, whether for local consumption or exportation. In order to facilitate the control of boiled opium, the Government granted to a Chinese syndicate the sole right to prepare opium, to sell it as such in Macao, Taipa and Colowane, and to export it from Macao. The said syndicate, which maintain an establishment, the only and special one of its kind for the purpose of working the industry, have signed a contract with the Macao Government to pay the Government the sum of \$334,000 per annum for the right of the monopoly. This contract was signed on the 4th May 1903 for a period running from the 1st of September 1903 to 30th June 1913. Therefore, it requires four years and four months before this contract will terminate.

The opium trade carried on in Macao not only brings in a large part of the revenue of that colony, but also is instrumental in helping other branches of commerce and industry.

In order to give the Commission a rough idea of the extent and movement of the opium trade in Macao, appended to this memorandum are a few statistics of the trade during the year 1905 to 1908, both inclusive.

DATA.

1.—THE IMPORTATION OF CRUDE OPIUM ITS DERIVATIVES AND CHANDU.

(a.) The importation of opium in Portugal and her colonies, except Macao, is restricted to medical purposes.

(b.) The importation of raw opium in Macao during the last 4 years (from 1905 to 1908) was:—

Year.	Chests.	Value.
1905	4,375	\$4,898,670
1906	3,899	4,366,980
1907	3,464	3,878,560
1908	3,249	3,638,880

(c.) The re-exportation from Macao to the various ports of China of raw opium during the four years (from 1905 to 1908) was:—

Year.	Balls.	Value.
1905	59,288	\$1,886,614
1906	55,145	1,765,040
1907	47,735	1,527,200
1908	43,637	1,396,384

(d.) The importation of opium in Macao is made through Hongkong, and all the drug comes from British India. The importation of opium in Macao is duty free, but is subject to the control of a special Government department called, "Superintendencia da fiscalisação da Importação e Exportação de opio." (Superintendency for the control of Importation and Exportation of raw opium).

The importers of raw opium are the Chinese syndicate and the merchants licensed to sell raw opium.

The raw opium imported into Macao is partly destined for re-exportation and partly to be prepared for local consumption and exportation after its preparation.

The exportation of raw opium is exclusively made to Chinese ports and the exportation of prepared opium has been made to California and Australia, but the trade with the latter ceased in the year 1905.

The exportation of opium, prepared in Macao, by the syndicate into the Chinese Empire is not possible in consequence of the prepared drug being heavily taxed by the large contribution made by the syndicate to the Macao Government and it cannot therefore compete with the native prepared opium.

(c.) The cost of each chest of opium is \$1,150 laid down in Macao, each chest contains 40 balls, being at the rate of \$28.75 each ball. Each ball of raw opium, after being boiled, produces only twenty-one taels and six mace weight in pulp, ready for consumption by the smokers. Each tael weight of the pulp is sold for \$1.80. We have then:—

1 ball of raw opium costs	\$28.75
1 ball of raw opium reduced to pulp costs	\$38.88
Gross profit	\$10.13
Deducting expenses for preparing the raw opium according to condition 9 of the contract, which come to	\$2.00
Net profit of the syndicate on each ball	\$8.13

2.—THE INTERNAL CONSUMPTION OF CRUDE OPIUM, LICIT OF ILLICIT.

The consumption of raw opium in Macao is divided into:—

- (i.) Raw opium to be prepared for consumption in Macao and its dependencies.
- (ii.) Raw opium to be prepared for exportation.

(a.) The quantity and value of raw opium prepared for consumption in Macao and its dependencies during the last 4 years (from 1905 to 1908) were:

Year.	Balls.	Value.
1905	27,114	\$867,648
1906	26,363	843,616
1907	18,509	592,608
1908	22,455	718,560

(b.) The quantity and value of raw opium prepared for exportation during the last four years (from 1905 to 1908) were:—

Year.	Balls.	Value.
1905	88,290	\$2,825,280
1906	73,620	2,355,840
1907	72,740	2,327,680
1908	64,620	2,067,840

3.—THE INTERNAL MANUFACTURE, USE AND EXPORTATION OF CHANDU.

The sole right to prepare opium in Macao was granted to the present syndicate for a period of nine years and ten months—from 1st September 1903 to 30th June 1913. The termination of this contract will not take place until the lapse of four years and four months.

The amount which the syndicate pays the Government for the sole right to prepare opium, to sell it as such in Macao, etc., comes to \$334,000 per annum.

According to the Budget of Macao for the year 1908-09, the total revenue from all sources amounts to \$1,297,000, 38.8 per cent. of which comes from the opium monopoly.

(a.) Local Sale.

The sale of opium, prepared in Macao, is carried on as follows:—

- (i.) By 10 licensed shops, where no smoking is allowed.
- (ii.) By 34 licensed public houses where opium is smoked.
- (iii.) By 50 opium dens where workmen and the coolie class congregate to chat, pass their time, and smoke.

(b.) Local Consumption.

The price of prepared opium is \$1.80 per each tael weight and the daily average consumption of opium per smoker is about 2 mace, and the daily cost per smoker is \$0.36.

Taking 100,000 individuals as forming the Chinese population of Macao, Taipa and Colowane, the number of smokers does not come to 5 per cent. of the number of inhabitants, according to the calculation made by the Commission specially appointed in Macao to study all the matters concerning the opium question.

(c.) Exportation.

Regarding prepared opium for exportation, statistics prove that the quantity exported is three times more than the amount consumed in Macao and its dependencies.

As already mentioned, the exportation of prepared opium to foreign ports is now made exclusively to California.

The quantity and value of opium prepared in Macao and exported during the last 4 years (from 1905 to 1908) were:

TO TAIPA AND COLOWANE.

Year.	Tael weight.	Value.
1905	6,310	\$12,320
1906	4,975	9,950
1907	5,350	10,700
1908	5,980	11,960

TO FOREIGN PORTS.

Year.	Tael weight.	Value.
1905	1,975,000	\$3,950,000
1906	1,656,500	3,393,000
1907	1,721,000	3,442,000
1908	1,790,500	3,581,000

4.—THE MANUFACTURE OF MORPHIA AND OTHER DERIVATIVES.

In Portugal and her colonies there are no establishments for the manufacture of morphia and other derivatives. These are only made up at the dispensaries and chemical laboratories for medical purposes.

5.—USE OF CRUDE OPIUM AND PREPARATIVES.

Raw opium is used only in Portugal and her colonies for medicinal purposes, while in Macao it is prepared for local consumption and exportation.

There is no cultivation of the poppy in Portugal and her colonies, and therefore there is no industry of the extract of opium from the poppy.

6.—THE LICIT AND ILLICIT USE OF MORPHIA AND OTHER DERIVATIVES.

In Portugal and her colonies, the use of morphia is limited to medicinal purposes.

7.—THE EXTENT OF POPPY CULTIVATION IN PORTUGAL AND HER COLONIES AND THE POSSIBILITIES OF ITS CULTIVATION.

There is no cultivation of the poppy in Portugal and her colonies, but the plant is found here and there, grown wild, both in Portugal and adjacent islands.

8.—THE LAWS REGARDING IMPORTATION AND THE MUNICIPAL LAWS GOVERNING THE USE OF OPIUM AND DERIVATIVES.

There are no special laws in Portugal and her colonies governing the commerce and use of opium and derivatives, except certain restrictions and by-laws imposed on pharmacutists for the sale to the public of toxicological medicaments.

In Macao, however, the opium trade and the preparation of raw opium are subject to the terms of the Contract between the Government and the syndicate, and the stipulations contained in the Opium Convention annexed to the Treaty of Amity and Commerce between China and Portugal of the 1st December 1887.

APPENDIX A.

COPY OF OPIUM CONVENTION FOR THE SUPPRESSION OF CONTRABAND
OF OPIUM SIGNED BY PORTUGAL AND CHINA.

(Convention appended to the Treaty of Amity and Commerce concluded between Portugal and China on the 1st December 1887.)

It having been stipulated in the Article IV of the Treaty of Amity and Commerce concluded between Portugal and China on the first day of the month of December 1887, that a Convention shall be arranged between the Two High Contracting Parties, in order to establish a basis of co-operation in collecting the revenue of opium exported from Macao to Chinese ports, the undersigned, THOMAZ DE SOUZA ROZA, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary of His Most Faithful Majesty the King of Portugal and the Algarves, in Special Mission to the Court of Peking, and His Highness the Prince CH'ING, President of the Tsungli Yamèn, and SUN, Minister of the Tsungli Yamèn, and Senior Vice-President of Board of Public Works, Ministers plenipotentiaries of His Imperial Majesty the Emperor of China, have agreed on the following Convention in Three Articles:

ARTICLE I.

Portugal will enact a law subjecting the opium trade of Macao to the following provisions:—

- 1.—No opium shall be imported into Macao in quantities less than one chest.
- 2.—All opium imported into Macao must, forthwith on arrival be reported to the Competent Department under a public functionary appointed by the Portuguese Government to superintend the importation and exportation of opium in Macao.
- 3.—No opium imported into Macao shall be transhipped, landed, stored, removed from one store to another, or exported, without a permit issued by the Superintendent.
- 4.—The importers and exporters of opium in Macao must keep a register, according to the form furnished by the Government, showing with exactness and clearness the quantity of opium they have imported, the number of chests they have sold, to whom and to what place they were disposed of, and the quantity in stock.
- 5.—Only the Macao opium farmer, and persons licensed to sell opium at retail, will be permitted to keep in their custody raw opium in quantities less than one chest.
- 6.—Regulations framed to enforce in Macao the execution of this law will be equivalent to those adopted in Hongkong for similar purpose.

ARTICLE II.

Permits for the exportation of opium from Macao into Chinese ports, after being issued, shall be communicated by the Superintendent of opium to the Commissioner of Customs at Kung Pac Uan.

ARTICLE III.

By mutual consent of both the High Contracting Parties, the stipulations of this Convention may be altered any time.

In faith whereof, the respective Plenipotentiaries have signed and sealed this Convention.

Done in Peking, this first day of December in the year of our LORD JESUS CHRIST one thousand eight hundred and eighty-seven, corresponding with the Chinese date the seventeenth day of tenth moon of thirteen year of KUANG HSÜ.

(signed) THOMAZ DE SOUZA ROZA.

Signatures of the Chinese Plenipotentiaries:

Prince CH'ING.

SUN LU UEN.

APPENDIX B.

AGREEMENT.

Appended to the Treaty of Amity and Commerce concluded between Portugal and China on the 1st December 1887.

The basis of the co-operation to be given to China by Portugal in the collection of duties on opium conveyed from Macao to Chinese ports, having been fixed by a Convention appended to the Treaty of Amity and Commerce concluded between China and Portugal on the 1st December 1887, and it being now convenient to come to an understanding upon some points relating to the said co-operation as well as to fix rules for the treatment of Chinese junks trading with Macao, BERNARDO PINHEIRO CORREA DE MELLO, Secretary of the Special Mission of His Most Faithful Majesty in Peking, duly authorized by His Excellency THOMAZ DE SOUZA ROZA, Chief of the said Mission, and SIR ROBERT HART, K.C.M.G., Inspector-General of the Chinese Imperial Maritime Customs, provided with the necessary instructions from the Chinese Government, have agreed on the following:—

1.—An office under a Commissioner, appointed by the Foreign Inspectorate of the Chinese Imperial Maritime Customs, shall be established at a convenient spot on Chinese territory, for the sale of opium duty certificate, to be freely sold to Macao merchants, and for such quantities of opium as they may require. The said Commissioners will also administer the Customs' stations near Macao.

2.—Opium accompanied by such certificates, at the rate of not more than one hundred and ten taels per picul shall be free from all other imposts of every sort, and have all the benefits stipulated for by the additional article of the Chefoo Convention between China and Great Britain, on behalf of opium on which duty has been paid at one of the ports of China, and may be made up in sealed parcels at the option of the purchaser.

3.—The Commissioner of Customs, responsible for the management of the Customs' stations, shall investigate and settle any complaint made by Chinese merchants of Macao against the Customs' stations or revenue cruisers.

The Governor of Macao, if he deems it advisable, shall be entitled to send an officer of Macao to be present and assist in the investigation and decision. If, however, they do not agree, a reference may be made to the Authorities at Peking for a joint decision.

4.—Junks trading between Chinese ports and Macao, and their cargoes, shall not be subject to any dues or duties in excess of those leviable on junks and their cargoes, trading between Chinese ports and Hongkong, and no dues whatsoever shall be demanded from junks proceeding to Macao from ports in China, or coming from Macao to ports in China, over and above the dues paid, or payable, at the ports of clearance or destination. Chinese produce which has paid Customs duties and likin tax, before entering Macao, may be re-exported from Macao to Chinese ports without paying Customs' duties and likin tax again, and will only be subject to the payment of the tax named "Siao-hao."

In witness whereof, this agreement has been written in Portuguese and English and signed in duplicate at Peking this the first day of December, 1887.

(signed) BERNARDO PINHEIRO CORREA DE MELLO,
Secretary of the Special Mission of H.M.F.M.

(signed) SIR ROBERT HART,
Inspector General of Chinese I.M.C.

APPENDIX C.

COPY OF CONTRACT MADE BETWEEN THE MACAO GOVERNMENT AND THE CHINESE SYNDICATE FOR THE SOLE RIGHT TO PREPARE OPIUM, TO SELL IT AS SUCH IN MACAO, TAIPA AND COLOWANE AND TO EXPORT SAME FROM MACAO.

(Published in the Boletim Official do Governo da Provincia de Macau,
No. 20 dated Macao, 16th of May 1903.)

For the information of the public, we publish below the terms of the contract "For the sole right to prepare opium, to sell it as such in Macao, Taipa and Colowane and to export same from Macao," granted at the price of \$334,000 annually, for a period running from the 1st September 1903 to the 30th June 1913, to the Chinamen CHAN AO HIN, LI FONG CHI, LI CHING VENG, SI COC SAN and CHAN I CONG, who are together to be considered as the responsible concessionaries.

TERMS.

1.—The period of this concession is of nine years and ten months from the 1st of September 1903 to the 30th June 1913.

2.—The price at which the said concession is granted is (\$334,000) three hundred and thirty-four thousand dollars annually, to be paid in advance by monthly instalments at an exchange of seven mace and two candareens per dollar; the due date of each instalment to be the last day of the month preceding that in which the instalment falls due.

3.—The syndicate are allowed three days grace for the payment of the instalments referred to in the preceding clause.

On the expiration of the days of grace, should the payment not be forthcoming, the syndicate are liable to a fine according to the number of days the payment is delayed at the rate of two per cent. per month on the amount due; the Inspector of Revenue may propose the rescission of the contract to the Governor of Macao and the latter may annul same if payment is not made within the month following the due date of the instalment.

4.—The present sole right to boil opium and to sell boiled opium is confined to the city of Macao from "Portas do Cerco" to "Barra," and to the villages of Taipa and Colowane.

5.—All those who are not duly authorized by the syndicate are prohibited from boiling opium or selling boiled opium in Macao, Taipa and Colowane, and the offenders shall be under penalty of a fine of \$50 in addition to which all the opium found in their possession shall be confiscated; the fine and the opium shall be divided into equal parts between the syndicate and the State Revenue.

A like penalty shall be imposed on the owners of vessels coming from whatever point to the ports of Macao, Taipa and Colowane carrying the said articles for sale.

6.—The importation to Macao, Taipa and Colowane of boiled opium without authority from the syndicate is prohibited.

The violation of this condition renders the offenders liable to the same penalty as laid down in clause 5.

7.—The syndicate are bound to keep open in Macao, Taipa, and Colowane a number of houses or opium shops sufficient to supply the wants of consumers; these to be on account of the syndicate themselves or of such persons as are authorized by them to open same, under penalty of a fine from \$50 to \$500 for any infringement of this clause.

8.—The opium intended for consumption shall always be of the best quality, any default of this condition renders the syndicate liable to a fine of \$100 which reverts to the benefit of the State Revenue.

9.—The syndicate shall not charge in Macao more than \$2.00 for each ball of opium, Patna or Benares, or for each bundle containing three catties of Malwa, which they are requested to boil. An exception is made for opium which is to be boiled for export and for which \$1.00 only for each ball shall be charged.

10.—At Taipa and Colowane the syndicate shall not charge more than \$0.75 to boil every ball of opium or every bundle of three catties of Malwa.

11.—In the event of the syndicate demanding prices above those agreed to in the foregoing clause they shall have to pay into the State Revenue a fine of from \$100 to \$500, in addition to which they are bound to repay to the injured party double the amount illegally collected.

12.—The exportation of opium to Taipa and Colowane is strictly prohibited.

If the exportation is done by the syndicate, they shall have to pay into the State Revenue a fine of from \$100 to \$500 and suffer the loss of all the opium that may be found.

If the exportation is done by any other person, he will, besides the confiscation of all the opium, suffer a fine of from \$50 to \$500, one half of which and of the opium confiscated shall go to the State Revenue, and the other half to the syndicate.

13.—The syndicate are prohibited from exacting from consumers of boiled opium anything beyond a reasonable price according to circumstances and to the market value of this article in Macao and also from in any way oppressing or annoying consumers.

The infringement of this clause will be punishable by a fine of \$100 to \$500 which will revert to the benefit of the State Revenue.

14.—The syndicate shall be bound over to prevent whatever fraud or adulteration being practised in the boiling of opium.

The infringement of this clause is subject to the same penalty as laid down in the foregoing clause.

15.—This Contract may be transferred to another party by the actual syndicate when duly authorized to this effect by the Macao Government, on the same terms and under the same guarantee as laid down in this Contract.

16.—The syndicate shall send daily a written statement to the Opium Superintendent of the quantity boiled for local consumption in Macao and of the quantity boiled for export, separate registers are to be kept for both purposes.

17.—The syndicate shall boil for local consumption only such quantity of opium as will suffice for consumption at Macao, Taipa and Colowane.

18.—When the syndicate export boiled opium to any non-Chinese ports, they are bound to supply such information to the Opium Superintendent, declaring the quantity intended for export, the date of shipment and the name of the vessel the drug is going by.

19.—When the syndicate desire to export boiled opium to Chinese ports they must obtain from the Opium Superintendent an export permit in the same way as is done for the export of raw opium to the same ports.

20.—When the syndicate sell boiled opium for export, they shall have to inform the opium Superintendent of their intention and declare the quantity of the drug sold, the name of the purchaser and the name of the vessel in which the opium is to be shipped, this communication shall have to be made before the drug is delivered to the purchaser.

21.—The syndicate shall furnish every purchaser of boiled opium with a certificate of sale, declaring that the same is made for export. Without this certificate, no exportation of boiled opium will be allowed unless the exporters be the syndicate themselves.

22.—The infringement of Clauses 16, 17, 18, 19 and 20 is punishable by a fine of from \$100 to \$500 to be inflicted on the syndicate; the said fine reverts to the benefit of the State Revenue. The infringement of Clause 21 will be subject to a fine of from \$50 to \$500, and the loss of the opium seized, one half of the fine and of the proceeds of the opium to go to the State Revenue and the other half to the syndicate.

23.—The concessionaries are responsible for the strict and faithful carrying out of this contract and shall answer with their persons and belongings for any difference, in case of rescission, between the price paid for the concession and that of the one to be obtained, as well as for all loss and damage caused by them, the concessionaries besides being liable to any penalty imposed by law.

24.—The syndicate are bound to carry on either themselves, or by other persons in Macao, the industry of preparing opium; the failure of this compact shall render the syndicate not only liable to the penalty laid down in this Contract, but also the reversion to the State Revenue of the building wherein is set up the manufactory, without any right of their claiming any indemnity on any account.

25.—All disputes which may arise regarding the meaning of the clauses in the present Contract shall be settled by the Inspector of the Bureau of Revenue, and those bearing on any other matters must be submitted to the competent Courts.

26.—It is prohibited to establish special houses for opium smoking in Macao, Taipa and Colowane without permission from the syndicate under penalty of confiscation of all opium and personal effects found in them, besides a fine of Reis \$20, one-half the value of the articles and of the opium seized reverts to the State Revenue and the other half to the syndicate.

27.—The Government guarantees the Concessionaries all the advantages to which they are entitled under the present Contract, giving them all possible aid and protection against frauds which may be perpetrated to their prejudice.

Bureau of Revenue of the Province of Macao, 4th May 1903.

(signed) JERONYMO FONTOURA DE CARVALHO,

Inspector of Revenue.

Statement by the Siamese Delegates to the International Opium Commission.

THE IMPORT OF CRUDE OPIUM, ITS DERIVATIVES AND CHANDU.

Opium is now and for a long time has been a Government monopoly formerly administered through an Opium Farm, but since January 1907 it is controlled directly by the Government Opium Régie.

By the treaty between Siam and the United States of America signed in 1833 very broad rights of importation into, and trade within, Siam were granted to American citizens, but particular—exception was made of opium, the words being "neither is permission granted to import opium, which is contraband!" but by the treaties with Foreign Powers signed in 1855 and after, opium may be imported by their subjects under the condition that it should be sold to the Opium Farm or re-exported.

Under these circumstances, practically no opium is imported into Siam except the supplies for the Government Factory.

The Siamese Government claims, under the treaties, the right to exercise the same amount of control over morphia as over opium itself. In view, however, of the legitimate uses to which morphia may be put in the practice of medicine, the Royal Government has permitted the importation of reasonable amount by reputable chemists under certain safeguards, but its importation by other persons is not permitted.

Siam is not an opium-producing country, and whatever opium is consumed in Siam is imported from abroad.

In the Appendix is found the table of customs return showing the quantity of opium imported into Siam for the last decade (Annexe No 1.)

The import of Chandu is prohibited except for medicinal purposes, it is also not allowed to import pills or other drugs that purport to cure the opium habit, when those so-called medicines contain opium or other derivatives.

INTERNAL MANUFACTURE AND USE OF CHANDU.

Opium is prepared by the Government Factory in Bangkok for smoking purposes: there are two grades of opium, the first grade is made from Indian opium whereas the inferior quality is more diluted and composed of Indian and Chinese opium.

USE OF MORPHINE AND OTHER DERIVATIVES, LICIT AND ILLICIT.

The licit use of morphine and other derivatives is confined to medicinal purposes.

The illicit use of morphine in the form of hypodermic injection is rarely met with and the habit is not spreading.

EXTENT OF POPPY CULTIVATION.

As stated above Siam does not produce opium because it does not cultivate the poppy.

LEGISLATION ON OPIUM AND ITS DERIVATIVES.

The Laws, Decrees, and Regulations on the importation, sale and use of opium and its derivatives are found translated in the Appendix: it is deemed not necessary to reproduce certain Regulations, which have been abrogated or which present little interest. (Annexes No. 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7).

In conclusion the attitude of the Royal Siamese Government regarding the opium question as it affects Siam is clearly defined in His Majesty the King's speech of the 21st September 1908 (Annexe No. 8). From its persual it will be seen that it is the aim of the Government to ultimately suppress the use of opium but to attain the desired end the line of policy to be followed must be carefully considered and very thorough investigation made into the matter, before venturing on experiments that might prove disastrous to the revenue of the State without making any progress towards the suppression of the vice.

For as shown elsewhere, the opium consumed in Siam is wholly imported and controlled by the Government where by its sale can be kept within reasonable limits, if however, any sudden and spasmodic attempt at suppression of the traffic were to be made, it would only result in a vast increase of smuggling! Consequently His Majesty's Government has decided to suppress the trade by gradual steps: it has begun already by making the monopoly as complete and effective as possible in taking over the Farms under the old system (January 1907). It has also placed in some districts salaried officials to supervise the sale of opium and it is hoped that in the near future this system will be generalized. It is worth while mentioning that the number of opium shops in Bangkok since 1907 has been reduced from 900 to 700 and it is the intention of the Government to issue a Decree limiting the maximum number of opium shops to that existing on the 16th November 1908. When the new system is in force, it is expected that the number of opium shops in Bangkok will be reduced to 200.

The final step will be, in the mind of His Majesty's Government, the registration of habitual smokers and the prevention of new ones as well as the establishment of hospitals for curing these habitual smokers; naturally this step will be taken only when the Royal Government has satisfied itself of the best method of procedure. Much also depends on the information given to the International Commission by representatives of such countries that have a fuller knowledge and wider experience of the subject.

The revenue derived from opium compared with the total revenue of the kingdom is shown in Annexe No. 9 (1902-08).

Annexe No. 1.

APPENDIX.

RETURN SHOWING OPIUM IMPORTED INTO BANGKOK, 10 YEARS 1898-1907.

Year	Quantities in Chest	Value in Ticals
1898	1,520	1,729,957
1899	1,304	1,675,497
1900	1,567	2,377,240
1901	1,472	2,163,277
1902	1,445	2,091,578
1903	1,539	2,590,928
1904	2,389	4,612,366
1905	1,506	2,574,890
1906	641	1,022,738
1907	1,385	1,901,004

As explained in the beginning of the statement the various Opium Farms have been taken over by the Royal Government from January 1907 therefore the reference made in the Laws and Decrees to the Opium Farms now applies to the Opium Régie.

The Government Opium Administration has, however, in contemplation the issue of new Rules and Regulations more in consonance with modern requirements.

Annexe No. 2.

(Translation.)

LAW RELATING TO THE OPIUM MONOPOLY, Year 1233 (21st March 1871).

CHAO PHYA SRI SURIYAWONGSE, Administrator of the Kingdom, has humbly reported to His Most Gracious Majesty the King that the Opium Monopoly which has been established for many years has yielded much profit to the Metropolis of the Kingdom, but during the past two years the influx of contraband opium has been so considerable that the sales of the drug by the Opium Farm have been greatly diminished and the Farmer, who has suffered loss thereby, has applied to be relieved of the Farm; and no one has been found willing to farm the monopoly in his place. Under the circumstances, it has been decided, after consultation with the Principal Minister and Ministers of State, that the Monopoly should be operated by officers of the government from the 1st day of the year 1233 (21st March 1871); and it is humbly prayed that Royal Sanction may be granted for the enactment of an Opium Monopoly Law, to contain regulations concerning Siamese and Chinese traders in Bangkok, persons under foreign Consular jurisdiction, traders entering Siam by land by way of the North and those coming by sea into southern and west coast provinces, in order to enable the Government authorities and Opium Farmers to deal with and decide all cases of offence in connection with contraband opium.

His Most Gracious Majesty the King has taken note of the matter, and has been pleased to command that an Opium Monopoly Law, as agreed upon by the Ministers of State in council, be enacted as follows:—

OPIUM MONOPOLY LAW: REGULATIONS AFFECTING SIAMESE AND
CHINESE TRADERS IN BANGKOK (6 SECTIONS).

1.—When the outgoing Farmer, on the date of his retirement from the Farm, shall have delivered over his stock of opium to the Government officers charged with the execution of this law, every person being in possession of opium must submit, within 15 days, a true statement of the quantity, whether belonging to himself or entrusted to him by others. If the authorities desire to examine the opium, they may do so between the hours of 7 a.m. and 5 p.m. and the owner of opium must allow the examination to be made. If the authorities examine and find the quantity of opium greater than that mentioned in the statement submitted by the owner, they shall confiscate the excess quantity and shall inflict upon that person a fine not exceeding 400 Ticals.

If any person fails to submit a statement of opium in his possession within 15 days and conceals the opium, the authorities shall, on detection, confiscate such opium and inflict upon such person a fine not exceeding 1,000 Ticals.

2.—Whenever any person licensed by the authorities to sell opium makes a sale of opium to any one he must furnish the purchaser with a certificate of the sale. Whenever the authorities desire to examine his stock of opium, he must allow them to do so. If he refuses, the authorities shall inflict upon him a fine not exceeding 1,000 Ticals. If the authorities discover that any quantity of opium reported by a licensed seller of opium as having been sold by him is less than the quantity which he had actually sold, they shall punish him with a fine not exceeding 50 Ticals.

3.—When any person imports opium by way of the mouth of the Chao Phya River, or has opium on board ship for the use of the crew, he shall, on arrival at the guard station in Paknam, report to the Governor and officials of Paknam the quantity and the brand of such opium and the names of the owners and of the ship. After receiving these particulars, the Governor and the officials of Paknam will cause the opium to be sent for and taken charge of till the officials in Bangkok shall have bought it at any price that may be agreed upon. In the event of the opium not being purchased by the officials at Bangkok, it may be re-exported after a pass for the vessel has been obtained from the authorities. If after the receipt of the pass anything happens to prevent the vessel from sailing, the opium must be given into the custody of the officials at Paknam. Failure to give the opium into the charge of the officials, or to be provided with a pass for the vessel, shall subject the offender to a fine not exceeding 800 Ticals, and the opium shall also be confiscated.

4.—If any person disobeys this law and continues to secretly trade in contraband opium, the authorities will send forth three detectives to buy illicit opium from him. If each of them was able to purchase no less than one Tael's weight of opium, the authorities shall send all three of them to be interrogated by the judges who, after having had the facts sworn to by the said detectives, shall then have the seller of the opium arrested, tried, and punished with a fine not exceeding 2,000 Ticals, according to the law concerning the monopoly on opium.

5.—If any informer offers to procure the arrest of any person secretly buying or selling contraband opium in a Prince's palace, or in a house, boat, floating-house, pack caravan, sleigh or cart, in any locality, the officials shall communicate with the Chiefs of the Right and Left Divisions of the Police and apply for Nai-Amphurs and Kamnans to control the carrying out of the arrest. When arrested, the offender shall be fined in accordance with the Opium Monopoly Law an amount not exceeding 5,000 Ticals, and the opium shall also be confiscated.

6.—If an informer and a party of officials, Kamnan or Nai-Amphur, conducted by him, effect the seizure of any raw or prepared opium, and the owner thereof should protest that the opium was introduced into his premises for the purpose of seizure by the informer and the party of officials themselves, the Judges shall inquire into the case and procure the evidence of persons living in the locality. If such evidence, given on oath, shows that the person arrested is a seller or purchaser or smoker of opium, he shall be fined an amount not exceeding 1,000 Ticals, and the opium shall be confiscated. But if the evidence shows that the person arrested is a man of good character and does not sell, buy or smoke opium, then let the informer be fined an amount not exceeding 1,000 Ticals, which shall be paid to the person arrested.

LAW RELATING TO THE MONOPOLY ON OPIUM: PROVISIONS CONCERNING PERSONS
UNDER THE JURISDICTION OF THE FOREIGN CONSULS (12 SECTIONS).

1.—Any person desiring to import cake opium (*i.e.*, raw) or prepared opium into Siam should do so by way of the mouth of the Chao Phya River, and should present a detailed statement of the same to the officials of the guard station (*i.e.*, Customs) and apply for a pass for the vessel having the opium on board, before she can enter. If any person imports opium in contravention of this law, he shall be fined an amount not exceeding 800 Ticals, and the opium shall be confiscated. If it is found, upon investigation, that the vessel, big or small, which carried that opium was herself really at fault, she may, in the utmost, be confiscated. If opium be imported by other ways than by the mouth of the Chao Phya River, the offence, when detected, will be punished with a fine not exceeding 800 Ticals, and the opium shall be confiscated; and if it be found, upon investigation, that the vessel, big or small, which carried that opium was herself really at fault, she may, in the utmost, be confiscated.

2.—If any person enters into partnership with persons who bring raw or prepared opium in vessels into Siam, and with sellers of contraband opium, he shall, on conviction, be punished in proportion to the quantity of opium seized, with a fine not exceeding 2,000 Ticals for the first offence, and 10,000 Ticals for a subsequent offence.

3.—If opium is imported in accordance with Par. 1, and the owner presents a statement of the quantity to the Governor of Paknam, or reports to the Custom House at Bangkok, and it is afterwards found on examination that the opium is deficient in quantity according to the statement, or that some of the opium declared is missing, the owner of the opium and the person presenting the statement shall be fined an amount not exceeding 1,000 Ticals a chest (of opium) on the total number in the statement.

4.—If any person imports opium by way of the mouth of the Chao Phya River, or has opium on board for the use of the crew, he shall, on arriving at the (Customs) Station at Paknam, report to the Governor and officials of Paknam its quantity, the marks it bears, the owner's name, and the name of the vessel. After recording these particulars, the Governor and officials of Paknam will cause the opium to be sent for and taken charge of till the officials in Bangkok shall have bought it at any price that may be agreed upon. In the event of the opium not being purchased by the officials at Bangkok, it may be re-exported after a pass for the vessel has been obtained from the authorities. If after the receipt of the pass anything happens to prevent the vessel from sailing, the opium must be given into the custody

of the officials at Paknam. Failure to give the opium into the charge of the officials, or to be provided with a pass for the vessel, shall be punished by a fine not exceeding 800 Ticals, and the opium shall be confiscated.

5.—Any person importing opium and failing to report to the officials within half an hour after anchoring in front of the (Customs) Station at Paknam, shall, if the officials on examination discover opium in the vessel, be fined an amount not exceeding 500 Ticals, and the opium shall be confiscated.

6.—Any person intending to export opium who has obtained for that purpose a permit from the authorities, and not exporting it, must at once return the opium to the authorities. Any infraction of this rule will be punished by a fine not exceeding 8,000 Ticals, and the confiscation of the opium. If the authorities or the Commanders of men-of-war, or the Customs officials at Paknam, should ascertain that a vessel is exporting a larger quantity of opium than that stated in the permit, the authorities or Customs officials shall be permitted to go on board and search, or if the vessel should be outside the mouth of the River, the Commander or officers of a man-of-war may board her and make an examination. If the opium is found to exceed the quantity stated in the permit, the excess shall be confiscated and a fine inflicted of an amount not exceeding 400 Ticals. The offender shall be handed over to the authorities for trial, and if necessary, the vessel shall be detained until the case is settled.

7.—If any person makes raw or prepared opium and buys raw or prepared opium from any person not provided with a license from the authorities, the buyer and the seller of the opium shall be punished with a fine not exceeding 2,000 Ticals, and the opium shall be confiscated.

8.—A person licensed to sell opium must, when selling, furnish the purchaser with a certificate of the sale. The authorities shall be allowed to examine the opium of a person licensed to sell opium, whenever they may desire to do so. In case of refusal to permit the examination, the authorities shall punish such person with a fine not exceeding 1,000 Ticals. If any person licensed to sell opium makes an under-statement of the quantity of the opium actually sold by him, he shall, if discovered, be punished by the authorities with a fine not exceeding 50 Ticals.

9.—If it is known that opium has been smuggled into Siam, or that any opium is missing under suspiciously fraudulent circumstances, the offence, if discovered, will be punished with a fine not exceeding 1,000 Ticals. Any person concerned who is examined with regard to the sale or purchase of contraband opium must give truthful evidence. If his statement is discovered to be false, he shall be punished with a fine not exceeding 2,000 Ticals.

10.—When the outgoing Opium Farmer, on the date of his retirement from the Farm, shall have delivered over his stock of opium to the Government officials charged with the execution of this law, every person being in possession of opium must submit, within 15 days, a true statement of the quantity, whether belonging to himself or entrusted to him by others. If the authorities desire to examine the opium, they may do so between the hours of 7 A.M. and 5 P.M. and the owner of the opium must allow the examination to be made. If the authorities examine and find the quantity of opium to be greater than that mentioned in the statement submitted by the owner, they shall confiscate the excess quantity and shall inflict upon that person a fine not exceeding 400 Ticals. If any person fails to submit a statement of opium in his possession within 15 days and conceals the opium, the authorities shall, on detection, confiscate the opium and inflict upon such person a fine not exceeding 1,000 Ticals.

11.—Any one being fined, and having no money to pay, shall be punished in proportion to the amount of the fine. If the fine is 50 Ticals, he shall suffer one month's imprisonment; if from 400 up to 1,000 Ticals, six month's imprisonment; if from 1,400 up to 2,000 Ticals, one year's imprisonment; if from 2,000 Ticals upwards, two years' imprisonment. In the case of a foreign subject, after the infliction of the fine, the Consul will be requested to expel him from the country.

12.—*This Law has been printed and impressed with the Great Seal of the State on Tuesday the 1st day of the 5th moon in the year Mamee, 2nd of the Decade; corresponding to the 21st day of March, 1871 of the Christian Calendar; and it shall come into force from the said date, both in the Metropolis and throughout the Dominions of the Kingdom of Siam.*

THE LAW RELATING TO THE MONOPOLY ON OPIUM: PROVISIONS CONCERNING

TRADERS IN THE NORTHERN AND EASTERN PROVINCES (5 SECTIONS.)

1.—Traders importing raw or prepared opium by land shall, on arriving at the frontier stations of any province, present a full statement thereof to the station officers; the chief of the station shall then escort the opium to the Opium Farmer of the district. The traders shall sell the opium to the Farmer at any price that may be agreed upon; and if the Farmer does not buy it, the opium shall be re-exported outside the frontier free of charge, but a pass from the Opium Farmer must first be obtained. If after a pass is obtained anything should happen to prevent the holder thereof leaving, the opium shall be given into the custody of the Farmer. Failure to report to the frontier officers when importing, or to give the opium into the charge of the Farmer, or to be provided with a pass, shall be punished by a fine not exceeding 800 Ticals, and the opium shall be confiscated.

2.—If any person enters into partnership with persons who bring raw or prepared opium into Siam by land, and with sellers of contraband opium, he shall, on detection by the Opium Farmer, be punished, in proportion to the quantity of opium seized, with a fine not exceeding 2,000 Ticals for the first offence, and not exceeding 10,000 Ticals for a subsequent offence; and the opium shall be confiscated.

3.—If any trader who brings in raw or prepared opium surreptitiously buys and sells the same in the country, and is arrested by the Opium Farmer, he shall, if subject to the jurisdiction of a foreign Consul, be delivered up, together with the opium seized, to the provincial authorities, to be sent down to Bangkok. If he be the subject of a foreign State not having Treaty relations with Siam, he shall be punished according to this law, with a fine not exceeding 2,000 Ticals, and the opium shall be confiscated.

4.—If an informer offers to procure the arrest of any person surreptitiously buying or selling contraband opium in any house, boat, floating-house, porter or pack caravan, sleigh or cart, in any locality, the Opium Farmer shall report the matter to the Governor and officials of the province and apply for a high official and a Kamnan to accompany and control the search party in every instance. When arrested, the offender shall be punished according to this law, with a fine not exceeding 2,000 Ticals; and the opium shall be confiscated.

5.—If an informer and the party of the Opium Farmer and provincial officials conducted by him effect the seizure of any raw or prepared opium, and the owner thereof should protest that the opium was introduced into his place for the purpose of the seizure by the informer and the Opium Farmer's people themselves, the Governor and officials of the province shall inquire into the case and procure the evidence of persons living in the locality. If such evidence, given on oath, shows that the person arrested is a seller, or purchaser or smoker of opium, he shall be fined an amount not exceeding 1,000 Ticals, and the opium shall be confiscated. But if the evidence shows that the person arrested is a person of good character and does not sell, buy or smoke opium, then let the informer be fined an amount not exceeding 1,000 Ticals, which shall be paid to the person arrested.

THE LAW RELATING TO THE MONOPOLY ON OPIUM: PROVISIONS CONCERNING

TRADERS IN THE SOUTHERN AND WEST COAST PROVINCES (5 SECTIONS.)

1.—The southern and west coast provinces have rivers which open on the sea. When any vessel belonging to traders of this country or to those under the jurisdiction of foreign Consuls is importing raw or prepared opium, on the vessel's arrival at the Duty Station, a report stating the total quantity of opium must be made to the chief of the station, who shall then accompany the vessel and deliver it to the Opium Farmer. The opium should be sold by the traders to the Farmer, at any price that may be agreed upon. If the Farmer does not buy it, it shall be re-exported free of charge; but a pass for the vessel must be first obtained from the Farmer before the vessel can leave. If, after having obtained the pass, anything happens to prevent the vessel leaving, the opium shall be given into the custody of the Farmer until she leaves. Failure to report to the Duty Station on arrival, or to deliver the opium into the charge of the Farmer, or to be provided with a pass for the vessel, shall be punished by a fine not exceeding 800 Ticals, and the opium shall be confiscated.

2.—If any person enter into partnership with persons who bring raw or prepared opium into Siam by boat, and with sellers of contraband opium, he shall, on detection by the Opium

Farmer, be punished, in proportion to the quantity of opium seized, with a fine not exceeding 2,000 Ticals for the first offence, and not exceeding 10,000 Ticals for a subsequent offence; and the opium shall be confiscated.

3.—If any trader who brings in raw or prepared opium surreptitiously buys and sells the same in the country, and is arrested by the Opium Farmer, he shall, if subject to the jurisdiction of a foreign Consul, be delivered up, together with the opium seized, to the provincial authorities, to be sent up to Bangkok. If he be the subject of a foreign State not having treaty relations with Siam, he shall be punished, according to this law, with a fine not exceeding 2,000 Ticals, and the opium shall be confiscated.

4.—If an informer offers to procure the arrest of any person surreptitiously buying or selling contraband opium in any house, boat, or floating-house, in any locality, the Opium Farmer shall report the matter to the Governor and officials of the Province and apply for a high official and a Kamnan to accompany and control the carrying out of the arrest. When arrested, the offender shall be punished, according to this law, with a fine of from 2,000 Ticals; and the opium shall be confiscated.

5.—If an informer and the party consisting of the Opium Farmer and the Provincial officials, conducted by him, effect the seizure of any raw or prepared opium, and the owner thereof should protest that the opium was introduced into his place for the purpose of the seizure by the informer and the Opium Farmer's people themselves, the Governor and officials of the province shall investigate the case and procure the evidence of persons living in the locality. If such evidence, given on oath, shows that the person arrested is a seller, purchaser, or smoker of opium, he shall be fined in accordance with this law, an amount not exceeding 1,000 Ticals, and the opium shall be confiscated. But if the evidence shows that the person arrested is of good character and does not sell, buy or smoke opium, then let the informer be fined an amount not exceeding 1,000 Ticals, which shall be paid to the person arrested.

Persons fined for dealing in contraband opium, whether in Bangkok or in southern, northern, eastern, or western provinces, and not having money to pay the fine, shall all be punished alike, namely: if the fine be 50 Ticals, the offender shall undergo one month's imprisonment; if between 400 and 1,000 Ticals six months' imprisonment; if between 1,000 and 2,000 Ticals, one year's imprisonment; if from 2,000 Ticals upwards, two years' imprisonment.

This law relating to the Opium Monopoly, which concerns the palaces of princes, the residence of titled officials, the houses, sheds, shops, boats, floating-house, pack caravans, carts, and porters' packs, in general, and all persons concerned in seizures of contraband opium, has been printed, and impressed with the Great Seal of the State, on Tuesday 1st day of the 5th moon, in the year Mamee, 2nd of the Decade, corresponding to the 21st of March 1871, of the Christian Calendar; and shall come into force from this date, both in the Metropolis and in every province of the Kingdom of Siam.

Annexe No. 3.

(Translation.)

SUPPLEMENTARY LAW RELATING TO THE OPIUM MONOPOLY, 1st April 1890 (1890).

HIS MOST GRACIOUS MAJESTY THE KING deems the practice of opium smoking a great evil, but realises at the same time that its total suppression could not be effected without causing great suffering among certain sections of the people, notably the Chinese, who have become too deeply addicted to the opium habit. Nevertheless, the existing facilities for procuring the drug, if allowed to continue, constitute such a standing temptation to the viciously inclined and so likely to further spread the vice among the population of Siam, that His Majesty considers that a scheme for preventing the propagation of this evil, and at the same time for realising some additional legitimate revenue for the State, could be realised by the institution of more complete and stringent regulations for the administration of the monopoly on opium; and, animated by a generous desire to promote alike the prosperity of the State and the happiness of His people, His Majesty, after consultation with His Ministers of State, has been most graciously pleased to command that a Supplementary Opium Monopoly Law, divided into chapters and Sections, shall be enacted as follows:—

CHAPTER I.

APPOINTMENT OF GOVERNMENT OFFICERS AND OPIUM FARMERS.

1.—There will be appointed by the Throne a Director and a Deputy Director of the Opium Revenue whose duties shall be:—(1) to keep the accounts relating to opium, (2) to receive the revenue from the Opium Farmers for paying in to the Royal Treasury in accordance with the law, (3) to keep an account of the Government funds used as capital for the purchase of raw opium, and to receive payments for prepared opium issued by the Government, (4) to act as judges in all legal proceedings which may arise in connection with the Opium Monopoly, (5) to give attention and direct measures for the arrest and punishment of offenders guilty of manufacturing illicit opium, and (6) to take care of the interest of the State and see that the laws concerning the Opium Monopoly are properly observed.

2.—There will be appointed by the Throne a Director and a Deputy Director of the Government Opium Factory who shall be responsible for the affairs of the Opium Factory and shall superintend the manufacture of prepared opium from raw opium and issue opium to the Opium Farmers in accordance with the regulations.

3.—There will be appointed by the Throne Opium Farmers for different provinces for conducting the sale to the public of opium received from the Government, and to make inspections and arrest offenders against this law.

CHAPTER II.

DUTIES OF THE GOVERNMENT AUTHORITIES.

4.—The Minister of Finance shall submit to His Majesty the King a list of the provinces where he considers the Opium Monopoly should be farmed out and those where the monopoly should be managed by special Government officers, and a list of the provinces which should be allowed to manufacture prepared opium locally and those that should draw their supplies of the same from Bangkok; and when His Majesty's approval is made known, he shall appoint the Opium Farmers and determine the estimated amount of opium which each Farm ought to take from the Government, and shall fix the selling price of the same and the periods for the payments to be made by the Farmers. He shall generally control the affairs of the Opium Monopoly, fix the staff of officers, clerks, and employes of the Opium Factory and the general expenditure of that establishment. He shall consider all disputes and appeals at law and render assistance to the Opium Farmers in the detection and arrest of offenders against the law. He shall be responsible for the interest of the State and for the proper observance of the law. He shall draw up and submit monthly and annual reports of the working of the Opium Monopoly to the Throne and shall issue such rules and regulations as may be necessary under, and in interpretation of, the old and new laws relating to the Opium Monopoly.

5.—When the time, publicly notified by the Minister of Finance, for the public bidding for Opium Farms arrives, it shall be the duty of the Director of the Opium Revenue to examine every person applying to compete in the bidding, as well as his guarantor and surety, as to their ability to meet the obligations required by the Government. When any person has succeeded in becoming an Opium Farmer, the Director of the Opium Revenue shall require him to deposit property with the Government as guarantee, and to submit an estimate of the quantity of opium he will be required to buy for the year, the address of the chief office of the Opium Farm and opium store, and the number of Opium Inspectors to be employed by him. These particulars are to be submitted to the Minister of Finance, and upon being approved, the Director of the Opium Revenue shall file the estimate of the amount of opium to be issued to the Opium Farmer and shall issue to the latter the licenses for the retail opium shops and the badges for the Opium Inspectors.

When an instalment on an Opium Farm falls due, it shall be the duty of the Director of the Opium Revenue to press for payment of the same to be made to the Royal Treasury by the Opium Farmer. If the instalment is not paid on due date, he shall cause the Opium Farmer, or his guarantor or surety, to be arrested, and shall, after reporting the matter to the Minister of Finance, issue a public notice for a public auction of the Farm, in accordance with the law. If the Director of the Opium Revenue neglects to perform

his duty according to this law, he shall be personally responsible for every sum which has failed to be paid into the Royal Treasury.

6.—The Director of the Opium Revenue shall keep an account of the capital fund for the purchase of raw opium for the Opium Factory. Whenever an Opium Farmer applies for a supply of opium in accordance with the amount fixed to be issued to him, the Director of the Opium Revenue shall, after receiving payment for the same at the price prescribed by the Minister of Finance, deliver to the Farmer an order instructing the Director of the Opium Factory to issued the amount of opium required. In the event of any Opium Farmer applying for a supply of opium in excess of the quantity prescribed for being issued to him, the reason must first be inquired into and reported to the Minister of Finance, and only upon his sanction can the quantity of opium applied for be issued to the Farmer.

The capital for the purchase of raw opium and all sums received in payment for opium issued by the Factory shall be kept together in one account and on it will be charged all expenditures for the purchase of raw opium and for the salaries and general expenses of the Opium Factory. At the end of the year an annual statement showing a balance of profit, if any, shall be submitted to the Minister of Finance, and the profits shall be paid into the Royal Treasury. The unexpended moneys of the capital fund should be deposited with a Bank or in any place of safety, where it may also produce interest. If any of that money be lost or misappropriated, the Director of the Opium Revenue shall be responsible for its refund.

7.—The Director of the Opium Factory shall keep an account, and take good care, of all raw opium received by him, and shall use the same for the manufacture of the different brands of prepared opium which may be required from time to time. Separate accounts shall be kept showing the amounts of raw opium taken up for manufacture and the amounts of manufactured opium produced therefrom. It shall be his duty to issue prepared opium, of any brand which may be required, to the Opium Farmers according to the orders received from the Director of Opium Revenue, and shall record the same in his register of manufactured Opium. In the case of opium intended for a provincial Opium Farm, the drug must be securely packed in cans stamped with the seal of the Director of the Opium Factory, to prevent tampering on the journey, and addressed to the care of the Governor of the province, before it can be issued to the Opium Farmer concerned. Every consignment of opium issued to provincial Opium Farmers must be notified in detail to the Opium Farmer of Bangkok.

8.—If any opium in the Opium Factory be missing, the Director of the Opium Factory shall be liable to pay the Government the purchase price of the missing quantity and to pay the Opium Farmer of Bangkok a sum representing the Farm's probable profit on the same.

Great care must be exercised in weighing all prepared opium to be issued from the Opium Factory. If opium issued to any person be short in weight or of a different brand from that ordered, the Director of the Opium Factory shall, on conviction, be made to pay a "double fine" to that person. (N.B.—A fine equivalent to twice the volume of the deficiency or of the substituted brand is probably meant here.)

9.—In the general management of the Opium Factory, the Director of the Opium Factory shall abide by the regulations of the Minister of Finance. He shall submit monthly and yearly detailed reports to the Director of the Opium Revenue, who will submit the same, together with a report of his own Department, to the Minister of Finance.

10.—If the Minister of Finance sees fit to authorize the Opium Farmer of any province, or any other person, to visit the Opium Factory, the Director of the Opium Revenue shall issue an order for that purpose and the Director of the Opium Factory, upon receipt of such order, shall allow all the accounts and the opium to be freely inspected. If the order be for any of such visitors to remain and watch the business he shall be allowed to observe every branch of the work during all times that the Opium Factory is open for business.

CHAPTER III.

OPIUM FARMERS.

11.—If the Minister of Finance sees fit that opium monopoly in any province should be worked directly by the Government, he shall report to the Throne and appoint a Government officer for the purpose. Such Government Opium Officer will be remunerated either by a monthly salary or by commission (on the sales of opium).

12.—If the Minister of Finance sees fit that the Opium Monopoly in any province should be farmed out, he shall issue a public notice with regard to the same not less than 15 days before the date fixed for putting up the Farm for public bidding. Every person wishing to compete for the Farm must first present an application, signed by himself as the would-be Farmer and by his guarantor and a surety, to the Ministry of Finance according to the prescribed form. The guarantor or surety must be changed, if objected to as unsatisfactory by the Director of the Opium Revenue. The applicant must take part in the biddings on the appointed date. The Farm will be knocked down to the highest bidder.

13.—Every successful bidder for an Opium Farm is required to deposit property as guarantee in advance, in the proper time, according to the rules issued by the Minister of Finance and after a list of the successful bidders has been submitted to, and approved by, the Throne, he must present himself before the Director of the Opium Revenue to execute an agreement binding himself to observe all the rules and regulations, and also receive his official Letter of Appointment as Opium Farmer and an official Letter of Introduction to the provincial authorities, on payment of a fee of 160 Ticals. The Letter of Introduction should be delivered to the Governor of the province; but the Letter of Appointment shall be retained by the Opium Farmer as long as he continues to hold the Farm.

Every provincial Governor is strictly forbidden to allow any Opium Farmer, provided with a Letter of Appointment, who does not present his Letter of Introduction, to carry on the sale of opium.

14.—The Opium Farmer must pay every monthly instalment regularly on its due date until the same, taken together with the amounts already paid in advance, shall cover the total amount at which the monopoly was farmed. If any instalment is not paid on the appointed date, the authorities shall arrest the Farmer and put up his Farm to public auction. In such case, arrears due by the offending Farmer shall be recovered from the moneys already paid by him in advance on the Farm, and should that be insufficient, pressure shall be brought on him to make good the deficiency. Should the advanced payments more than cover such arrears, the balance remaining will be returned to him. In the meanwhile, a new Opium Farmer is to be appointed to take up the Farm for the rest of the year.

15.—Every Opium Farmer must take the oath of allegiance to the Throne on the usual occasions when that ceremony is held.

16.—For any offence against the regulations not punishable with a severer penalty, an Opium Farmer may be punished with a fine not exceeding 800 Ticals.

17.—Where an Opium Farmer intends to work his Farm by a representative, he must notify the same to the Director of the Opium Revenue in order that an official letter of instructions relating thereto may be issued to him for delivery to the Governor of the province concerned. The fee for such document is the same as for an ordinary official letter of instructions to provincial authorities.

18.—In legal proceedings, every Opium Farmer as well as his guarantor and surety may sue and be sued through duly appointed representatives.

CHAPTER IV.

DELIVERY AND SALE OF OPIUM.

19.—Every provincial Opium Farmer must submit an estimate of the stock of opium required for his district during the year for the consideration of the Minister of Finance, who may either approve or reduce the same if he sees fit. In the case of a large estimate satisfactory explanations must be given by the Farmer before the same can be allowed, and no penalty will be imposed even if the whole of the quantity applied for is not taken out by the Farmer. If any sanctioned estimate of opium turns out to be insufficient, the Farmer must give substantial explanations to satisfy the Minister of Finance that opium has not been or is being smuggled into other districts, before the supplementary stock applied for can be granted.

20.—When the issue of opium to any Opium Farm falls due, the Farmer must present a written application to the Director of the Opium Revenue stating the quantities he wishes to take away at each time and the price which he has to pay for the same according to the

tariff prescribed by the Minister of Finance. When the order for the opium to be issued is handed to him, he shall present it to the Director of the Opium Factory and take delivery of the opium, after it has been accurately weighed and checked by that official. If the opium is for a provincial Farm, the Farmer must take it, packed in cans, to its destination with great care. On arriving at each inland duty station, he must submit to official inspection and allow the cans to be opened for examination, which should be done only in the presence of the Governor or a high official of the province, by whom a report of such inspection shall be sent to the Ministry of Finance within seven days.

21.—Every provincial Opium Farmer must submit a list of retail opium shops which he wishes to have in his district for the approval of the Director of the Opium Revenue, by whom the licenses for the same will be issued. Every retailer of opium must take out a license; and the situation of the chief establishment of the Opium Farm must also be notified to the Director of the Opium Revenue.

Every person who sells opium without a license shall be deemed guilty of the same offence as that of dealing in contraband opium.

22.—For every supply of opium taken from an Opium Farm by a sub-Farmer a certificate, stating clearly its quantity and description, and the date, must be obtained from the Opium Farmer. When any quantity of opium is to be removed from one place to another, a removal permit must be obtained from the Opium Farmer. A certificate must also be issued for every quantity of opium sold to consumers by the retail opium shops. Every quantity of opium found unaccompanied by a certificate will subject the possessor to the same penalty as for dealing in contraband opium.

23.—When an Opium Farm changes hands, the outgoing Farmer must sell whatever stock of opium he may have remaining to the new Farmer at the same price at which he had purchased the same, and shall do so in the presence of the Governor and high officials of the province. If the opium is found to be adulterated, the new Farmer shall file an attachment to have the same brought down for investigation in Bangkok. If the adulteration be proved, the opium shall be confiscated and the offence shall be punished with the same penalty as for that of dealing in contraband opium. With regard to the opium previously sold by the outgoing Farmer, the new Farmer shall issue a public notice requiring every person being in possession of opium to declare the same and take out a new certificate within 15 days. The aggregate quantity of such opium shall be ascertained and the outgoing Farmer shall pay the amount of the profits derived by him therefrom to the new Farmer. These transactions should take place in the presence and under the control of an official deputed by the Governor of the Province, and must be attended by both the outgoing and the new Farmers, either in person or by deputy. If, at the transfer of the business of the Opium Farm, the outgoing Farmer fails to attend personally or by deputy, or attends but leaves before the appointed time, the inventory taken in his absence by the new Farmer in conjunction with the high provincial official shall be conclusive. Every person having purchased opium from the late Farmer who fails to make a declaration and take out a new certificate for his opium, within 15 days, shall be arrested as a dealer in contraband opium.

24.—An ordinary opium certificate is valid for seven days only. Except where a longer term is allowed and specified on its certificate by the Farmer, every retail opium shop which has not sold all its stock of opium in seven days must take out a fresh certificate for the remaining quantity. Every person is forbidden to buy more opium from a retail opium shop than what is enough for seven days' consumption; any opium remaining after the seventh day, when the certificate is no longer valid, will be considered as contraband. A private person may buy opium direct from the Farmer who may, at discretion, grant him a certificate for a longer term than seven days; and any of such opium remaining after the expiration of that term may also be declared and a fresh certificate taken out for it by the purchaser in the same manner as opium purchased by the retail opium shops.

25.—If the opium certificate of a retail opium shop is lost, a new one may, on application, be granted by the Opium Farmer; and if the certificate of a private purchaser is lost, a new one may be given by the keeper of the retail opium shop; but the latter must report the matter to the Opium Farmer. If the reported loss of any opium certificate is proved to be false, an arrest on suspicion shall be made and the opium seized as contraband.

26.—Every Farmer, retail opium shop, or sub-Farmer is strictly forbidden to adulterate opium. If any one is guilty of the offence, the opium shall be confiscated as contraband.

27.—It is forbidden to the Opium Farmer to sell opium on credit to sub-Farmers and retail opium shops; and retail opium shops are forbidden to sell opium on credit to private persons. No complaints arising from the sale of opium on credit will be recognized.

28.—Payment for opium sold must only be accepted in silver ticals or copper coins, or in the currency of the part of the kingdom where the opium is being sold. Infraction of this rule will be punished with a fine not exceeding 320 Ticals.

29.—If the Opium Farmer of any province, where it is not allowed to manufacture opium locally, manufactures opium or brings in contraband opium for disposal therein, shall, on conviction, be punished with a fine not exceeding 10,000 Ticals for the first offence, and for a subsequent offence the same fine coupled with dismissal from the Farm. A new Farmer will then be appointed in his place, and any arrears found due to the Government will be dealt with in the same manner as in the case when the Farm of a defaulting Opium Farmer, is put to auction.

30.—The Opium Farmer shall submit a list giving the names and personal description of the persons he intends to appoint as Inspectors of the Opium Farm to the Director of the Opium Revenue, who will issue the official badges for such persons. Such inspectors as well as the police, the soldiers, the provincial officials, and the Amphurs and Kamnans, shall have power to act as inspectors for the detection and seizure of contraband opium.

31.—If a manufacturer of contraband opium is arrested in Bangkok he shall be delivered to the Director of the Opium Revenue, together with a statement of the charge preferred against him; if in a province, he shall be delivered to the Governor and provincial officials; and if the offender be a foreign subject, he shall be delivered to his Consul.

32.—Whenever an Opium Farmer finding it beyond his powers to effect any arrest, he shall, if in Bangkok, apply for assistance to the Director of the Opium Revenue, and if in a province, to the Governor and officials of the province; but every such arrest can only be undertaken on a properly sworn information of an informer. No such restrictions is, however, necessary where only inspections are to be made.

33.—Neither the Opium Farmer or any one else is allowed to bring opium from one district to sell in another. Such offence shall be punished with the same penalty as for contraband opium. And if it be proved that the Opium Farmer of the district concerned had acted in collusion or had knowingly permitted the sales to be made, he shall be punished with a fine not exceeding 10,000 Ticals for the first offence, and for a subsequent offence the same fine coupled with instant dismissal from his Opium Farm; and in such case, if any arrears be found owing to the Government by that Farm, the same will be dealt with in the same manner as when a defaulting Opium Farmer's business is put up to auction.

34.—If any person buys opium from a retail opium shop for consumption in another district, he must, on arriving at the duty station of that district, deposit the opium with the duty station and take out a receipt for the same, and can reclaim his opium, on his return, upon presenting that receipt. If any person wilfully takes opium into another district, he shall be punished in the same manner as for the offence of dealing in contraband opium. When a person is going to travel in several provinces, and purchases a supply of opium for consumption from the Opium Farmer of a certain province, that Farmer shall deliver to him a certificate clearly stating where the opium was sold and in what districts it is to be taken for consumption. When arriving at any province on the way this certificate must be shown to the Opium Farmer of that province, who will, after satisfying himself to the same being correct, allow the traveller to continue on his journey. On arrival at his destination, the traveller must deliver the certificate to the local Opium Farmer, who will exchange it for another certificate of his own, and keep the original certificate for claiming compensation in respect to the opium from the Farmer who had issued it. It is strictly forbidden for opium dross to be taken from one province into another; and if any person be found guilty of doing so, the Farmer shall confiscate his opium dross.

35.—All opium confiscated shall belong to the Government; but the fines and other things shall become the property of the Opium Farmer. When opium is confiscated in a province, it shall be handed over by the Governor of the province to the Opium Farmer, and a report shall be sent to Bangkok giving the quantity, description, and weight of the opium, in order that the authorities may be able to calculate and claim the value of the same from the Opium Farmer.

CHAPTER V.

LEGAL PROCEEDINGS.

36.—The Court of the Local Government Department shall be competent to try all cases in connection with the Opium Monopoly in Bangkok; but when a trial has reached the point of awarding penalties, the case must be transferred to the Director of the Opium Revenue. Legal proceedings may also be instituted direct with the Director of the Opium Revenue. In the provinces the provincial officials and the Amphurs and Kamnans are competent to try such cases, but when a trial reaches the stage when penalties are to be awarded the case must be sent to the Governor of the province. Proceedings may also be instituted direct with the Governor of the province; but when punishment is to be awarded or imprisonment to be decreed in lieu of a fine, or if any difficulty in settling the result occurs, the case must be sent to the competent Department in Bangkok.

37.—All legal proceedings concerning the Opium Monopoly must be investigated with every despatch. The prosecutor must state his case in the clearest manner, specifying the accused's offence in connection with contraband opium and the evidence which the prosecution can adduce. The accused must answer the interrogations of the judges, giving his denial of the charge against him, and naming his witnesses and other evidence in support of the denial. When the evidence in the case has been heard, the judgment must be given as soon as possible. If the prosecutor wilfully delays the case more than 15 days, the case shall be dismissed. If the defendant cannot pay the fine adjudged against him within one month, he must be committed to prison in lieu of the same. If in the provinces, he must be sent down to Bangkok at once. It is strictly forbidden to judges, both in Bangkok and in the provinces, to keep any person in prison without trial for more than 15 days.

38.—The Judges shall have power to require the prosecutor and the defendant to pay the usual Court fees; but the Opium Farmers need not be required to pay the fee for bail. If the charge brought by an Opium Farmer is not proved, he shall be ordered to pay the costs and also to pay damages according to law. All fines payable to the Opium Farmer shall be subject to deduction of 10 per cent. for the judges.

39.—The Court of the Opium Revenue Department is competent to try offences in connection with contraband opium only; cases of assault and other crimes must be tried by the competent Court.

40.—Prosecution against any person under foreign jurisdiction will be referred to the proper Consul through the Director of the Opium Revenue; the Opium Farmer shall appoint an attorney to act for him in the case. If he experiences any difficulty he shall refer the matter to the Director of the Opium Revenue, who will give his attention and assistance in the matter, in accordance with justice. The Opium Farmer must report the result of the case to the Director of the Opium Revenue, even if he is already quite satisfied with the judgment passed by the Consul.

41.—Appeals against the judgment of the provincial authorities of the Director of the Opium Revenue may be made to the Minister of Finance, and appeals against the judgment of the Minister of Finance may be made to the Throne.

CHAPTER VI.

GENERAL.

42.—The Minister of Finance may, during his absence, delegate his powers with regard to the Opium Monopoly to the Deputy Minister or the Chief Secretary of the Finance Department. In the provinces, where the Governors have to take charge of the execution of the Opium laws, a Governor may, during his absence, delegate his powers to the Palat, the Yokrabat and the other provincial officials.

43.—The provisions relating to the Opium Monopoly contained in all old and new laws which do not contradict the provisions of the present law shall remain in full force. But the Opium Monopoly Law of the year 1233 (1871) shall remain in full force in all its particulars.

44.—The price at which opium may be sold by the Opium Farmers in Bangkok and in the provinces shall be prescribed by the Minister of Finance in the Letter of Appointment of each Opium Farmer. If any Farmer or any retail opium shop sells opium above or below the prescribed price, the offence shall be punished with a fine not exceeding 2,000 Ticals. If the Governor and officials of any province knowingly omit to inflict punishment for such offence, or to report the offence to Bangkok, they shall be liable to the same penalty as the persons guilty of the offence.

This Law is enacted on the 1st day of April 109 (1890), being the 7812th day of the Present Reign.

Annexe No. 4.

(Translation.)

REGULATIONS CONCERNING THE OPIUM MONOPOLY.

Issued by the Minister of Finance with the sanction of His Majesty the King,

1st March, 111 (1893).

1.—Opium Farmers shall not sell prepared opium higher or lower than the following prices:
For Opium of the "Sieng Hoon" (Superior) quality, price per Tael: maximum, Ticals 3.75; minimum, Ticals 2.50.

For Opium of the "See Hoon" (Inferior) quality, price per Tael: maximum, Ticals 3.50; minimum, Ticals 2.25.

2.—The quantity of raw opium (reckoned by the number of balls) or of prepared opium (reckoned at so many tael's weight) which the Opium Farmer of a province has to take out for each year's supply will be specified in his Letter of Appointment. The high Commissioner (including the Commissioner, Governor, or acting Governor) of the province shall instruct the Amphurs and Kamnans to examine the opium accounts and shall, at the end of each year, send a report of the same to the Ministry of Finance in Bangkok. If the Opium Farmer has not been selling, in all honesty, more opium in his province than the prescribed quantity, the High Commissioner shall report and send an account of the same to the Ministry of Finance during the year.

3.—If any raw opium, packed in chests or in braided balls, or any Shan, or Yunnan, opium, not being opium purchased and consigned by the Ministry of Finance or by any person acting under its authority, is brought by any person into any provincial district, the Opium Farmer of that province shall stamp each piece of opium with his seal and issue certificates for the same; after this the High Commissioner of the province shall issue a passport, containing mention of the quantity of the said opium, to the owner thereof, and shall order him to take the opium out of the country. On the outward journey, the opium must be inspected by the High Commissioner and Opium Farmer of each province on the way, and the order for it to be taken out of the country repeated. If such opium is not provided with a passport as here mentioned, it shall be dealt with as contraband.

4.—All contraband opium seized by the Opium Farmer or by the provincial authorities must be delivered to the High Commissioner of the province. In the case of raw opium, it will, if there is an authorised local opium factory, be made over to the Opium Farmer and a report shall be sent to the Ministry of Finance to have a similar amount written off the prescribed amount of raw opium which the Opium Farmer has to take from Bangkok. If there is not a local opium factory, the raw opium seized must be sent down to the Ministry of Finance. In the case of prepared opium seized, it shall be delivered over to the Opium Farmer, and a report about the same sent to the Ministry of Finance.

The High Commissioner may, however, if he sees fit, send all the opium seized directly to the Ministry of Finance in Bangkok.

(signed) NARA DHIPRABANDBHONGSE

Deputy Minister.

*The Ministry of Finance,
1st March, 111 (1893).*

Annexe No. 5.

(Translation.)

REGULATIONS CONCERNING THE OPIUM MONOPOLY.

Issued by order of the Minister of Finance, 8th January, 117 (1899).

By order of His Royal Highness Prince Mahisra Rajharudhay, Minister of Finance, it is hereby notified to all concerned that owing to the laxity on the part of Opium Farmers, dealers, and consumers of opium, in the observance of the provisions of the Opium Laws of the years 1233 and 109 and of the rules and regulations relating to opium, it has been found necessary, in order to remind and explain to those concerned their duties under the said laws, to issue the following rules:—

1.—When any person desires to keep a shop where opium may be retailed or consumed on the premises, he must first apply for a license to the Opium Farmer, and can establish the shop only after such licence has been issued to him. The application must state the name, nationality and jurisdiction of the applicant, the class of license required, and the locality of the shop. The application, together with others of the same kind, will then be submitted by the Opium Farmer, if in Bangkok, to the Director of the Opium Revenue, if in a province, to the Government official duly appointed on that behalf by the Minister of Finance; and only upon the approval of any of these authorities can a license, entitling the holder to keep only one opium shop, be issued.

If any person wilfully keeps an opium shop without a license, he will be punished, on conviction, with the same penalty as for dealing in contraband opium.

The fee for a licence is one Tical.

2.—The license for the sale of opium are of two kinds: 1st Class and 2nd Class. The 1st Class licenses are only for the "Yi Kongsai," or wholesale, opium shops, each of which is allowed to hold a maximum stock of 2,000 tael's weight of opium, but must not make single sales of less than 10 tael's weight or allow opium to be retailed for consumption on the premises. The 2nd Class licenses are for retail opium shops, each of which is allowed to keep a maximum supply of 10 tael's weight of opium, and must not make any single sales of over 10 tael's weight.

If any person holds in stock more opium than the prescribed maximum, or makes single sales above or below the prescribed limits, mentioned in this rule, he will, on conviction, be punished with the same penalty as for dealing in contraband opium. His opium will be confiscated; and his license will be cancelled.

Every opium shop must display a signboard bearing the registered number of the license and the name of the shop, and also the stamps of the Opium Farmer and the competent authorities.

3.—The prices at which opium is to be sold by Opium Farmers to licensed dealers, and by the latter to the retail opium shops and consumers, must not be higher or lower than the prices prescribed by the Minister of Finance in the Schedule attached to these regulations. As long as this Schedule is in force, every person who sells opium differently from the tariff prescribed therein will be punished according to law.

4.—Opium Farmers must buy their raw opium only from the Government, at a place where they are sold by the proper authorities at the price fixed by the Government when the monopoly was farmed out. If any Opium Farmer introduces, sells, or makes use in any way of, opium not supplied to him by the proper authorities, he will, on conviction, be punished with the same penalty as prescribed in Section 29 of the Opium Law of 109 (1890).

5.—When an Opium Farmer is going to take out any raw opium purchased from the proper authorities to his revenue district, he must first obtain a pass, or removal permit, for the same from the proper authorities. This pass must accompany the opium, and must state clearly the name of the person in charge of the opium, its quantity and destination, the route to be followed and the date of departure. On the journey, the opium must be allowed to be examined and compared with the description on the pass by the local authorities, who will duly endorse the pass, if everything is found to be correct. Upon reaching its destination, the opium must be shown to the Treasury Officer of the Monthon who, after examining and finding everything correct, will endorse the opium pass and forward it to the Ministry of Finance, and also make an official record of the opium.

6.—All contraband opium seized by the Opium Farmers shall belong to the Government; but the fines shall belong to the Opium Farmers, who will have to pay for the rewards and the expenses of the arrests as assessed by the authorities.

All opium seized by the Opium Farmer (in Bangkok) must be delivered over to the proper authorities. In the provinces such opium must be delivered to the charge of the Monthon Government, and the Commissioner of the Monthon shall forward the same, together with a report to the Ministry of Finance for further steps to be taken by the authorities in Bangkok.

7.—Each Monthon shall have one opium factory. It is strictly forbidden to take any manufactured opium in transit through a Monthon without the authority of the local Opium Farmer. When it is desired to establish an opium factory in any Monthon, the matter must be first submitted for the approval of the Director of the Opium Revenue, who will give permission to do so if he sees fit.

8.—Opium factories and opium shops must make their accounts public. If the Minister of Finance or any official empowered by him wishes to permit any person to inspect the business or to be attached to any opium factory, the Opium Farmer as well as the keeper of the opium shop concerned shall allow him to make the inspection without any hindrance.

9.—The manner in which the raw opium is to be manufactured (or boiled) will be determined by the proper authorities, who will decide what consistency, according to the result of technical experiments, opium for consumption should be prepared.

10.—The supplementary Opium Regulations of the year 114 shall be hereby abrogated from the 1st of April, 118 (1899).

(signed) Mom Chao PIYA-BHAKDINARD.

Minister of Finance,

8th January, 117 (1899).

SCHEDULE TARIFF OF PRICES FOR OPIUM.

MONTHON AND MUANGS.	SIENG HOON QUALITY PRICE PER TAEI.				SEE HOON QUALITY PRICE PER TAEI.			
	MINIMUM.		MAXIMUM.		MINIMUM.		MAXIMUM.	
	Tcs.	Ats.	Tcs.	Ats.	Tcs.	Ats.	Tcs.	Ats.
1. Pitsanuloke	4	00	6	00	3	48	5	48
2. Nakon Savan	4	00	6	00	3	48	5	48
3. Nakokrajima	4	00	6	00	3	48	5	48
4. Rajburi	4	00	6	00	3	48	5	48
5. Nakon Chisi	3	48	5	32	3	32	4	48
6. Ajuthia	3	48	5	32	3	32	5	16
7. Pachim	3	48	5	32	3	32	5	16
8. Chumphorn	3	48	5	32	—	—	—	—
9. Nakon Sitamaraj	3	48	5	32	—	—	—	—
10. Puket	3	48	5	32	—	—	—	—
11. Bangkok	3	48	5	32	3	32	5	48
12. Chantaboon (including Rayong, Kratt and Prachabkirikhan) ..	4	00	6	00	3	48	5	48

The above prices are no more in force: in order to check the habit of opium smoking and to hinder its propagation the Government has raised the price to Ticals 7 for first grade, and to Ticals 6.48 ats. for second grade opium.

Annexe No. 6.

(Translation.)

DECREE

Prohibiting the Importation and Sale of "Ya Ee" Pills and any other Kinds of Medicine mixed with Opium, within the Kingdom of Siam.

Whereas a considerable quantity of pills mixed with opium, known as "Ya Ee" is imported into the kingdom as a kind of medicine beneficial to health; and

Whereas the said pills have been found, on medical examination by doctors and chemical experts, to contain a great deal of opium capable of injuring lives of those who are not in the habit of smoking opium; and

Whereas it has also been found that opium contained in the said pills is not of a pure quality fit to be taken as medicine; and

Whereas it is further known that these pills are bought and sold exclusively among opium smokers, on account of their low value, for opium used in medicine pays lower duties than any other kinds of opium; and

Whereas the sale of this medicine must be regarded as a sale of illicit opium, the sole object of which is to defraud the revenue of the State.

Therefore it is hereby enacted as follows:—

ARTICLE 1.—From the date of promulgation of the Decree, no medicine containing either raw, boiled, or any other kinds of opium shall be imported into the country, except those which bear distinctive marks and possess a universal reputation of being a cure for disease such as those prescribed by doctors, provided always that sanction from the Ministry of Finance must be obtained before being imported into the country.

ARTICLE 2.—Sale of "Ya Ee" pills mixed with opium of any description whatsoever is strictly prohibited, except under the following conditions:—

- Recommendation by doctors appointed by the Government for the purpose of examining the medicine;
- Opium used in medicine must be licit, *i.e.*, the sale of which is sanctioned by the Government;
- Prescription of, and proportion of opium to be mixed in, medicine must be clearly shown in order that State doctors may examine them.

ARTICLE 3.—Whoever smuggles opium of any kind into the kingdom, or trades in medicine mixed with opium without permission of the Spirit and Opium Department of the Ministry of Finance shall be considered as smuggling or trading in illicit opium. The law on Opium Monopoly of Chul-Sakaraj 1233 Chap. 2 Sec. 9 shall apply.

Decreed on the first day of March, Ratana Kosindre Sok. 120 (1902).

Annexe No. 7.

(Translation.)

A DECREE FIXING THE PENALTIES FOR OFFENCES IN CONNECTION WITH ILLICIT OPIUM, R.S. 125, BY THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

Whereas, in spite of the laws promulgated in the year 1233 of the old era and on the 1st April, R. S. 109, concerning the Opium Monopoly, opium smuggling has become more and more prevalent:

And whereas such state of affairs is likely to prove detrimental to the revenue of the State;

It is hereby decreed that a law to define the penalties for dealing in illicit opium be enacted as follows:—

1.—This law may be cited as "A Decree fixing the Penalties for Offences in connection with Illicit Opium, R. S. 125."

2.—It shall come into operation on the date of its promulgation in the *Government Gazette*.

3.—Any person committing any offence of importing, buying, selling, or being in possession of illicit opium or opium dross, contrary to the laws of the years 1233 (old era) and R. S. 109, shall be punished in the manner hereinafter described, that is to say :—

(a) If the quantity of illicit opium (in respect of which the offence is committed) is not over 100 taels in weight, the offender shall be punished with fine, amounting to treble the value of the said opium, or with imprisonment of from eight days to three months, or with both.

(b) If the quantity of illicit opium (in respect of which the offence is committed) is over 100 taels in weight, the offender shall be punished with fine, amounting to treble the value of the said opium, and imprisonment of from one month to three years.

The value of opium to be used as a basis for determining the amount of the fine shall be the current price at which opium is sold by the Opium Farmer to the public.

4.—Any person being an accessory in any offence described in Section 3 shall be liable to the same punishment, reduced by one-third.

5.—Whenever several persons have participated in the commission of one and the same offence against the Opium Law, either as principals or accessories, the fines inflicted upon each of them may be adjusted so that their aggregate amount be not less than treble the value of the illicit opium (in respect of which the offence was committed), provided that in no case may a principal be fined less than 100 taels and an accessory less than 66 taels.

6.—Whoever, having been convicted of an offence under Sections 3 or 4 of this Decree, commits any subsequent offence under either of these sections before three years have elapsed from the date of the completion of the punishment inflicted for such prior offence shall be liable to fine, as provided in Sections 3 to 5, and to imprisonment of from three months to five years.

7.—In the above-mentioned laws of the years 1233 (old era) and R.S. 109, an informer means any person, whether belonging to the Opium Farm or not, who shall swear before the proper authorities that he has good and reasonable grounds to believe that any of the offences against the Opium Laws has been or is being committed.

8.—The Ministers of Finance, of the Interior, of Justice and of Local Government are charged with competency to execute the provisions of the present law.

Decreed this 23rd day of August, R.S. 125 (1906), being the 13,799th day of the present reign.

Annexe No. 8.

(Translation.)

HIS MAJESTY'S SPEECH OF 21ST SEPTEMBER 1908 ON THE OPIUM QUESTION.

There remains yet another matter which has been occupying Our thoughts for a long time past; it is that of opium. It is unquestionable that the drug has evil effects upon its consumers; and casts degradation upon every country where the inhabitants are largely addicted to the habit of opium smoking. There is no reason to doubt that the most earnest desire of nearly every country in the world is to suppress this noxious habit among its population. But unfortunately there are many obstacles in the way of the attainment of this object. Briefly speaking there is the considerable shrinkage in the State revenues to be faced, then there is the difficulty of compelling people already addicted to the use of the drug to throw off the habit at once of their own will. Even prohibited, it is not to be expected that such persons will refrain from seeking surreptitious means to gratify their craving for opium; and therefore if a Government, unable to execute measures whereby surreptitious traffic and consumption of the drug can be effectively prevented, were to attempt the suppression of the opium habit, it would only be a considerable loss of revenue to the State without any adequate realisation of its good intentions. It is this great hindrance to the proper attainment of their object that has prevented Governments from immediately suppressing the vice. Notwithstanding these great obstacles which We see standing in Our way, it is nevertheless Our bounden duty not to neglect Our people and allow them to become more and more demoralized by indulgence in this noxious drug. We have carefully considered the subject and find that ways of carrying out Our great desire are not altogether wanting; and We have accordingly decided upon executing special measures in the administration of the Opium Monopoly whereby the spread of the opium habit among Our people shall become gradually lessened until it shall be entirely suppressed.

Correspondence.

SHANGHAI, *le 1er février 1909.*

MONSIEUR LE PRÉSIDENT,—La délégation française ayant jugé utile de s'adjoindre un secrétaire, j'ai l'honneur de porter à votre connaissance que j'ai désigné pour remplir ces fonctions M. DE LAFORCADE, Consul suppléant attaché au Consulat-Général de France. Veuillez agréer, Monsieur le Président, l'assurance de ma haute considération,

J. RATARD.

BISHOP BRENT,
Président de la Commission internationale de l'opium,
Shanghai.

February 1st 1909.

SIR,—In answer to your favor of this date, announcing that you appoint M. DE LAFORCADE, Deputy Consul attached to the Consulate-General of France, as secretary, I have the honor to say that it would appear to be the recognized rule that each delegation should attach to itself one *bona fide* secretary, and the Chair will recognize your appointee as such.

Assuring you of my high esteem,

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed) C. H. BRENT,

President of the International Opium Commission.

M. JULES RATARD, ETC.,
Senior Commissioner of the French Delegation
to the International Opium Commission,
Shanghai.

SHANGHAI, *January 30th 1909.*

DEAR SIR,—I have the honor to inform you that Mr. B. A. SOMEKH will act as Secretary to our Commission, and he will accompany me in all the meetings, which will take place for the International Opium Commission.

I remain,

Dear Sir,

Yours faithfully,

M. D. RIZAIN.

The Chairman,
THE RT. REV. C. H. BRENT,
Palace Hotel.

SHANGHAI, February 8th 1909.

SIR,—I have the honor to inform you that Mr. KEIZO YOKOYAMA, Chancellor of H.I.J.M.'s Consulate-General at Shanghai, has been appointed to be Secretary to the Japanese Delegation to the International Opium Commission.

I am,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

T. MIYAOKA.

THE RT. REV. C. H. BRENT,
President of the International Opium Commission.

From the Shanghai Missionary Association.

January 27th 1909.

To the Members of the International Opium Commission,
Shanghai.

GENTLEMEN,—The Shanghai Missionary Association, which consists of about 300 members from many nationalities, desires to express its interest in the great work which is being undertaken by your Commission.

We believe that your disinterested labours will result in substantial good to the peoples of the East and therefore take this opportunity of expressing our deep sympathy with the object for which you have assembled in Shanghai.

We remain,

Sirs,

Yours faithfully,

S. I. WOODBRIDGE,

Chairman, } Shanghai
Missionary }
Association.
Hon. Sec. }

GEORGE HOWELL,

Hon. Sec.

Reply to Above.

February 3rd 1909.

SIR,—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your favor of the 27th of January, containing an expression of interest in the great work undertaken by the International Opium Commission. I beg to thank you for this expression of interest in our work and of sympathy with its object.

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed) C. H. BRENT,

President of the International Opium Commission.

THE REV. S. I. WOODBRIDGE,
Chairman of the Shanghai Missionary Association,
Shanghai.

From the President of S. L. Baldwin School of Theology, Foochow, to the Secretary of the International Opium Commission (dated the 13th January 1909).

I am requested by the members of the Methodist Episcopal Mission at Foochow to write you regarding the progress that has been made in the Fukien Province in the suppression of the opium traffic. We wish to bear testimony to the sincere and determined effort that is being made by the Chinese in this part of the Empire to do away with this evil. They have taken hold of this problem with a firm and strong hand and have been employing the most vigorous methods possible to carry out the Edicts that have been issued regarding the production and sale of opium.

As regards the production of opium, so successful have their efforts been that throughout the whole extent of the Province scarcely a single plant remains to be seen, whereas a few years ago wide tracts of ground were devoted to the cultivation of the poppy.

All of the opium dens in this region have been closed, and the drug is now only sold to persons having a certificate. Vigilance committees are at work continually to detect any who may be using or selling opium illicitly. A strong sentiment has been created and the people are enthusiastic in the support of the anti-opium movement.

If the importation of foreign opium can be stopped we are confident that within one or two years time the opium traffic in this Province can be completely suppressed.

In behalf of the Methodist Missionaries at Foochow,

(Signed) W. A. MAIN.

From the Representative of the World's Woman's Christian Temperance Union, Shanghai, to the Members of the Opium Commission (dated the 6th February 1909).

When the gathering of your august body was first discussed in the public press the wide-spread impression prevailed that it was to be a Conference of the different nations to which organizations would be entitled to send delegates. Acting upon that supposition I was appointed by the officers of the World's Woman's Christian Temperance Union to represent that society.

Since my arrival in Shanghai I have learned that my appointment was on a mistaken basis, since the gathering is a Commission and not a Conference, and, therefore, I have not presented my credentials.

I could not, however, be true to the half million of women, organized in fifty nations, whom I all too unworthily represent, if I did not memorialize you on their behalf.

One of the great objects of our work through the years has been the "overthrow of the opium trade," because we have realized its blighting effects upon all that is best in man. Our members, all over the world, are praying for your Commission that the "wisdom which cometh from above" may be granted to you in all your deliberations.

We realize that there are many and weighty problems involved and that the subject must be viewed from many standpoints, but we know also that no question can be permanently settled until it is settled in harmony with the great principles of righteousness and justice.

The very appointment of your Commission is a tribute to the moral and religious forces of the nations which have for long years been agitating this subject. That your deliberations may be guided by the broadest and most disinterested desire for the moral welfare of all mankind is my earnest prayer.

Pardon me if I have taken a liberty in addressing you.

Very sincerely yours,

(Signed) KATHARINE LENT STEVENSON,

Representative of the W.W.C.T.U.

From the Young Men's Christian Association, Tokyo, Japan.

February 1st 1909.

DEAR SIR,—I am enclosing you herewith a copy of the telegram* which we are sending you. We are also sending you through our Shanghai office an Anti-Opium Resolution†

* See Telegrams (Annex Vol. I.)

† Not received.

which has been endorsed by the Chinese students here upon two separate occasions and also by the representatives of the different Churches working among the Chinese students here.

Praying for the blessing of God upon your work,

I am,

Most sincerely yours,

J. M. CLINTON.

Anti-Opium Commission, Shanghai.

February 12th 1909.

SIR,—I have the honor to submit for your consideration the following resolution passed at the plenary session of the International Opium Commission this morning:—

“RESOLVED, That the President of the International Opium Commission communicate with the Senior Consul at Shanghai (The Consul-General for Belgium) and request him to furnish all data concerning opium in the International Settlement.”

In accordance with the terms of this resolution, I beg hereby to ask your aid in this matter.

Trusting that you will be able to secure for us the necessary information at your early convenience,

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed) C. H. BRENT,

President of the International Opium Commission.

THE HON. DANIEL SIFFERT,
*Consul-General for Belgium, and Senior Consul,
Shanghai.*

From The Charles B. Towns Institute.

SHANGHAI, *February 25th 1909.*

SIR,—I have the honor to place in your hands a formula which for some years has been in my possession and used as a cure for victims of the opium habit. The cure has proved to be of such value that it is my desire to extend its use. As the formula itself declares, it is free from opium or any of its derivatives, and experience has shown that there are no deleterious effects on the patient. Accompanying the formula are full directions for use.

It is my desire to place this formula in your hands in order that, in accordance with action taken by the Commission relative to anti-opium remedies, the various Delegations may if they so desire secure it from you in order to place it before their respective Governments for examination.

I hold myself in readiness to confer with any of your honorable Commission as individuals or as Delegations, providing them with such information relative to the use of this cure as they may desire to secure. I also hold myself ready to make such demonstrations of the cure in my hospital, as may be desired. The time necessary to complete the cure is from three to five days.

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

CHARLES B. TOWNS.

*The President of the International Opium Commission,
Shanghai.*

Reply to Above.

February 24th 1909.

SIR,—I am in receipt of your letter of the 24th of February, and have the honor to say that I shall be interested to present your communication to the members of the International Opium Commission, and I trust that there will be a response as generous as is your offer.

Speaking in behalf of the American Delegation, I would say that we shall be glad to have your formula and its accompanying directions, to the end that it may be of use as it is your manifest desire for the benefit of victims of the opium habit.

Thanking you for your letter and for the offer that it embodies.

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed) C. H. BRENT,

President of the International Opium Commission.

MR. CHARLES B. TOWNS,
5 Hongkong Road, Shanghai.

H.B.M. CONSULATE-GENERAL,
SHANGHAI, *March 6th 1909.*

DEAR MR. TANG,—In one of your later speeches during the sittings of the International Opium Commission you quoted me as stating or as being of the opinion that China would be unable to eradicate the production of opium in 10 years. On the contrary, what I hold and have always held is that China will be able to eradicate the production of opium in China, but that the period of 10 years laid down in the Imperial Decree of September 20th 1906 will most certainly be required to accomplish the task.

Yours sincerely,

A. HOSIE.

MR. TANG KUO-AN, ETC.,
SHANGHAI.

APPENDIX.

Copies of Telegrams received by the International
Opium Commission.

Telegram from the Commercial Association in Soochow to the International Opium Commission at Shanghai:—

"Our association sends sympathy and greetings to the International Opium Commission which has assembled for mutual deliberations for the suppression of the opium evil."

31st January 1909.

Telegram from the Association for the investigation of opium suppression on behalf of the Local Government Bureau in Soochow to the International Opium Commission at Shanghai:—

"The steps taken for the suppression of opium with the view of securing the absolute eradication of the evil have our deepest sympathy and best wishes for their success."

31st January 1909.

Telegram from the Anti-Opium Society in Soochow to the International Opium Commission at Shanghai:—

"All classes of people welcome the International Opium Commission who have met together for deliberating measures for the suppression of opium. Our Society entreats that measures will be taken to reduce the period for the suppression of the opium evil so that its poisonous effects may be eradicated as soon as possible."

31st January 1909.

Telegram from two branch Anti-Opium Societies and two charitable institutions in Chuenchow (Fukien Province) to the International Opium Commission at Shanghai:—

"The efforts to get rid of the opium evil have our deepest sympathy, and their success will bring blessings to the whole world. We therefore telegraph hearty greetings."

31st January 1909.

Telegram from the Central Anti-Opium Association of Canton and 74 branch associations in Kwantung Province to the International Opium Commission at Shanghai:—

"The poisonous effects of the opium evil are indeed pernicious. Cultivation of opium in this province has already been suppressed, and all classes of society have mutually pledged themselves to get rid of opium entirely. We beg you will reduce the period for the suppression of opium so that the whole world may be rid of the evil once for all."

31st January 1909.

Telegram from nine Anti-Opium Associations and 12 Philanthropic Associations in Foochow to the International Opium Commission at Shanghai:—

"The desire of all Powers of the world to suppress opium is now known to all and affords us the highest gratification. The cultivation of opium in our country is being everywhere reduced. Our Government desires that opium shall be entirely suppressed by the 2nd year of HSUAN TUNG. We entreat you will pass a resolution prohibiting the importation of opium from the 2nd year of HSUAN TUNG, so that our people may be freed from the opium curse and the cause of civilization may be advanced."

1st February 1909.

Telegram from the Anti-Opium Society of Chuenshi near Foochow to the International Opium Commission at Shanghai:—

"The righteous object of the International Opium Commission is known all over the world and we are extremely gratified. We entreat you will reduce the period fixed for suppressing the importation of Indian opium in order that the evil effects of its use may be speedily got rid of, and the cause of civilization may be advanced."

1st February 1909.

Telegram from the Girls' School of the Methodist Mission at Foochow to the International Opium Commission at Shanghai:—

"All our women and children send greetings and best wishes to the International Opium Commission. We entreat that you will adopt measures to shorten the period for abolishing the opium trade, in order that we may forever rid ourselves of the opium evil."

1st February 1909.

Telegram from the Educational Societies in Soochow to the International Opium Commission at Shanghai:—

"We send hearty greetings to the International Opium Commission whose efforts for the suppression of opium have our best wishes. Our Societies regard with horror the curse of opium and are eagerly looking forward to its abolition."

1st February 1909.

Telegram from representatives of the Anti-Opium Societies of the districts Chuen and Tseung in Fukien Province, to the Commissioners of all Powers to the International Opium Commission at Shanghai:—

"In the districts of Chuen and Tseung of this province numerous Anti-Opium Associations have been established, and within the period of two years the habit of smoking in these districts has been reduced to a great extent. The efforts for the suppression of opium cultivation mutually enforced by the officials and the people, have gained great progress, but judging from the reports of the other provinces, their results have been even more successful. We entreat you will memorialize the Throne to issue instructions to the officials strictly ordering them to push forward with their utmost energy, the prohibition of opium cultivation within the present year, in order that the evil results of the opium habit may be entirely eradicated. We also entreat you will mutually pass a resolution for prohibiting the importation of opium and morphia to our country before the 2nd year of HSUAN TUNG."

1st February 1909.

Telegram from Amoy to the President, International Opium Commission, Shanghai:—

"Presidents, members, Anti-Opium Societies Changchou, Chuanchou, Amoy, South Fukien, send greetings, within two years number smokers greatly reduced, dens closed, and by end 1908 poppy cultivation completely interdicted. Tungan military force destroyed crops. We believe opium habit, owing stringent laws and united efforts officials and people, will be eradicated by end 1910. We therefore pray your Excellencies recommend prohibition of importation of opium and morphine and cessation of poppy cultivation from this year. Chenkang, Lintzechien, Linchyunghao, Hwangtingyuan, Yangchingwen, Luwenchi."

17th February 1909.

Translation of Telegram from the Advisory Bureau in Shansi.

"To the International Opium Commission, Shanghai."

"We send congratulations to the International Opium Commission which, actuated by philanthropic motives, has met together for the object of eradicating the opium evil from the world, and for assisting China to combat the same evil. Such action has our highest admiration and respect."

"The opium evil in our province is most widespread. Last autumn our officials and gentry met together and decided that poppy cultivation must cease. Accordingly the crops that were growing in the usual centres of poppy cultivation were pulled up. The time for the spring sowing having come, however, it was feared that attempts might be made at clandestine plantation in the remote districts. A large number of officials and gentry has, therefore, been sent to various localities for the purpose of thorough investigation, in order that the evil may be totally eradicated in our province."

19th February 1909.

Report of Committee on Trade Statistics.

I.

The Committee on Trade Statistics have, as instructed by the Commission, reduced all values to sterling money and all weights to kilogrammes, and beg to present herewith in tabulated form the imports and exports of opium and its derivatives as given in the reports submitted by the various Delegations to the Commission.

SHANGHAI, February 26 1909.

The Committee { R. LAIDLAW.
DR. TAKAKI.
J. WETTUM.

NOTE.—The rates of exchange at which the various currencies have been taken as follows:

1 Straits Dollar	=	2s. 4d.	20 Marks	=	£1
1 Indian Rupee	=	1s. 4d.	13 Tical	=	£1
1 Mexican Dollar	=	2s.	1 Yen	=	2s.
1 Haikwan Tael	=	3s.	24 Kronen	=	£1
25 Francs	=	£1	25 Lire	=	£1
12 Gulden	=	£1	4500 Reis	=	£1

II.

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE APPOINTED TO REPORT ON POPPY CULTIVATION AND THE PRODUCTION OF OPIUM AS GIVEN IN THE REPORTS PRESENTED TO THE INTERNATIONAL OPIUM COMMISSION AT SHANGHAI, FEBRUARY 1909.

I.—America, United States of.

(1) America.—No opium is produced, but the poppy has been grown experimentally by the Agricultural Department and 9,000 lbs. or 4,082 kilos. of dry capsules were harvested in 1908.

(2) The Philippine Islands.—The cultivation of the poppy is prohibited.

II.—Austria-Hungary.

The cultivation of the poppy is insignificant and there is no production of opium.

III.—China.

The poppy is widely cultivated and the following Table of opium production in China is taken from the Chinese Memorandum. The figures given are estimates and the estimates for 1906 and 1908, based on Customs Reports, were compiled together in the autumn of 1908.

PRODUCTION PER PROVINCE.

PROVINCE.	MORSE. 1905.	LEECH. 1907.	BOARD OF REVENUE (K. H. 32ND YEAR.) 1906.	ESTIMATE BASED ON CUSTOMS REPORTS. 1906.	ESTIMATE BASED ON CUSTOMS REPORTS. 1908.
	<i>Piculs.</i>	<i>Piculs.</i>	<i>Piculs.</i>	<i>Piculs.</i>	<i>Piculs.</i>
Manchuria	15,000	15,000	6,279	15,000	8,000
Chihli	5,000	10,000	3,870	12,000	8,000
Shantung	10,000	10,000	6,843	18,000	12,000
Kiangsu	5,000	5,000	9,919	16,000	5,000
Chekiang	5,000	5,000	4,724	14,000	9,000
Fukien	2,000	2,000	1,514	5,000	3,000
Kwangtung	500	500	77	500	200
TOTAL, COAST PROVINCES	42,500	47,500	33,246	80,500	45,200
Kilos.	2,570,090	2,872,453	2,010,475	4,868,052	2,733,366
	<i>Piculs.</i>	<i>Piculs.</i>	<i>Piculs.</i>	<i>Piculs.</i>	<i>Piculs.</i>
Hunan	3,000	3,000	158	1,000	500
Hupeh	4,000	4,000	1,293	3,000	2,000
Kiangsi	500	500	74	300	100
Anhui	3,000	3,000	4,048	6,000	3,000
TOTAL, YANGTZE PRO- VINCES	10,500	10,500	5,573	10,300	5,600
Kilos.	634,963	634,963	337,014	622,869	338,647
	<i>Piculs.</i>	<i>Piculs.</i>	<i>Piculs.</i>	<i>Piculs.</i>	<i>Piculs.</i>
Honan	5,000	5,000	5,283	15,000	10,000
Shansi	5,000	5,000	9,666	30,000	20,000
Shensi	10,000	10,000	10,815	50,000	33,000
Kansu	5,000	5,000	7,988	34,000	23,000
Szechwan	250,000	200,000	57,463	238,000	159,000
Yunnan	30,000	30,000	7,928	78,000	39,000
Kweichow	15,000	15,000	9,950	48,000	32,000
Kwangsi	3,000	3,000	1	500	150
New Territory	...	...	187	500	300
TOTAL, INLAND PRO- VINCES	323,000	273,000	109,281	494,000	316,450
Kilos.	19,532,682	16,509,047	6,608,517	29,873,514	19,136,586
GRAND TOTAL ... <i>Piculs.</i>	376,000	331,000	148,100	584,800	367,250
Grand Total...Kilos.	22,737,735	20,016,463	8,956,006	35,364,435	22,208,599

IV.—France.

- (1) France.—The poppy is cultivated for its seed-oil only.
- (2) Indo-China.—The cultivation of the poppy in Indo-China is carried on on an insignificant scale. The places of production are the Tran-ninh plateau, a few spots of Upper Laos, and the plateau of Dong Van which is continuous with Yunnan in Upper Tonkin. The estimated production of opium on the Tran-ninh plateau is 400 to 600 kilos. The production of the Dong Van plateau is unimportant and the purchases made by the Customs and "Régies" were 2,062 kilos. in 1907 and 3,088 kilos. in 1908.

V.—Germany.

- (1) The poppy is grown in Germany for its seed and oil extracted therefrom, while the capsules are used to a small extent for medicinal purposes. No opium is produced.
- (2) Kiaochow.—The cultivation of the poppy is prohibited in Kiaochow.

VI.—Great Britain.

- (1) There is no cultivation or production in the United Kingdom.
- (2) Canada.
- (3) Ceylon
- (4) Weihaiwei
- (5) Hongkong
- (6) Straits Settlements and Federated Malay States
- (7) Australia

No cultivation
and
no production.

The Report from Australia states that to prevent the production of opium in Australia the Commonwealth Government proposes to introduce a bill into Parliament to prevent the manufacture of opium by imposing a prohibitive excise duty.

- (8) India.—The poppy is cultivated in British India and in the Native States.
- (a) British India. Under the Bengal Monopoly System the production of opium has been as follows:—

QUANTITY.

YEAR.	Lbs.	Kilos.
1902-03	10,227,867	4,638,804
1903-04	9,179,136	4,163,156
1904-05	8,555,081	3,880,074
1905-06	8,823,332	4,001,783
1906-07	7,665,243	3,476,537

- (b) As regards the Native States* the following paragraphs are taken from the Report on India:

"The total area under poppy cultivation in the Malwa States cannot be given, as these States have no adequate system of survey and land records, and trustworthy statistics are therefore not obtainable. Certain returns, which must be accepted with reserve, are, however, supplied for the Central India and Rajputana Agencies, and these indicated in 1906-07 a total area under poppy cultivation of about 247,000 acres (99,959 hectares) and a total production of 3¼ million lbs. (or 1,700,796 kilos.). For 1907-08 the corresponding figures were 192,000 acres (77,701 hectares) and a little over 2½ million lbs. (1,133,864 kilos.). The acreage and production, as returned, and in fact also, are very fluctuating, being much affected by seasonal conditions."

* It should be noted that in the Native States which are mentioned as producing opium, poppy cultivation is not controlled by the Government of India who accordingly do not maintain statistics of production for such areas.

The following figures give the exports of Malwa opium for the calendar years 1902-07:—

1902.	1903.	1904.	1905.	1906.	1907.
<i>Chests.</i> 20,411	<i>Chests.</i> 23,995	<i>Chests.</i> 20,610	<i>Chests.</i> 15,078	<i>Chests.</i> 13,022	<i>Chests.</i> 14,187
<i>Kilos.</i> 1,234,308	<i>Kilos.</i> 1,451,042	<i>Kilos.</i> 1,246,342	<i>Kilos.</i> 911,807	<i>Kilos.</i> 787,475	<i>Kilos.</i> 857,926

"The cultivation of the poppy is also permitted in the Punjab, and (to a nominal extent) in one or two other areas within British India, and is carried on in the Hill States of the Punjab, in Afghanistan, in Kashmir, in Nepal and in the Shan States of Burma. The area and production in these States are not known and cannot be estimated. The cultivation in the Punjab in 1906 amounted to 7,355 acres (2,976 hectares), but will quickly become negligible as it has now been decided within a short period to abolish such cultivation almost entirely, when undertaken for the purpose of producing opium. The existing cultivation is regulated by a licensing system and subject to an acreage duty; and the cultivator is bound to make over the produce to a licensed vendor."

"The cultivation of the poppy is prohibited in other British provinces and also, by agreement with the ruling Chiefs and subject to various conditions, in other Native States within the borders of British India."

VII.—Italy.

The cultivation of the poppy is insignificant. Capsules are used for medical purposes. No opium is produced.

VIII.—Japan.

- (1) Japan.—The poppy is cultivated on a small scale in Japan for medicinal use only. During the last decade the average annual yield of opium was 41.886 kilos.
- (2) Formosa.—The cultivation of the poppy is prohibited.

IX.—Netherlands.

- (1) In the Netherlands the poppy is grown for its seed and oil only.
- (2) Netherlands India.—Cultivation is prohibited.

X.—Persia.

The poppy is cultivated in Persia and the estimated annual production of opium is estimated to amount to 10,000 piculs or 604,727 kilos.

XI.—Portugal.

- (1) Portugal.—There is no cultivation of the poppy in Portugal or her Colonies.
- (2) Macao.—There is no cultivation of the poppy in Macao.

XII.—Russia.

XIII.—Siam.

The poppy is not cultivated and there is no production of opium.

III.

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON REVENUE STATISTICS, TARIFFS, EXCISE, ETC.

During its sixth session the International Commission of Opium adopted a Resolution, moved by Dr. HAMILTON WRIGHT, to the effect that a Committee of three members should be appointed to co-ordinate the statistics of revenues derived from opium, as contained in the various reports submitted to the Commission, and to report on this subject.

In conformity with this Resolution a Committee was appointed by the President of the Commission, the members of same being Mons. CORNILLON, Dr. ROESSLER, and LUANG VISUTR KOSA.

The said Committee has drawn up and begs to present the following report, in which the various countries represented, and their possessions, have been classified under three headings, viz.:—

- (1.) Countries which derive revenue from the production and the consumption of opium as well as from the import of the same drug.
- (2.) Countries which derive revenue from opium through Customs duties only.
- (3.) Countries which derive no revenue from opium.

I.

COUNTRIES WHICH DERIVE REVENUE FROM THE PRODUCTION AND THE CONSUMPTION OF OPIUM AS WELL AS FROM THE IMPORT OF THE SAME DRUG.

A.—CHINA.

(a) *Rates*.—Areas under poppy cultivation are not submitted to any other taxation than land-tax, the rate of which has not been furnished.

Opium, as circulating inside the boundaries of China is submitted to a tax of "likin," the rate being £13/20 per 60 kilos.

Import duty on opium is £3/15 per 60 kilos. In addition to this tax and at the same time another duty, representative of likin duty, is levied at the rate of £3/5 per 60 kilos.

The rate of *Export* duty, levied chiefly at Mengtsz on opium sent to Tonkin and at Chungking, on opium sent to Ichang, is £2/10 per 60 kilos. Before the introduction of the Kaochuan Regulations in 1906, the opium exported from Chungking to Ichang paid also at the latter port on arrival duty of £1/15 per 60 kilos.

(b) *Revenue*.—The taxes levied by provincial authorities, likin, licences for sale, etc., amount annually to about £3,000,000.

Here below is a table showing the amount of taxes levied on opium by the Imperial Maritime Customs during the five years 1903-07.

DUTY AND LIKIN COLLECTED ON NATIVE AND FOREIGN OPIUM, 1903-07.

YEAR.	NATIVE OPIUM.		FOREIGN OPIUM.		TOTAL.
	<i>Duty</i> £	<i>Likin</i> £	<i>Duty</i> £	<i>Likin</i> £	
1903	70,186	44	264,664	705,716	1,040,590
1904	138,063	27	246,482	657,286	1,041,858
1905	171,820	10	233,658	623,098	1,028,586
1906	107,209	5	243,589	649,507	1,000,310
1907	22,529	2	245,861	655,629	924,021

(c) *Proportion to total Revenue*.—The Committee has not been supplied with any figures showing the total yearly revenue of China and, therefore, cannot undertake to establish the percentage of opium to general revenue.

* Under *Likin* is entered the additional duty levied at the rate of £2/10 per 60 kilos, on opium which at the time of exportation cannot be shown to have paid inland dues. This levy in recent years has been confined to Mengtsz where the Tangshui Regulations are not operative. Before the introduction of these Regulations the levy was occasionally made at other ports.

B.—FRANCE. (*Indo-China*).

Opium can be imported into French Indo-China only by the official administration of "Customs and Excise (Régies)" who buys it only as crude opium.

The manufacture of chandu, or prepared opium, is a Government Monopoly, entrusted to the administration of Customs and Régies, which has but a single boiling factory at Saigon.

The sale of opium, exclusively manufactured by the Government, may be entrusted to bonded store-keepers, wholesale and retail dealers, chosen by the Government which also determines prices and conditions of sale.

Sales prices are different according to localities, but, as an average, the duty levied may be valued at £4/10 per kilo.

	1903	1904	1905	1906	1907
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue derived from opium	418,548	515,412	425,412	442,800	579,120
Total Revenue.....	3,156,000	3,130,000	3,049,200	2,722,900	3,382,000
Percentage of opium Revenue to total Revenue.	13.26	16.46	13.95	16.25	17.11

C.—GERMANY (*Kiaochow*).

The opium shops and divans are licensed by the Government.

The only shop holding a license has to pay \$500 annually.

Licenses are also issued to persons wishing to smoke at home.

The import duty on raw opium is collected by the Imperial Chinese Maritime Customs on the basis of the Chinese import tariff. Of the duty thus collected 20 per cent. is handed over to the Government.

The following table shows the Total Revenue of the Colony and the Revenue derived from opium:—

	1903-04	1904-05	1905-06	1906-07
	£	£	£	£
Revenue derived from opium	1,658	2,035	1,812	1,033
Total Revenue	21,838	37,039	60,209	77,324
Percentage.....	7.5	5.4	3	1.3

D.—GREAT BRITAIN.

1°. CEYLON.

Up to 1st January 1909 opium has been sold by licensed shops. The Customs duty was Rs. 3 per pound.

According to the "Correspondence relating to the consumption of opium in Ceylon" (presented to both Houses of Parliament) the Revenue derived from opium in 1906 was Rs. 122,187 for licenses and Rs. 37,770 for import duties making a total of Rs. 159,957 or £10,663, 16s.

No other figures have been reported.

2°. HONGKONG.

The exclusive right of preparing opium and of selling it within the Colony is leased to a farmer for a term of three years ending the 28th of February 1910 at a rental of \$121,000 a month.

	1903	1904	1905	1906	1907
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue derived from Opium ...	75,189	194,683	204,190	204,194	155,193
Total Revenue	523,885	684,904	691,840	703,501	660,228
Percentage of Opium Revenue to total Revenue	14.35	28.42	29.51	29.02	23.51

1 Dollar Mexican equal to 2s.

3°. INDIA.

The production of BENGAL OPIUM is a Government monopoly. The cultivation of the poppy is permitted only under license and the cultivator is bound to sell the whole of his outturn at a fixed rate to the Government. The opium is manufactured in Government factories either for export or for local consumption in India. The opium for export is sold by auction in Calcutta and the difference between the price and the cost of manufacture constitutes the direct duty which the Indian Government realize on the export of Bengal Opium to foreign countries. The cost of a chest containing 59.86 kg. (135 lbs.) Opium is about Rs. 500 or £35, 16s. 8d. and the average price realized in the last 10 years at the sales was Rs. 1297½ (£86, 70s.).

The opium manufactured for local consumption is supplied to licensed vendors at a fixed price and the right of retail vend is usually disposed of by auction, shops being sold singly or in groups. The cost price is calculated at Rs. 8½ or 11s. 4d. a seer (0.93 kg.) and the issue prices to retail vendors varies between Rs. 16 and 37 (£1, 1s. 4d. and £2, 9s. 4d.) a seer (0.93 kg.).

MALWA OPIUM is used in the numerous Native States and in the province of Bombay; its use in other provinces is prohibited. If purchased for consumption in British India it pays a pass duty of Rs. 700 or £46, 13s. 4d. a chest (59.86 kg.) and if intended for export it pays Rs. 600 or £40 a chest.

The import duty on foreign opium is Rs. 34 or £2, 5s. 4d. a seer (0.93 kg.). The annual net Revenue derived by the Indian Government from the export trade averaged £3,446,868 in the five years ending with 1905-06; £2¾ millions may be regarded as approximately representing the revenue obtained from exports to China. The Revenue from excise on local consumption stands now at close on £1 million a year.

To a considerable number of Native States the Revenue derived directly or indirectly from opium is believed to be of substantial importance. The figures, however, have not been reported

	1903-04	1904-05	1905-06	1906-07	1907-08
	£	£	£	£	£ (Estimate)
Revenue derived from Opium	4,354,726	4,949,045	4,487,741	4,679,724	4,541,170
Total Revenue (gross)	70,967,579	71,107,293	70,841,869	73,144,554	70,989,200
Percentage of Opium Revenue to total Revenue	6.1	6.9	6.3	6.3	6.4

1 Rupee equal to 4s. 3d.

- 1.—The figures are given for the fiscal years (1st April to 31st March).
- 2.—The figures of Revenue derived from opium are composed by—
 - (a) the net Revenue from the export trade and
 - (b) Revenue from the excise on internal consumption.

4°. THE STRAITS SETTLEMENTS.

In each of the Straits Settlements—Singapore, Penang, and Malacca—the preparation, sale, import, and export of prepared opium and the purchase of opium dross are let to a farmer for a term of three years. Shops for the retail of prepared and dross opium are licensed by the Government, the cost of a license being \$12 per annum. Opium-smoking divans with a license to retail prepared and dross opium are also licensed by the Government at an annual fee of from \$24 to \$36.

FEDERATED MALAY STATES.

In the Federated Malay States of Perak, Selangor, and Negri Sembilan an import duty of \$560 (£65, 6s. 8d.) per chest of 40 balls on raw opium is collected in the inland districts by the Government and the Government issues also licenses to prepare and deal in prepared opium. For a license to manufacture and retail prepared opium for consumption on or off the premises the fee is \$60 per annum; to manufacture and retail prepared opium for consumption off the premises \$60; to retail prepared opium for consumption on the premises \$48; and to retail prepared opium for consumption off the premises \$24.

In the coast districts the revenue consists of an import duty of \$560 (£65, 6s. 8d.) per chest collected by the Government and the proceeds of a monopoly of prepared opium which is farmed to syndicates who have the exclusive right of preparing, selling, and licensing others to sell prepared opium.

In the Eastern State of Pahang the import duty on opium is \$440 (£51, 6s. 8d.) per chest, but its collection is leased to a syndicate. The monopoly of prepared opium is also farmed to a syndicate as in the coast districts of the Western States.

5°. STRAITS SETTLEMENTS.

	1903	1904	1905	1906	1907
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue derived from Opium	337,110	741,734	626,376	597,975	?
Total Revenue.....	928,491	1,253,760	1,360,032	1,122,136	?
Percentage of opium	47.1	59.1	46	53.3	?
Revenue to total Revenue ...	—	—	—	—	—

1 Dollar Straits Currency equal to 2s. 4d.

6°. FEDERATED MALAY STATES.

	1903	1904	1905	1906	1907
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue derived from Opium	309,529	262,031	268,002	335,224	321,776
Total Revenue.....	2,592,992	2,541,738	2,734,226	3,100,155	3,286,770
Percentage of Opium Revenue to total Revenue	11.9	11.9	12.2	10.8	9.8

1 Dollar (Straits Currency) equal to 2s. 4d.

The figures do not include the Revenue of the State of Pahang. As the annual average import for the five years in question was about 200 chests the amount of revenue derived from import duties would be about £10,266.

7°. WEIHAIWEI.

The preparation of raw opium for smoking and the sale of prepared opium are let to a farmer for a term of years. Divans are licensed by the Government. The figures showing the revenue derived from opium have not been reported.

E.—NETHERLANDS-INDIA.

The opium sold by the Régie is manufactured in a factory built especially for the purpose. The necessary raw opium has to be imported from abroad, as the growing of the poppy is prohibited throughout the colony. The Benares opium is bought at Calcutta and the Turkish opium is purchased through the medium of the mother country. Some years hence the use of Turkish opium will be abolished.

The chandu from the factory consists of a mixture of both kinds of opium mentioned, a small percentage of dross and a most trifling quantity of sugar.

The cost and profits of the Régie have been in 1907—

Cost.....	£387,750
Gross profits	1,497,500

Nets profits of the Régie 1,109,750

	1905	1906	1907
	£	£	£
Revenue derived from opium...	1,687,500	1,707,000	1,803,333
Total Revenue	10,679,334	11,432,333	12,632,333
Percentage of opium Revenue to total Revenue	15.80	14.91	14.28

No figures have been reported for the years 1903 and 1904.

F.—1°. JAPAN (FORMOSA—KOREA—KWANGTUNG).

The import of opium is prohibited in Japan.

2°. FORMOSA.

Opium is a State Monopoly: it is under the direct control of the Monopoly Office. The revenue derived from opium during the fiscal years 1903–07 compared with the total revenue and the percentage it bears to the latter is as follows:—

YEAR.	TOTAL REVENUE.	REVENUE FROM OPIUM.	PERCENTAGE.
	£ s.	£ s.	
1903	2,003,753, 4	362,432, 14	18
1904	2,233,311, 10	361,423, 18	16.1
1905	2,541,414, 10	420,583, 10	16.5
1906	3,069,217, 6	439,549, 14	14.3
1907	2,925,717, 2	446,148, 12	15.2

1 Yen = 2s.

KOREA.

No report was given concerning opium in Korea.

KWANGTUNG.

A special license is granted to a firm to manufacture and sell opium paste in the

LIAOTUNG PENINSULA.

No figures concerning revenue derived from opium have been given.

G.—PERSIA.

No duty has been reported to be levied but an export duty at the rate of £8 per 60 kilos. The Persian Government derives from opium a yearly income of about £70,000. The figures showing the total revenue have not been reported.

H.—PORTUGAL (MACAO).

Figures have been reported only for the fiscal years 1908-09.

Total Revenue	...	...	...	£129,700
" Revenue from opium	...	...	...	£33,400
" Percentage	...	...	...	25.7

I.—SIAM.

Opium is a State Monopoly under the control of the Ministry of Finance.

The revenue from opium, the total revenue for 1903-07, and the percentage the former bears to the latter are given below:—

YEAR.	TOTAL REVENUE.	OPIUM REVENUE.	PERCENTAGE.
	£ s.	£ s.	
1903	3,342,985, 18	536,367, 13	16.04
1904	3,542,031, 1	492,538, 13	13.90
1905	3,973,656, 16	789,689, 6	19.87
1906	4,385,754, 4	682,081, 4	15.55
1907	3,866,243, 16	610,445, 16	15.78

13 Ticals = £1.

J.—RUSSIA.

No report has been submitted.

II.

COUNTRIES DERIVING FROM OPIUM ONLY BY WAY OF CUSTOMS DUTIES.

A.—United States of America.

The duty on opium is as follows:—

Crude Opium	...	...	...	\$1 (4s.) per pound.
Smoking Opium	...	...	...	\$6 (£1, 4s.) per pound.

Moreover, an internal revenue tax of \$10 or £2 is imposed on smoking opium manufactured in the United States of America.

The average annual revenue derived from opium has been \$1,425,134 or £285,027 during the last eight years.

Austria-Hungary.

The import duty for opium and its derivatives is 36 Kronen or £1, 12s. per 100 kg.

B.—Great Britain—1° Australia.

No statement as to tariffs, excise, etc., has been submitted. The revenue derived from opium has not been reported.

2°. Canada.

The duty on opium previous to the enactment of the prohibition Act of the 20th of July, 1908 was as follows:—

Opium crude (the outer ball or covering to be duty free)	...	...	per lb. \$1 or 4s.
" powdered	...	...	per lb. \$1.35 or 5s. 8d.
" prepared for smoking	...	...	\$5 or £1

The following table shows the amount of revenue derived from duties on opium:—

—	1903-04	1904-05	1905-06	1906-07	1907-08
	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$
Revenue derived from Opium..	8,435	7,332	9,773	11,314	18,178

C.—France.

The import duty for opium for medicinal purposes is £4 per 100 kg.

D.—Italy.

The import duty for opium for medicinal purposes is £4, 16s. od. per 100 kg.

E.—Netherlands (in Europe).

The import duty on opium for medical purposes is 6 per cent. *ad valorem*.

III.

COUNTRIES DERIVING NO REVENUE FROM OPIUM.

A.—Germany.

B.—Great Britain.

IV.

REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON "EXISTING INTERNATIONAL AGREEMENTS COVERING
THE TRAFFIC IN OPIUM AND ITS DERIVATIVES."

Your Committee reports the following extracts from Treaties and other International Agreements bearing on the traffic in opium and its derivatives. In cases where such texts were unobtainable, the summaries given in official documents of arrangements in question are presented.

The Committee desires to add that their report does not claim to be an exhaustive presentation of all the clauses that may be contained in existing International Acts. It is quite possible that some such compacts bearing on the subject have escaped its attention, and the Committee, therefore, begs your indulgence for such omissions as may have occurred.

(1.) The American Treaty with China of the 17th of November 1880, Article II of which reads:—

"The Governments of China and of the United States mutually agree and undertake that Chinese subjects shall not be permitted to import opium into any of the ports of the United States; and citizens of the United States shall not be permitted to import opium into any of the open ports of China, to transport it from one open port to any other open port, or to buy and sell opium in any of the open ports of China. This absolute prohibition, which extends to vessels owned by the citizens of subjects of either power, to foreign vessels employed by them, or to vessels owned by the citizens or subjects of either Power, and employed by other persons for the transportation of opium, shall be enforced by appropriate legislation on the part of China and the United States; and the benefits of the favored nation clause in existing Treaties shall not be claimed by the citizens or subjects of either Power as against the provisions of this article."

(2.) The Treaties of Korea with the United States of America, Austria-Hungary, Belgium, China, Denmark, France, Germany, Great Britain and Italy. Article VII of the American Treaty with Korea of the 22nd of May 1882, is worded like Article II of the Treaty with China just quoted and need not be repeated. By the Treaties of Korea with Austria-Hungary, Belgium, China, Denmark, France, Germany, Great Britain and Italy, the importation of opium into Korea is prohibited "except for medicinal purposes."

Article XXXVI of the Agreement between Japan and Korea of 1905 reads:—

"The importation of opium is strictly prohibited. All opium smuggled or attempted to be smuggled shall be forfeited, and in addition to this forfeiture, a fine of 7,000 mon shall be paid for every catty so smuggled or attempted to be smuggled. Opium, imported under the guarantee of the Japanese Consul for the use of the Korean Government, or for the medical purposes of Japanese residents in Korea, is not included in this regulation."

(3.) The Agreement concerning the Land Trade between Russia and China, of 1881.

"Article 15.—Sont prohibés tant pour l'importation que pour l'exportation, et sont sujets à confiscation dans le cas de transport en contrebande, les articles suivants:L'opium."

(4.) The Burma Frontier and Trade Convention between Great Britain and China, 1894:—

"Article XI:—

"The exportation from Burma into China of salt is prohibited.

"The exportation from China into Burma of cash, rice, pulse, and grain of every kind is prohibited.

"The importation and exportation across the frontier of opium and spirituous liquors is prohibited, except in small quantities for the personal use of travellers. The amount to be permitted will be settled under Customs Regulations.

"Infractions of the conditions set forth in this and the preceding article will be punishable by confiscation of all the goods concerned."

(5.) The Additional Commercial Convention between France and China of 1887:—

"Article V. Le Gouvernement chinois autorise l'exportation de l'opium indigène au Tonkin par la frontière de terre, moyennant un droit d'exportation de vingt tael par picul ou cent livres chinoises. Les Français ou protégés français ne pourront acheter l'opium qu'à Longtcheou, Mongtseu et Manhao. Les droits de likin et de barrières que les commerçants indigènes auront à payer sur ce produit, ne dépasseront pas vingt tael par picul.

"Les commerçants chinois qui auront apporté l'opium de l'intérieur, remettront à l'acheteur en même temps que la marchandise, les reçus constatant que le likin a été intégralement acquitté, et l'acheteur présentera ces reçus à la Douane, qui les annulera au moment où il effectuera le paiement du droit d'exportation.

"Il est entendu que cet opium, dans le cas où il rentrerait en Chine, soit par la frontière de terre soit par un des ports ouverts, ne pourra être assimilé aux produits d'origine chinoise réimportés."

(6.) The additional Article to the Chefoo Convention, 1885:—

"2.—In lieu of the arrangement respecting opium proposed in clause (iii) of Section III of the Chefoo Agreement, it is agreed that foreign opium, when imported into China, shall be taken cognizance of by the Imperial Maritime Customs, and shall be deposited in bond, either in warehouses or receiving hulks which have been approved of by the Customs, and that it shall not be removed thence until there shall have been paid to the Customs the tariff duty of 30 tael per chest of 100 catties, and also a sum not exceeding 80 tael per like chest as likin.

"3.—It was agreed that the aforesaid import and likin duties having been paid, the owner shall be allowed to have the opium repacked in bond under the supervision of the Customs, and put into packages of such assorted sizes as he may select from such sizes as shall have been agreed upon by the Customs authorities and British Consul at the port of entry.

"The Customs shall then, if required, issue gratuitously to the owner a transit certificate for each such package, or one for any number of packages, at the option of the owner.

"Such certificate shall free the opium to which it applies from the imposition of any further tax or duty whilst in transport in the interior, provided that the package has not been opened, and that the Customs seals, marks and numbers on the packages have not been effaced or tampered with.

"Such certificate shall have validity only in the hands of Chinese subjects, and shall not entitle foreigners to convey or accompany any opium in which they may be interested into the interior.

"4.—It is agreed that the regulations under which the said certificates are to be issued shall be the same for all the ports, and that the form shall be as follows:—

"OPIUM TRANSIT CERTIFICATE.

"This is to certify that tariff and likin duties at the rate of tael per chest of 100 catties have been paid on the opium marked and numbered as under; and that, in conformity with the Additional Article signed at London the 18th July 1885, and appended to the Agreement between China and Great Britain signed at Chefoo the 13th September 1876, and approved by the Imperial Decree printed on the back hereof, the production of this certificate will exempt the opium to which it refers, wherever it may be found, from the imposition of any further tax or duty whatever, provided that the packages are unbroken, and the Customs seals, marks, and numbers have not been effaced or tampered with.

"Mark.	No.	
X	—	oo packages.
"Port of entry,		
"Date		
	"Signature of Commissioner of Customs.	

"5.—The Chinese Government undertakes that when the package shall have been opened at the place of consumption the Opium shall not be subjected to any tax or contribution, direct or indirect, other than or in excess of such tax or contribution as is or may hereafter be levied on native opium.

"In the event of such tax or contribution being calculated *ad valorem* the same rate, value for value, shall be assessed on foreign and native opium, and in ascertaining

for this purpose the value of foreign opium the amount paid on it for likin at the port of entry shall be deducted from market value.

"6.—It is agreed that the present additional article shall be considered as forming part of the Chefoo Agreement, and that it shall have the same force and validity as if it were inserted therein word for word.

"It shall come into operation six months after its signature, provided the ratifications have then been exchanged, or if they have not then on the date at which such exchange takes place.

"7.—The arrangement respecting opium contained in the present additional article shall remain binding for four years, after the expiration of which period either Government may at any time give twelve months notice of its desire to terminate it, and such notice being given, it shall terminate accordingly.

"It is, however, agreed that the Government of Great Britain shall have the right to terminate the same at any time, should the transit certificate be found not to confer on the opium complete exemption from all taxation whatsoever whilst being carried from the port of entry to the place of consumption in the interior.

"In the event of the termination of the present additional article the arrangement with regard to opium now in force under the regulations attached to the Treaty of Tientsin shall revive."

(7.) The Treaties of Siam with other countries. Article VIII of the Treaty of Friendship and Commerce between Siam and Great Britain (signed at Bangkok on April 18th 1855) reads:—

"Opium may be imported free of duty, but can only be sold to the opium farmer or his agents. In the event of no arrangement being effected with them for the sale of the opium, it shall be re-exported, and no impost or duty shall be levied thereon. Any infringement of this regulation shall subject the opium to seizure and confiscation."

(8.) The Commercial Treaty between Great Britain and China of 1902:—

"Article VIII. Section 4.

"Foreign opium duty and present likin—which latter will now become a surtax in lieu of likin—shall remain as provided for by existing Treaties.

"Section 5.—The British Government have no intention whatever of interfering with China's right to tax native opium, but it is essential to declare that, in her arrangements for levying such taxation, China will not subject other goods to taxation, delay, or stoppage.

"China is free to retain at important points on the borders of each province—either on land or water—offices for collecting duty on native opium, where duties or contributions leviable shall be paid in one lump sum; which payment shall cover taxation of all kinds within that province. Each cake of opium will have a stamp affixed as evidence of duty payment. Excise officers and police may be employed in connection with these offices; but no barriers or other obstructions are to be erected, and the excise officers or police of these offices shall not stop or molest any other kinds of goods, or collect taxes thereon.

"A list of these offices shall be drawn up and communicated to the British Government for record."

(9.) The Agreement between Great Britain and China regarding the trade in Prepared Opium between Hongkong and China. This Agreement is summarized on page 5 of the British "Parliamentary Papers," China No. 2 (1908) in the following language:—

"In regard to the trade in prepared opium between China and Hongkong, it was decided that each country should take steps to prevent smuggling into its own territory, and that the trade in prepared opium should be prohibited. The Chinese Government have issued the necessary instructions in the matter, and the Government of Hongkong are now preparing the legislation required for the purpose."

Article 2 of the Hongkong Ordinance No. 13 of 1908, dated the 3rd of July, 1908, reads as follows:—

"From and after the coming into operation of this ordinance it shall be unlawful for the Opium Farmer, his licensees or any other persons whomsoever, to export or cause to be exported prepared opium from the Colony to China or French Indo-China and any person violating the provisions of this section shall be liable on summary conviction to the penalties imposed under Section 52 of the Principal Ordinance. Provided always that this section shall not be construed as applying to the possession

by a passenger by steamer from Hongkong to China or French Indo-China of a quantity of prepared opium to be used for personal consumption on the voyage, not exceeding five mace for every day of duration of the voyage."

(10.) The Agreement between Great Britain and China in regard to the trade in opium between India and China. This Agreement is summarized on page 4 of the British Parliamentary Papers" China No. 2 (1908) in the following language:—

"The Indian Government reduce the gross export from India, taken on the basis of 67,000 chests, of which 51,000 chests only were exported to China by 5,100 per annum, being one-tenth of the latter amount, to commence from 1908, an arrangement which continues for three years, and will be proceeded with until the export trade from India to China thus extinguishes itself automatically within the ten years' limit prescribed by the Chinese Government for the abolition of opium in China, provided always that China during these three years has proportionately reduced the production and consumption of Chinese opium, and has similarly arranged for the reduction of the importation of Turkish and other opium. The good-will of the Indian Government was manifested by the practical application of the proposed annual reduction of export without waiting for the conclusion by the Chinese Government of arrangements for the reduction of the import of Turkish, Persian, and other opium, which chiefly finds its way to China via Hongkong. This latter question has been settled in the following just and reasonable manner by the Chinese Government, neither Turkey nor Persia being Treaty Powers, the system adopted being similar to that now in force in regard to Indian opium.

"From the 1st January, 1909, any merchant wishing to import into any open port in China any Persian or Turkish opium must apply to the Commissioner of Customs at Kowloon for a special permit—one for each chest of opium. This permit shall state that the opium may be shipped to any open port in China, and that, on its arrival, duty and likin will be paid in accordance with the regulations. Any Persian or Turkish opium shipped to China for which this special permit cannot be produced shall be confiscated.

"Taking 1,125 piculs as the mean annual import of Persian and Turkish opium, this quantity shall be reduced every year by one-ninth, i.e., 125 piculs. Thus in 1909 special permits will only be issued for 1,000 piculs, and by making a similar reduction annually the import will entirely cease in nine years.

"After 1916 no more special permits will be issued, and the import into China of Persian and Turkish opium, as well as that of Indian opium will be completely suspended.

"The special permits will only be issued to merchants who have hitherto, to the knowledge of the Imperial Maritime Customs, been engaged in the trade in Turkish and Persian opium. In fixing the number of special permits to be issued annually to each merchant, the total import during the two years 1906-07, and the quantities imported by each merchant during those years, will be taken as a basis, the number of permits being annually decreased."

(11.) The Agreements in regard to the trade in Morphia.

These Agreements are embodied in Article XI of the Commercial Treaty between Great Britain and China of the 5th of September 1902, and in Article XVI of the Commercial Treaty between China and the United States of America of the 8th of October 1903. Article XI of the British Commercial Treaty of 1902 reads:—

"His Britannic Majesty's Government agree to the prohibition of the general importation of morphia into China, on condition, however, that the Chinese Government will allow of its importation, on payment of the tariff import duty and under special permit, by duly qualified British medical practitioners and for the use of hospitals, or by British chemists and druggists who shall only be permitted to sell it in small quantities and on receipt of a requisition signed by a duly qualified foreign medical practitioner.

"The special permits above referred to will be granted to an intending importer on his signing a bond before a British Consul guaranteeing the fulfilment of these conditions. Should an importer be found guilty before a British Consul of a breach of his bond, he will not be entitled to take out another permit. Any British subject importing morphia without a permit shall be liable to have such morphia confiscated.

"This Article will come into operation on all other Treaty Powers agreeing to its conditions, but any morphia actually shipped before that date will not be affected by this prohibition.

"The Chinese Government on their side undertake to adopt measures at once to prevent the manufacture of morphia in China."

American Commercial Treaty of 1903:—

"Article XVI. The Government of the United States consents to the prohibition by the Government of China of the importation into China of morphia and of instruments for its injection, excepting morphia and instruments for its injection imported for medical purposes, on payment of tariff duty, and under regulations to be framed by China which shall effectually restrict the use of such import to the said purposes. This prohibition shall be uniformly applied to such importation from all countries. The Chinese Government undertakes to adopt at once measures to prevent the manufacture in China of morphia and of instruments for its injection."

The consent of all the Treaty Powers having been obtained, the following notification was issued by the Imperial Maritime Customs of China:—

"MORPHIA REGULATIONS.

"On and after the 1st January 1909, the manufacture in China by Chinese and foreigners of morphia, and of syringes, needles, and such-like instruments for its use, is absolutely prohibited; and the importation of the same into China by Chinese and foreigners is likewise prohibited, except in the case of duly qualified foreign medical practitioners and foreign chemists and druggists complying with the following conditions:—

- "1°. Duly qualified foreign medical practitioners desiring to import morphia and/or instruments for its use must sign a Bond before their Consul stating the quantities to be imported and their values, the place whence arriving and the method of importation, whether by steamer (the name of which must be given), rail, or post, and guaranteeing that these articles will be employed for medicinal purposes only, either in their private practice or in some specified hospital. Upon the Consul forwarding the Bond to the Custom House a special landing permit will be issued after payment of duty.
- "2°. Foreign chemists and druggists desiring to import morphia and/or instruments for its use must sign a Bond before their Consul stating the quantities to be imported and their values, the place whence arriving and the method of importation, whether by steamer (the name of which must be given), rail, or post, and guaranteeing that these articles will be used exclusively in the compounding of prescriptions or sold in small quantities only on the requisition of a duly qualified foreign medical practitioner. Upon the Consul forwarding the Bond to the Custom House a special landing permit will be issued after payment of duty.
- "3°. Any such importer of morphia and/or instruments for its use found dealing with—or selling—such, otherwise than in accordance with the terms of his Bond, will not be permitted to make any further importation.
- "4°. All morphia and/or instruments for its use landed without Customs Special Permit will be confiscated.
- "5°. Duty on morphia and instruments for its use imported under the above provisions will be levied at the reduced rate of 5 per cent. *ad valorem*.

(12.) The Agreement between Great Britain and China regarding the consumption of opium in the Foreign Settlements.

This is summarized in British Parliamentary Papers, China No. 2, 1908, in the following language:—

"In regard to the suppression of opium in foreign Concessions, no dens exist in any British Concession, and the few opium shops which still exist in the British Concession at Chinkiang have only received their licenses for this year; they will not be renewed, and are revocable with compensation at any moment.

"At Shanghai the question of the opium dens in the International Settlement has been at last settled, and both the Viceroy and the Shanghai Missionary Association have expressed their satisfaction with the solution. They are to be reduced by a quarter, commencing from the 1st July 1908, this being part of a programme of periodical reductions which will extend over a term of two years, or possibly less."

(13.)—The Agreement between China and Portugal regarding the Opium Trade at Macao.

AGREEMENT.

Appended to the Treaty of Amity and Commerce concluded between Portugal and China on the 1st December 1887.

The basis of the co-operation to be given to China by Portugal in the collection of duties on opium conveyed from Macao to Chinese ports, having been fixed by a Convention appended to the Treaty of Amity and Commerce concluded between China and Portugal on the 1st December 1887, and it being now convenient to come to an understanding upon some points relating to the said co-operation as well as to fix rules for the treatment of Chinese junks trading with Macao, BERNARDO PINHEIRO CORREA DE MELLO, Secretary of the Special Mission of His Most Faithful Majesty in Peking, duly authorized by his Excellency THOMAZ DE SOUZA ROZA, Chief of the said Mission, and Sir ROBERT HART, K.C.M.G., Inspector-General of the Chinese Imperial Maritime Customs, provided with the necessary instructions from the Chinese Government, have agreed on the following:—

1.—An office under a Commissioner, appointed by the Foreign Inspectorate of the Imperial Maritime Customs, shall be established at a convenient spot on Chinese territory, for the sale of opium duty certificate, to be freely sold to Macao merchants, and for such quantities of opium as they may require. The said Commissioners will also administer the Custom stations near Macao.

2.—Opium accompanied by such certificates, at the rate of not more than one hundred and ten taels per picul shall be free from all other imposts of every sort, and have all the benefits stipulated for by the Additional Article of the Chefoo Convention between China and Great Britain, on behalf of opium on which duty has been paid at one of the ports of China, and may be made up in sealed parcels at the option of the purchaser.

3.—The Commissioner of Customs, responsible for the management of the Custom stations, shall investigate and settle any complaint made by Chinese merchants of Macao against the Custom stations or revenue cruisers.

The Governor of Macao, if it deems it advisable, shall be entitled to send an officer of Macao to be present and assist in the investigation and decision. If, however, they do not agree, a reference may be made to the Authorities at Peking for a joint decision.

4.—Junks trading between Chinese ports and Macao, and their cargoes, shall not be subject to any dues or duties in excess of those leviable on junks and their cargoes, trading between Chinese ports and Hongkong, and no dues whatsoever shall be demanded from junks proceeding to Macao from ports in China, or coming from Macao to ports in China, over and above the dues paid, or payable, at the ports of clearance or destination. Chinese produce which has paid Customs duties and likin tax, before entering Macao, may be re-exported from Macao to Chinese ports without paying Customs duties and likin tax again, and will only be subject to the payment of the tax named "Siao-hao."

In witness whereof, this agreement has been written in Portuguese and English and signed in duplicate at Peking this the first day of December 1887.

(Signed) BERNARDO PINHEIRO CORREA DE MELLO,
Secretary of the Special Mission of H.M.F.M.

(Signed) SIR ROBERT HART,
Inspector General of Chinese I.M.C.

SUMMARY OF REPORT.

- 1.—China and the United States, 1880.
- 2.—Korea and various Powers.
- 3.—China and Russia Land Trade Regulations, 1881.
- 4.—China and Great Britain, Burma Frontier and Trade Convention, 1885.
- 5.—China and France Additional Commercial Convention, 1887.
- 6.—China and Great Britain Additional Article to Chefoo Convention, 1885.
- 7.—Siam and various Powers.
- 8.—China and Great Britain Commercial Treaty, 1902.
- 9.—China and Great Britain, 1908, Trade in Prepared Opium between Hongkong and China.
- 10.—China and Great Britain, 1908, Trade in Opium between India and China.
- 11.—The Agreements concerning the Trade in Morphia, China and the Treaty Powers, 1902, 1903.
- 12.—China and Great Britain, 1908, regarding Opium in the Foreign Settlements.
- 13.—China and Portugal, Agreement of 1887, regarding the Opium Trade at Macao.

P,
X9 (341) P1, No 9t
No 9.2

